





BOOK 5 OF THE COILING DRAGON SAGA

WO CHI XI HONG SHI (我吃西红柿)

TRANSLATED BY REN WOXING

# THE INFERNAL PLANE

# THE INFERNAL PLANE

---

BOOK 5 OF THE COILING DRAGON SAGA

WO CHI XI HONG SHI

*Translated by*

REN WOXING

[WUXIAWORLD LIMITED](#)

Copyright © 2018 by Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi, translated by Ren Woxing

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without written permission from the author, except for the use of brief quotations in a book review.

# For the rest of the Coiling Dragon Saga

[Book 6 - The Four Divine Beasts](#)

[Book 7 - The Planar Wars](#)

[Book 8 - Lord of the Mists](#)

Please also feel free to visit us at [www.wuxiaworld.com](http://www.wuxiaworld.com) to see many other translated novels, all of which can be read for free!

For another (free) completed work by this author and translator on Wuxiaworld, you can try the story of Ji Ning, '[Desolate Era](#)'.

# CONTENTS

## [Prologue](#)

### I. [Fiend](#)

1. [Mirrormoon Cliff](#)

2. [Inkstone](#)

3. [Black Dragon Tribe](#)

4. [Royalwing City](#)

5. [Fiend Medallion](#)

6. [Red-Eyed With Greed](#)

7. [A Bloody Battle](#)

8. [Survival of the Fittest](#)

9. [Omnipresent Danger](#)

10. [The Three Castles of Royalwing City](#)

11. [The Third Floor](#)

12. [Instant Refining](#)

13. [Planning to Commit Violence?](#)

14. [Fiend Castle](#)

15. [Royalwing Fiend](#)

16. [The Full God Level!](#)

17. [Profound Mysteries Fused, Power Greatly Strengthened](#)

18. [Moon Lake](#)

19. [The Pink Mist](#)

20. [Cannon Fodder](#)

21. [Chaos](#)

22. [Deathgod Golem](#)

23. [Moon Ring](#)
24. [Black-Robed Guards](#)
25. [Nowhere to Run](#)
26. [You Can't Kill Me](#)
27. [Highest Bidder Takes It](#)
28. [Wild Revenge](#)
29. [Penitent Flames](#)
30. [Inventory Checking](#)
31. [Escort Mission](#)

## II. [Priceless Treasure](#)

32. [The Fiends Assemble](#)
33. [Extremely Heavy Casualties](#)
34. [Probe](#)
35. [Strength in Numbers](#)
36. [Sword Intent](#)
37. [The Ancient Castle of Sand](#)
38. [To Choose](#)
39. [Many Dangers](#)
40. [Blue Water Drop](#)
41. [Meeting](#)
42. [Secret](#)
43. [A Breakthrough in Wind](#)
44. [Re-Employment](#)
45. [The Scorching Volcano](#)
46. [News of Olivier](#)
47. [Golden Magma](#)

48. [The Fight Over the Priceless Treasure](#)
49. [Salomon's Rage](#)
50. [Kiss](#)
51. [Talisman](#)
52. [Sovereign's Might](#)
53. [Water Drop, Sovereign's Might?](#)
54. [Execution](#)
55. [Insight](#)
56. [A Trillion Years of Depression](#)
57. [Head Out, Stay Behind?](#)
58. [Disaster Descending From the Skies](#)
59. [The Essence of Fire](#)
60. [The Amethyst Mountains](#)
61. [The Fog Sea](#)
62. [Blessing, Curse](#)
63. [Violet Light Rising to the Heavens](#)
64. [The Strange Fog Sea](#)
65. [Highgod](#)
66. [Amethyst Beasts](#)
67. [The Storm Caves](#)
68. [The Rescue](#)
69. [Juvenile Amethyst Beast](#)
70. [Fleeing For Their Lives](#)
71. [Life in the Amethyst Mountains](#)
72. [Trapped Five Hundred Years](#)
73. [108](#)



[For the rest of the Coiling Dragon Saga](#)

# Prologue

Linley's affairs in the Yulan Plane have come to a conclusion. He survived the Necropolis of the Gods, ascended to godhood himself, and withstood the descent of deities from the planar prison known as Gebados. There are no challenges left in Yulan for him, and so Linley, Delia, and Bebe turn their eyes to the Infernal Plane, in search of the Four Divine Beasts clan which birthed the Four Supreme Warriors of Yulan...

**Part I**

**Fiend**

# 1

## Mirrormoon Cliff

The Infernal Realm, one of the Four Higher Planes!

A cold, violet, knife-thin moon was hanging in the night sky, emanating a hazy, devilish, violet moonlight that covered the boundless world before them.

*Rumble...* The dark, gloomy waves struck time and time again against the craggy cliff that was ten thousand meters high. Despite trillions of years having passed with the waters of the Starmist Sea continuously striking against it, this crag remained exactly as it had been ten thousand years ago, standing there unmoving.

This crag was absolutely straight, like the edge of a knife. Its surface gleamed like a mirror. In the Infernal Realm, it was known as Mirrormoon Ridge.

At the highest point of Mirrormoon Ridge, stood an ancient stone castle that was completely built from violet stones. It gave the aura of having been there forever. Only, on occasion, within the violet castle a few flickers of light would flash hazily, as though in a dream.

In the center of the violet castle, there was an extremely flat empty area that was formed from ancient, earth-colored stones. In this space, there were two enormous magic formations that were a hundred meters across. This magic formation was untold times more complicated than the transportation formation located in the Arctic Icecap.

Next to these two giant magic formations, there were two powerfully built men present. The two men wore violet robes with gold trims, and they also had unique violet seal markings on their forehead.

“Third Brother always works so hard. He never gives up any chance he can get to train,” the violet-clothed warrior with black hair said.

The nearby silver-haired man laughed as well. “Third Brother is so hard

working that most likely he will soon take over the position of Commander.” As they spoke, the two turned to look at the nearby bald youth who was seated in the meditative position close to them and wore the same clothes as they did.

*Rumble...* In the empty space, one of the massive magic formations began to emanate a misty light, and then three figures appeared within the distorted space in the center of the magic formation. After the misty light dispersed, they were able to clearly see those three figures. Standing in the center was a youth dressed in a sky-blue robe, while the other two were a golden-haired beauty as well as an impish, delicate looking youngster wearing a straw hat. The three looked curiously around at their surroundings.

“Oho!” The black-haired warrior laughed loudly. “How rare. The three that came to the Infernal Realm this time are all at the Deity level. It seems two of them are even Gods. The three of them are quite clever. They didn’t come at the Saint level, haha...”

“Those who come to the Infernal Realm at the Saint level are utter fools.” The silver-haired man snickered.

The bald man who had been meditating now rose to his feet. This bald man had a pair of icy cold silver eyes. He walked over and said calmly, “Welcome to the world of experts — the Infernal Realm!” His hoarse voice echoed in the empty space.

The three people who had been brought over were Linley, Delia, and Bebe. “They’re so powerful!” Seeing the three in front of him, Linley couldn’t help but grow guarded. “These three people should all be more powerful than me. They are most likely Gods. However, they could also be Highgods.”

Bebe shouted loudly in excitement, “Wow! Hey, handsome fellas in purple, so this is the Infernal Realm? Whoaaaaah, what a dense elemental aura. Also, there’s so many experts here as well... hey hey, check those guys out, those six-horned critters! This is my first time seeing them.”

In this empty space, aside from those three men in violet, there were dozens of creatures off to one side who looked very strange. Half of them were humanoid, while most of the rest had all sorts of strange appearances, many of which Linley’s group had never seen before.

The bald man stared coldly with his silver eyes at Bebe. "Shut your mouth!" Bebe couldn't help but feel astonished as the man continued in a hoarse, toneless voice, "I will only say what I have to say a single time! Listen clearly, otherwise, if you get killed, you can't blame me."

Bebe was clearly rather unhappy, but Linley reached out with his right hand and rested it on Bebe's shoulder, applying just a bit of pressure as he said mentally, "Bebe, this is the Infernal Realm. We are new here and don't know anything yet. Don't make any more trouble. Lord Beirut might be powerful, but his authority doesn't extend to the Infernal Realm."

Although Bebe was unhappy, he still behaved obediently and stopped making trouble. "Got it, Boss."

"The three of you came from a material plane. What you need to do now is wait over there!" The bald man pointed towards the empty space where those dozens of creatures were quietly standing.

Linley couldn't help but turn and look at them. Half of these creatures were humans, while the others were of different species. "These creatures only have five Deities amongst them. The rest are all Saints." Linley could tell this at a glance.

The bald man continued coldly, "What the three of you need to do is just stand there obediently. You aren't permitted to make any sound, or to run about. You must obey us in all things. If you disobey, then your lives will come to a halt here."

The black-haired man laughed loudly, "Listen closely to what my Third Brother just said. Otherwise... haha."

The bald man glanced at the black-haired man, who simply chuckled. The bald man then continued to speak emotionlessly. "I have already told you what I needed to tell you. You are not permitted to speak or ask questions. Tomorrow morning, we will send you off!" After speaking, the bald man returned to his corner and began to meditate yet again, while the other two glanced at each other and began to laugh.

Linley had a thought. "Send us off tomorrow morning? To where?"

“Linley, we just arrived in the Infernal Realm. It’s best for us to first get a clear sense of the situation. Let’s listen to these men in purple robes for now,” Delia’s voice rang out in Linley’s mind. She held Linley’s hand as well. Linley turned and smiled towards Delia, and then led her and Bebe towards the empty space. They simply glanced at some of those previously unseen races amongst the creatures present.

“These are all from material planes. Only, many of these races do not exist in the Yulan continent.” Delia chatted with Linley using divine sense with some interest. Linley nodded slightly as well. “Hey, Delia, look at that person over there.”

There was a person towards the rear of the dozens of people present. His entire body was covered with draconic scales, and there was a draconic horn in the middle of his head as well. He seemed extremely similar to a Dragonblood Warrior.

“Boss, that guy looks so similar to you when you are transformed,” Bebe said mentally as well. “Isn’t that one of the legendary Draconians?”

“Probably.” Linley found it quite interesting as well. Just standing there, he saw so many different races. Although more than half were humanoid, that was including the five Deities as well. Any race, upon reaching the Deity-level, was capable of taking human form.

“Linley, from what that bald man just said, it seems that at daybreak we will be sent away. I imagine that they send people off every day.” Delia was quickly able to come to a general deduction as to what was going on. “There really are so many material planes. So many come to the Infernal Realm each day!”

Linley nodded to himself as well. In the Yulan continent, normally speaking, a person would go to the Higher Planes perhaps once a century. There were simply too many material planes, however. Even though they all went separately to the Infernal Realm, each day, many people arrived.

“Over the course of countless years, an unfathomable number of experts must have been accumulated here in the Infernal Realm.” Linley glanced at the three violet-robed men. Linley had the feeling... that the uniform that these three men wore had a peculiar aura which caused Linley to feel nervous. Those

were no ordinary uniforms, nor were they items that had simply been formed from divine power.

“And those seal markings.” Linley naturally noticed that the three men had a violet seal marking on their forehead. But before he had a chance to take a closer look, the magic formation once more lit up with misty light. This time, two enormous creatures appeared within the magic formation. The two were at least ten meters tall, and their entire bodies were covered with golden fur. They looked like some sort of simian apes. In addition, these two strange creatures actually had black scales growing out of their forehead.

“Grow smaller, motherfucker!” the black-robed man shouted angrily.

The two massive creatures that were three stories tall clearly were the most powerful creatures in their own material planes. Upon being cursed, one of them grew hot-headed and actually roared back in anger. He even swung his tail viciously towards that violet-robed warrior.

“You asked for it!” The violet-robed warrior glared, suddenly manifesting an elongated black staff in his hands. Dozens of black staff shadows suddenly came smashing down, filling the air with a destructive aura and instantly terrifying those two creatures and bringing them to their senses Only, it was too late!

*Boom!* That ten-meter-tall creature instantly became smashed into a pile of demolished flesh. The other creature immediately shrank in size to just two meters tall, staring in terror while speaking in the human tongue, “Milord, spare me!”

“You are in the Infernal Realm now. Do you still think you are in a material plane? You really were asking for it,” the violet-robed warrior snorted. “Listen up. What you need to do right now is stand over there. Don’t ask any questions. We’ll tell you what needs to be told. What doesn’t needs to be told, we’ll kill you for asking about.”

“Simply put, don’t make any sound and listen to our orders!” The black-haired warrior made the black staff disappear with a flip of his hands. “Enough. Go back over there.”

“Sixth Brother, clean the floor up,” the bald man who was meditating said suddenly.



“Uh...” The black-haired man looked at the bloodstained ground and the corpse that had been smashed apart. He couldn’t help but frown. He immediately turned to stare at that seemingly simian creature. “You, hurry over.” The creature couldn’t help but tremble. He immediately pointed at himself in confusion, his eyes mystified. He didn’t dare make a sound!

“Yeah, I’m talking to you.” The black-haired man nodded, and the creature immediately ran over at high speed quite obediently. The black-haired man pointed at the floor. “Go right now, hurry up and clean this floor up. If there’s a trace of blood left, you can accompany your friend in death.” The creature was so frightened he hurriedly nodded.

Linley, Bebe, and Delia all felt their hearts shaken in surprise. “Boss, it seems the people here really kill people at the drop of a hat. They don’t hesitate at all,” Bebe said mentally.

Linley glanced at the black-haired man. “He doesn’t care at all. So many people come every day to the Infernal Realm. Who would care about a few people more? Also, that black-haired man is extremely powerful!”

Delia and Bebe both agreed. They could both sense that the three violet-robed men were at least at the God level of power.

“Just from that technique, we can tell that this black-haired man trains in the Way of Destruction. His attack just now contained both a material component as well as a spiritual component. It seems he has fused at least two profound mysteries!” Linley couldn’t help but feel astonished at this violet-robed man’s power. In addition, Linley could also tell that of the three violet-robed men, the most powerful one should have been that cruel-looking bald man.

“The gravity here in the Infernal Realm is nearly a hundred times stronger than that of the material planes as well.” Linley was carefully sensing the differences in this new place. For the gravity to be so strong didn’t mean much to Deities. “When I went to the Necropolis of the Gods, my spiritual energy was restricted to one ten-thousandth of my normal range. But here in the Infernal Realm, my divine sense’s range is restricted even more!”

This was their first trip to the Infernal Realm. Linley didn’t dare to wildly spread out his divine sense and see how far he could stretch. However, he had

the feeling that the restrictions on divine sense in this Higher Plane was far greater than the restrictions the Necropolis of the Gods had placed.

Time flowed on, and one human, beastman, or magical beast after another continued to arrive. Many types of creatures continued to be transported to the Infernal Realm. By the time the red glow of the sun rose above the sea-line and shone down upon this castle atop Mirrormoon Ridge, over a hundred creatures had arrived from the material planes to the Infernal Realm.

Suddenly, footsteps rang out. From the nearby gate, one after another violet-robed men walked in, chatting and laughing amongst themselves.

“Third Brother, thank you for standing guard all night.” Several violet-robed men chuckled and greeted him. Soon, hundreds of violet-robed men had arrived. Linley wasn’t able to detect the strength level of any of these men. Several of them in particular shocked Linley with the strength of their auras alone, stirring up fear much like how Adkins had.

## Inkstone

**M**irrormoon Cliff. The empty space in the center of the violet castle had hundreds of violet-robed men assembled here, causing the hundred-plus creatures who had just arrived in the Infernal Realm to feel fear and shock.

“Why are there so many experts here? All of them are Gods at the least, and that person who seems to be the leader is very possibly a Highgod!” Bebe rolled his eyes as he spoke mentally to Linley.

Linley mentally replied, “Bebe, don’t worry about that. Keep waiting. It is daybreak, now. They should send us off.” Linley knew for certain that these people were far too powerful. In addition, the uniforms of those violet-robed men all contained a certain aura that caused Linley to feel an inexplicable dread.

“Silence!” A deep voice rang out, and the chattering violet-robed men immediately shut their mouths, no longer daring to speak. At the same time, the hundreds of violet-robed men stepped to one side together in an orderly fashion, causing the other six violet-robed men to stand out.

“These six should be the leaders.” Linley had seen Adkins, Sadista, and Bluefire. He could sense that six people gave him a similar feeling. There were four men and two women among the six.

“This time, the quality of these newcomers from the material planes isn’t bad. There’s even a pair of Gods.” One of the six, a tall, slender woman with straight shoulders and short hair, glanced at Linley’s group, then turned to the other five and laughed, “This time, it should be my turn to send them off, right?”

“Relax, Amelia. Nobody is fighting with you over this job!” One of the six, a slightly fatter man, laughed loudly as he spoke.

Amelia laughed as well, then said loudly, “Second Mirrormoon Squad, prepare to move out!”

“Yes, Captain!” a number of those people within the hundreds of violet-robed persons called out loudly.

Amelia turned and glanced at the distant gate. A warrior dressed in golden clothes walked out from within the gate, quickly arriving in front of Amelia and coming down to one knee, saying with respect, “Master!”

“Prepare to head out,” Amelia said.

“Yes, Master!” the golden-clothed warrior rumbled.

And then, this golden-clothed warrior flew into the air above the violet castle. A golden light shone, and the golden clothed warrior transformed into an enormous golden dragon, at least a hundred meters long. Under the blood-red glow of the sun, the golden dragon’s scales shone with a dazzling light as it coiled itself above the violet castle. *Whoosh!* An entrance that was ten meters long suddenly appeared on the flank of the golden dragon.

Everyone, including Linley, was shocked. Linley looked carefully. “That golden-clothed warrior was clearly just a Saint. But just now, he suddenly transformed into a golden dragon, and an entrance appeared on his flank?” Linley was filled with questions.

“Take all of these newcomers from the material planes inside,” Amelia said. Immediately, forty-nine violet-robed men walked out of the gathering towards Linley’s group. Their leader, a bearded warrior, called out, “All of you, be good boys and go on inside. Otherwise, we’ll have to use force.” Immediately after these words were said, the ten people in Linley’s group of experts flew straight towards the flank of the golden dragon, Linley and co. included.

Upon flying into the flank of the golden dragon, Linley felt shocked. Apparently, there was a setup like that of a manor within the belly of this golden dragon. There weren’t just chairs and tables; there were even decorations like manmade mountains, metallic flowers, and the like. It was incomparably marvelous.

“Wow!” Many experts who entered couldn’t help but sigh in shock. That seemingly simian creature also stared with wide eyes.

“Boss, this is a metallic creature,” Bebe spoke mentally with Linley. “It’s just

like Grandpa Beirut's metallic castle. Metallic creatures are capable of changing into all sorts of forms. However, the size of the creature is limited. Grandpa's metallic castle is much more powerful than this one."

Linley was once more in awe of Lord Beirut. Only today did he realize that the metallic castle which Beirut himself lived in was so truly incredible. In terms of size... this golden dragon's body was less than a tenth of the size of the metallic castle.

"Don't just stand there like idiots. Sit!" Amelia shouted coldly.

Immediately, the violet-robed people in the squad began to bark as well. "You two, sit over there. And you three, over there. Hurry up. Motherfucker, if you are too slow, I'll send you flying with a kick." Those violet-robed people had no concept of courtesy. Soon, Linley and the other hundred plus newcomers from the material planes were arranged into a seating pattern.

"Captain, where should we send this batch to?" a skinny, violet-robed youth asked.

Amelia glanced at him, then said calmly, "This time... we'll send them to Nightblaze City!" Immediately, this flying metallic creature began to move, reaching an astonishing speed as it flew in the direction of the ocean.

*Crackle!* Very strangely, a golden light was flowing everywhere within the belly of the golden dragon, resulting in the two sides of the golden dragon's belly becoming transparent. Linley and the other experts were able to see straight through the transparent sides of the dragons belly and see what was outside. It was akin to the glass of the Yulan continent.

"How curious," Linley said to himself in appreciation. Having a metallic creature like this was quite convenient. The nearby Bebe and Delia all stared through the translucent metal towards the outside.

"Huh?" Linley was somewhat astonished. He said mentally to the nearby Bebe and Delia, "This metal creature is traveling really fast." Linley and the others were able to see the speed of movement by looking outside.

This was the Infernal Realm, not a material plane. The gravity here was a hundred times that of the material plane. Even Linley, moving at full strength,

wouldn't be able to fly this fast... but this was just a Saint-level metallic creature!

"Give these newcomers to the Infernal Realm a brief introduction to the affairs of the Infernal Realm," Amelia said to a nearby skinny, violet-robed youngster.

"Yes, Captain." The skinny violet-robed youngster immediately stood up and looked at Linley and the others. "You have all arrived in the Infernal Realm from the material realms. I will now give you a general introduction of the Infernal Realm. The Infernal Realm, as one of the Four Higher Planes, naturally has as many experts as there are clouds in the skies. Now that you are in the Infernal Realm, you should find a tribe or a clan to join."

"In the Infernal Realm, there are five large primary continents that are all but endless in size. These continents are the Redbud Continent, the Karol Continent, the Muja Continent, the Bloodridge Continent, and the Jadefloat Continent." Hearing this, Linley, Bebe, and Delia all thought to Linley's target for this trip, which was the Indigo Prefecture of the Bloodridge Continent!

"Five great continents. The Redbud Continent in the north and the Karol Continent of the west are already connected to the ends of the planes. In other words... the Redbud Continent's northern edges is where the plane ends to the north, while the western side of the Karol Continent is where the plane ends to the west."

"Aside from these five great continents, the rest is all ocean. The five continents are essentially connected into a circle. Inside the circle is the vast Starmist Sea, which is far greater than any single one of the continents in size. The Starmist Sea is the 'inner sea', while the 'outer sea' is the sea that exists outside this circle of continents and is primarily located to the south and the east of the continents. This outer sea is known as the 'Chaotic Sea', and it is enormous!"

The skinny violet-robed youth chuckled when he said this. "But of course, this doesn't mean much to you. The size of every single continent is shockingly large, and many experts will spend their entire lives in a single continent. The continent we are currently in is the Redbud Continent!"

The Redbud Continent? Linley's heart sank! All of the continents of the Infernal Realm were astonishingly vast, unlike the far smaller Yulan continent. Bebe couldn't help but reach out to him mentally. "Boss, what should we do? How are we going to get to the Bloodridge Continent?"

"Our purpose in coming to the Infernal Realm, aside from going back to my ancestral clan, is primarily to adventure and explore this place. It's fine if we have a good adventure before heading off to the ancestral clan," Linley messaged back mentally. But although this was what Linley said and tried to tell himself, he still felt a hint of resignation.

The skinny violet-clothed youth continued, "In the Infernal Realm, there are five great continents and two oceans. These are each governed by the seven mighty monarchs! They are known here as the 'Seven Rulers of Hell'!"

*The Seven Rulers of Hell?* Linley's group of people all began memorized this astonishing title. "From what he says, it seems these Seven Rulers are in charge of the five continents and the two seas. What sort of person would be able to be so incredible?" Linley secretly wondered.

The violet-robed youngster had a hint of veneration in his eyes. "The mighty Seven Rulers of Hell are the seven mighty Sovereigns who train in the Edicts of Destruction!"

*The Seven Sovereigns?* Linley was astonished. Those were the mightiest beings in all of creation!

"But of course, the almighty Sovereigns disdain from interfering in worldly affairs. Generally speaking, most affairs are handled by each of the Lord Prefects. The area where you are headed to is the Nightblaze Prefecture! Nightblaze Prefecture covers a circumference of over a billion kilometers, and is considered a middle-sized prefecture!"

As soon as he heard these words, Linley stared in astonishment. A circumference of a billion kilometers? His own homeland, the Yulan continent, was only thirty thousand kilometers in size. The difference was too vast. Even if he flew nonstop in his Yulan continent, in twenty-four hours, he would only cover a few hundred thousand kilometers. But in the Infernal Realm, where the gravitational pull was so much stronger, his speed would definitely be much

lessened.

Just flying through a single Nightblaze Prefecture would most likely take a very, very long period of time. And what's more, how could one possibly have the chance to fly about so freely in the Infernal Realm? "The road ahead is truly difficult," Linley murmured to himself.

*Boom!* A rumble erupted from afar. Everyone stared curiously outside the translucent windows towards the outside. They saw from afar, two groups of people fighting in mid-air. Lightning flashed, the wind howled, the earth shattered... over a hundred Deities were engaging in battle and the sight truly was astonishing.

"FUCK OFF!" A cold, angry sound erupted forth from Amelia's lips, transmitting through the metallic dragon and shaking the world. Those hundred wildly battling Deities turned, seeing the golden dragon and in particular the diagram of a beautiful redbud flower on its head.

"Oh, *shit*. The Redbud Army!"

"Quick, flee!"

These hundred plus Deities were terrified. Forgetting about their mutual enmities, they immediately fled in every direction. In but the blink of an eye, they had all dispersed and could no longer be seen.

On the way over, Linley's group encountered multiple battles involving hundreds of experts, but no matter how powerful they were, upon seeing the golden dragon fly over, they were so frightened that they immediately scurried and fled. This golden dragon flew for a very long time, spending roughly at least a full year in flight. Given the astonishing speed at which the golden dragon flew, and the fact that it had flown in a straight line, one could imagine how vast a distance they had travelled!

"We are at the borders of Nightblaze Prefecture!" Amelia stood up, stretching and smiling. "Fortunately, Nightblaze Prefecture is fairly close to our Mirrormoon Cliff. Last time, when I went to the Snowlake Prefecture in the north, it took me ten full years to get there."

The skinny, violet-clothed youth stood up as well and said, "The nine of you



who are Deities, stand up.” Linley and the rest of the nine all immediately stood up.

With a flip of his hand, the skinny violet-clothed produced a black rock that was the size of a fingernail. “One for each of you. This ‘inkstone’ is a nice little gift for you. Keep it. Only those who are at the Deity level when they arrive in hell will receive it.” He gave each of the nine a piece.

“Inkstone?” Linley stared in astonishment at this inkstone in his hands. The inkstone was in a perfect square, roughly a centimeter on each side. It seemed to be a very unremarkable type of rock, but Linley could sense from within it a unique aura that made his heart tremble.

*Whooooosh.* A giant hole suddenly appeared in the flank of the golden dragon. Ten or so experts who had arrived from the material plane were immediately tossed out. Linley, Delia, and Bebe remained within the belly of the golden dragon. They were quite astonished. Laughing, the skinny violet-clothed youth said, “Don’t be in a rush. It’ll be your turn soon.”

The golden dragon constantly flew, and after a while ten more were tossed out. By the fourth batch, it finally came to Linley’s turn. *Whoosh!* Their seats beneath them vanished, and a powerful energy stream tossed Linley and the other ten out. Linley, Delia, and Bebe quickly controlled their movements, then looked closely below.

“Good heavens, what is that!” This was a mountain range, and within the mountain range, there were a large number of black dragons over a hundred meters long. At a glance, there were thousands of these black dragons who were stretched out into a ‘web’ as far as Linley could see. At this time, someone flew over at high speed from amongst those black dragons.

This was a silver-haired old man. Laughing, he said, “The three of you just arrived in the Infernal Realm, right? Welcome to the Black Dragon Tribe! If you want to join our Black Dragon Tribe, each of you, please pay a single inkstone. We will be responsible for protecting you. If you are unwilling... then go ahead and roam the Infernal Realm by yourself!”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe couldn’t help but be amazed.

## Black Dragon Tribe

“Can, can you speak a bit more clearly?” Linley was utterly confused. As soon as he had come out of the metallic creature, he had run into this silver-haired old man who immediately asked him for his inkstone. Although he didn’t yet have an idea as to what an inkstone was, he could sense a peculiar aura within it. It definitely wasn’t an ordinary item. How could he so just give it away to others?

“Haha...” The silver-haired old man’s face was all smiles. “The three of you just arrived, so I’m afraid there are quite a few things you don’t know yet. Fine, then. I’ll speak a bit more in-depth!”

The silver-haired old man glanced around, then said, “The Infernal Realm is one of the Four Higher Planes. As the plane created by the ‘Overgod of Destruction’, the Infernal Realm is filled with boundless cruelty and savagery. Massacres are commonly seen in the Infernal Realm!” As he spoke, the old man’s eyes dimly glowed red, slightly startling Linley and the others.

The silver-haired old man swept Linley’s group with his gaze, then said with absolute certainty, “Although the three of you are Deities, the Infernal Realm is unfamiliar territory for you. I dare say that if you rashly wander about the Infernal Realm, you definitely won’t live for more than three days!”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe all were slightly shocked. “Old man, are you trying to trick us?” Bebe glared at him in a very adorable way.

The silver-haired old man didn’t grow angry either. He said, “Although you have just recently arrived in the Infernal Realm, the various lords of the Redbud Army should have told you a few things on that metallic airship. Fortunately, you are at the Deity level. If you were Saints, even if you had inkstones, I couldn’t care less about taking you in.

Linley suddenly recalled something that skinny, violet-robed youngster had

said when they were in that metallic creature. “The Infernal Realm, as one of the Four Higher Planes, naturally has experts as common as the clouds. Since you are in the Infernal Realm, you had best find a tribe or a clan to join!” At that time, Linley hadn’t paid too much attention to these words. But now, he somewhat understood what was meant by joining a tribe or a clan!

“Linley, is the Infernal Realm really this dangerous?” Delia looked towards Linley, who immediately sent back a consoling message via divine sense, “No matter what, we are already here in the Infernal Realm. It’s best to be cautious. Let me ask him about a few things first.”

Linley looked towards that silver-haired elder and laughed. “My name is Linley. Might I ask who you are?”

“Buffett!” The silver-haired old man smiled.

Linley nodded and laughed. “Mr. Buffett, I would like to ask, what is this inkstone? We just arrived in the Infernal Realm, so we don’t know anything at all about these things.”

“Haha...” The silver-haired elder laughed. “That’s understandable. This inkstone, to be precise, is the currency for the Infernal Realm!”

“Currency?” Linley, Bebe, and Delia were all surprised. Having lived in the Yulan continent, Linley and the other two understand what the word ‘currency’ meant. So the ‘currency’ of the Infernal Realm was actually this unusual inkstone.

“Why would this thing be considered currency?” Linley asked, not understanding. Something that could be used as currency should at least have a certain innate value.

Buffett shook his head. “I’m not too sure either as to what exactly is so special about the inkstones themselves. But I do know one thing. There is no place in the Infernal Realm where inkstones can be mined. Only the Seven Rulers of Hell are able to create them. Based on this alone, inkstones are qualified to be used as currency.”

Linley nodded slightly. So the inkstones were actually created by the Seven Rulers. Only, what special uses did inkstones have? Could it be that they were

just made for people to look at? Linley still felt that inkstones had some sort of innate, unique value to them. “What can this currency purchase?” Linley asked.

Buffett chuckled, “This currency can buy quite a few things. For example, divine artifacts. Divine sparks. Divine gemstones. Many more things. Also, some unique items such as amethysts, large golems, and more. But of course, there are some even more miraculous things... in short, this currency is good for many things. Even legendary Sovereign artifacts can be purchased using them. However, the sum required is simply astronomical.

Linley began to understand the value of these inkstones. “Can you tell me what the price of a Demigod spark is?” Linley asked.

“A Demigod spark is around a hundred inkstones. A Demigod artifact is generally only worth around ten inkstones,” Buffett said in a very experienced manner. “In the Infernal Realm, there are Deities everywhere, so a Demigod spark isn’t that valuable.”

“However, God sparks are worth ten thousand inkstones, while Highgod sparks are worth ten million inkstones!” Buffett sighed. “Ten million inkstones. If I had a Highgod spark, I would become an upper-class figure in the Infernal Realm.”

Linley, Bebe, and Delia glanced at each other. They all smiled at each other. “Boss, you actually thought that inkstones were some sort of special treasure,” Bebe messaged him through divine sense.

“I just had the feeling that the inkstone itself seemed very unusual. I didn’t expect that this inkstone actually isn’t worth much at all.” Linley’s group naturally wouldn’t care too much about this inkstone any longer. After all, Linley was carrying Demigod artifacts as well as quite a few God artifacts. He even had two unused Highgod artifacts, as well as a single Highgod spark.

By now, Linley, Delia, and Bebe didn’t have any further objections to joining the Black Dragon Tribe. It was just a single inkstone each, right? “If we join your tribe, what if we want to leave in the future?” Linley asked.

“Leave? You can leave whenever you want, of course.” Buffett laughed. “However, only idiots would leave by themselves. Without the ability to protect yourself, roaming these lands where danger is omnipresent is as good as

throwing one's life away. In the Infernal Realm, killing people to steal their valuables is extremely commonplace. Even most Gods don't dare to run about wildly."

Linley's group glanced at each other, then shrugged. "Fine. We accept." With a flip of his hand, Linley brought out his inkstone, while Bebe and Delia brought out theirs as well. Buffett reached out with his hand, but Linley suddenly pulled his arm back. "No rush. I'll give it to you after we enter your Black Dragon Tribe."

Buffett was startled, and then he began to laugh loudly. "Are you afraid that I'm trying to cheat you? Fine, come with me then." Buffett immediately flew downwards, while Linley, Delia, and Bebe all followed him down.

The Infernal Realm's gravity was nearly a hundred times that of the Yulan continent's. Linley could clearly sense that his flying speed was quite a bit lower than in the material plane as well. While flying downwards, Bebe asked curiously, "Hey, old guy, just now you were talking about the Redbud Army. Those Redbud soldiers who escorted us here, who are they? Why is it that on our way over, we encountered many experts battling each other, but as soon as they saw the Redbud soldiers, they were immediately terrified and fled."

"Oh, I almost forgot to tell you about this." Buffett sighed. "The Infernal Realm has five great continents. The lord of our Redbud Continent is a mighty Sovereign of Destruction, one of the Seven Rulers of Hell, whom we refer to as the 'Redbud Sovereign.'"

Linley and the others knew this. The Infernal Realm had five great continents and two oceans, which were controlled by the seven Rulers. The Seven Rulers were Sovereigns who trained in the Edicts of Destruction!

"The Redbud Army is the army under the control of this mighty Sovereign of Destruction! This is the most powerful army in the entire Redbud Continent, and they are completely devoted to the commands of the Sovereign known as the 'Redbud Ruler'! The Redbud Continent has no one who dares offend the Redbud Army!" Buffett's eyes were filled with eagerness.

Linley and the others were shocked. So it was an army under the authority of a Sovereign! No wonder none of the experts they encountered on the way over

dared to antagonize the Redbud Army.

“Perhaps a single small unit of the Redbud Army isn’t that frightening, but if you dared to offend a single unit of the Redbud Army, then most likely an entire regiment of the Redbud Army will come for revenge! Someone as powerful as our Lord Prefect of the Nightblaze Prefecture might be able to deal with a regiment, but then he would most likely then be faced with the entire Redbud Army which would come for revenge. In the entire Redbud Continent, there is virtually no one who dares offend the Redbud Army!”

Buffett looked at Linley and the others. “You have to remember this. In the Redbud Continent of the Infernal Realm, no matter what, do not offend the Redbud Army. Offending them is disastrous!”

“They are so powerful, and no one dares offend them. Then why haven’t you joined the Redbud Army, Mr. Buffett? I saw that many members of the Redbud Army were Gods. Aren’t you a God as well?” Linley joked.

“Don’t you think I want to?” Buffett shook his head and sighed. “The requirements for joining the Redbud Army are very strict. First of all, you had to have become a Deity on your own! Anyone who became a Deity through fusing with a divine spark is immediately eliminated from consideration. This has caused more than 90% of the people in the Infernal Realm to have no hope of joining. And the second requirement is... you have to at least be a God who succeeds in a competition. Each time, they only recruit a very low number of people. Those capable of obtaining victory in the competition all have some sort of unique abilities.”

Linley couldn’t help but sigh in astonishment at the quality of this Redbud Army. The weakest of them were Gods who had become Deities through their own power and who were specially chosen through a tournament. Over countless years, the number of truly powerful experts who had been recruited into the Redbud Army had to be unimaginably high. No wonder nobody in the Redbud Continent dared to offend the Redbud Army.

Linley and the others landed on the ground, only to be welcomed by a series of roars which rang out from the massive mountains in front of them. *Roaaaaar. Roaaaaar.* Countless enormous black dragons that were over a hundred meters

long lay coiled throughout the mountain ranges. If one took a careful look, one would discover that every single enormous black dragon had a human standing or sitting atop of them.

“This is our Black Dragon Tribe!” Buffett was clearly very proud. “Come, follow me inside.” As he spoke, Buffett strode forward. The mountain paths were winding, but Linley and the others were able to move forward easily.

“Hey?” Bebe suddenly exclaimed in surprise, “Boss, that seems to be adamantite!” Linley turned. From not too far away, he did indeed see a small hill formed from adamantite. Such an enormous amount of adamantite caused Linley to feel astonished.

Seeing Linley stare in astonishment at the distant adamantite, Buffett couldn’t help but laugh. “That is adamantite. This is a very common type of ore in the Infernal Realm. You’ll see it everywhere. Look, over there, that blue ore? That’s blue nightmare ore. In terms of toughness, it is comparable to adamantite, but in terms of elasticity, it is actually superior. However... these things can be seen everywhere. In the Infernal Realm, divine artifacts are quite worthless. If you want a divine artifact, you can just have any random Demigod spend ten thousand years cultivating it, and then you’ll have a Demigod artifact. However, it will only be worth ten or so inkstones.”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe maintained their silence. Indeed... only after cultivation and nourishing would a divine artifact’s power increase. A newly forged divine artifact couldn’t even be considered a Demigod artifact, just a non-graded weapon.

“Buffett, you brought three more people. Haha, our tribe’s population has increased yet again!” A voice rang out as an enormous black dragon flew over, followed by someone leaping down from the black dragon’s back. He wore a blue turban atop his head, and he appeared quite robust.

Buffett laughed, “They just arrived in the Infernal Realm.”

“Hey.” Bebe blinked his eyes. “It looks like everyone here is a Deity. Why do you raise these black dragons? These are all just Saints.”

The robust man who had flown down laughed, “Don’t underestimate them. This type of black dragon is a very unique race of black dragons. It is known as

the ‘Gerrard Black Dragon’ race. The saliva of Gerrard Black Dragons is quite valuable. If you raise a Gerrard Black Dragon, after ten thousand years, you’ll have earned thousands of inkstones. You fellows are quite lucky to be able to join our Black Dragon Tribe. If you joined the other tribes, you wouldn’t be as well off as you are with us.”

Buffett said as well, “Indeed. If other Deities wanted to join our tribe, we wouldn’t be willing to accept them. You, however, were sent over by the Redbud Army so clearly you came from the material planes. That means you aren’t a spy from the enemy tribes!”

Linley’s group began to laugh helplessly. So the reason why the tribe accepted them was because the three of them were very ‘innocent’, eh?

“Haha, we have new brothers, eh?” Many of the dragonriders let out loud laughs. “Since you’ve arrived at our Black Dragon Tribe, in the future we will all be brothers. Haha, Buffett, hurry up and pick a place for them to live.”

Linley glanced at those distant black dragonriders. In his heart, he felt a surge of warmth. It seemed that the people of the Black Dragon Tribe were all quite friendly.



## Royalwing City

Every single black dragon had a rider on its back, the vast majority of which were men. “Men still make up the vast majority of those who reached the Deity-level,” Linley said to himself. Actually, amongst the Yulan continent’s experts, the Redbud Army of the Infernal Realm, and here in the Black Dragon Tribe, the male-to-female ratio reflected a simple truth: Few women. Many men.

“Linley, don’t just stand there like an idiot. Hurry up and follow me.” Buffett flew deeper into the mountains, and Linley, Delia, and Bebe followed him. The meandering, winding mountains grew deeper and deeper. Everywhere in the mountains, residences could be seen now, all of which appeared so marvelous. To Deities, building a residence was a very simple task.

After flying for a while, Buffett led Linley’s group to land halfway up a high mountain. The area here was very large, at least a hundred meters across, more than enough for one to build a fairly large residence at. “In the future, you can stay here. As for the residence, you don’t need me to help you build it, right?” Buffett laughed.

“Haha...” Linley laughed as well, and then suddenly stomped on the ground. The floor of the mountain trembled, and a strange vibration spread out. One enormous boulder after another began to float into the air, and in accordance with a set rhythm, connected with each other. Light from the dimly glowing yellow earth elemental essences shot out in every direction. Buffett stared in great surprise at this scene. Soon, a two-story building with a simple courtyard was finished.

“The stones of the Infernal Realm really are heavy.” Linley let out a sigh. These stones were all similar to adamantite. In addition, the gravity here in the Higher Plane of the Infernal Realm was a hundred times that of the Yulan continent, causing each boulder to weigh as much as a small mountain peak in

the Yulan continent.

“So easily accomplished and so harmoniously done. Linley, can it be that you’ve already fully mastered the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth?” Buffett said with great surprise.

“Not yet.” Linley shook his head.

Buffett said unhappily, “Linley, don’t try to hide it. To be able to lift something so heavy with such ease and use these boulders of the Infernal Realm to create a manor, especially when making those boulders move in such a fluid, harmonious way... although I don’t train in the Laws of the Earth, I’ve seen quite a few people who do.”

Linley chuckled and didn’t say anything further. Actually, he truly hadn’t yet fully mastered the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth. Only, because he had fused it with the Throbbing Pulse of the World, when utilizing it, it contained those Profound Truths as well. Naturally, he made it look easy.

“You can live without fear here in my Black Dragon Tribe. I won’t disturb you any further. If you need anything, in the future, you can ask me or ask anyone else,” Buffett said.

“Thank you, Mr. Buffett.” Linley smiled.

After Buffett left, Linley, Delia, and Bebe entered their own residence. “It seems we’ll have to make our own tables and chairs as well.” Linley and the other two immediately began to take action. Linley controlled a boulder, making it fly over, and then used his palm to chop down using the principles of the Dimensional Decapitator. The boulder was immediately chopped into an extremely slick, smooth surface.

An extremely sharp black dagger appeared in Bebe’s hands as well. In front of Bebe, a stone table quickly took form. As the three worked together, the stone table and three stone chairs were quickly completed.

“Whew. Fortunately, I habitually store wine and some other things in my interspatial ring. Otherwise, we wouldn’t have anything to drink in this place.” With a flip of his hand, Linley withdrew a flask of fine wine, and Bebe immediately called out in jubilation, “Boss, you brought this as well?”

“To the Infernal Realm, a strange new world.” Drinking the wine, Linley let out a sigh. As soon as they had entered the Infernal Realm, the vast majority of people they had encountered were all Deities. The weakest member of that Redbud Army was a God; that went without saying. But even here in the Black Dragon Tribe, everyone was a Deity. This truly was a world of Deities!

“Boss. The distance between us and that Bloodridge Continent is way too far. What are we going to do?” Bebe was somewhat worried. “Buffett even said that if we run around wildly, we probably won’t last for more than three days.”

Delia frowned as well. “Let’s not be hasty. Let’s first find our footing here in the Infernal Realm.”

Linley nodded as well. “The Infernal Realm isn’t the Yulan continent. Experts are as common as the clouds here. We can’t just go wherever we want to go. Everything else aside, we don’t even know the general, basic geography of the Infernal Realm.”

*Knock! Knock!* ... Suddenly, the sound of knocking on the door could be heard.

“I’ll get the door.” Bebe leapt over, easily pulling open the extremely heavy stone door. Behind the stone door there was a delicate-looking, golden-haired youngster who laughed as he greeted them. “Hey there. I’m Krate. I live very close to you.”

“My name is Linley. Please, come in!” Linley rose and said. He could immediately tell that Krate was a Demigod.

“My big brother and I live together to your north, also halfway up the mountain. I heard you just arrived in the Infernal Realm.” Krate was very warm and friendly.

“Please take a seat. This is some fine wine from my homeland. Have a taste,” Linley said.

“Wine?” Krate’s eyes lit up, and he immediately sat down at the seat that Bebe had been sitting on. He hurriedly drank a cup, half-closing his eyes in satisfaction. “This wine really is excellent. Although it can’t compare to the fine wine sold in Royalwing City, it’s quite good to be able to drink any wine at all.”

“Royalwing City?” Linley was somewhat puzzled.

Suddenly understanding, Krate said, “Oh, right, you just arrived in the Infernal Realm. There are many things you don’t know yet. In Nightblaze Prefecture, there are a total of ten cities that are scattered throughout the prefecture. The city closest to us is Royalwing City, roughly ten million kilometers away or so.”

Linley and the others were shocked. Ten million kilometers, and that was the nearest one?

“However, to enter Royalwing City, you have to pay a fee of an inkstone.” Krate cursed softly. “They really are greedy!” Krate let out a sigh. “Unfortunately, if you actually want to buy some things or sell off your dragon saliva, or a divine artifact, it’s still better to do the trade within Royalwing City.”

“Trade can only be carried out in Royalwing City?” Delia didn’t quite believe it. “It makes sense for large transactions to be made within Royalwing City. But what about smaller transactions?” As Delia saw it, this was the sort of logic of the stores of the Yulan Plane. Cities had larger stores, while smaller towns also had some small shops.

“Generally speaking, smaller transactions can be carried out at the chief’s place within the tribe. However, a Demigod artifact can usually be sold for seven inkstones in Royalwing City, while the chief will only give you five inkstones for it.” Krate was somewhat unhappy about this.

Linley and the others understood. After all, Royalwing City was over ten million kilometers away from here. “Wait. I heard Buffett say that a divine artifact was worth around ten inkstones,” Bebe said, and Linley suddenly remembered as well.

Krate said disdainfully, “When he said ten inkstones, he was referring to the retail selling price in Royalwing City. When we sell them, we are only able to get seven inkstones.”

“Krate, let me ask you a question. If I wanted to go to another continent, how would I go about it?” Linley asked.

Krate stared. “Another continent? Good heavens. Redbud Continent itself is already enormous. In the entire Infernal Realm, there are a total of 108 prefectures. Our Redbud Continent seems to have nearly twenty prefectures, each one of which covers an extremely vast area. Going to another continent is

too hard.”

Linley considered this matter. “A continent only has nearly twenty prefectures. It seems each Lord Prefect has an extremely high status as well!” In the Infernal Realm, the status of the Lord Prefects was second only to the Seven Rulers.

“Whew, this wine really is nice.” Krate drank another cup of wine, then stood up. Laughing, he said, “You just arrived, so I won’t disturb you any further. In the future, if there’s anything you need, you can come look for me. Right. Linley, that beauty next to you... be careful. The Infernal Realm has too few women. I expect that some people will come to try and woo that beauty you have there.”

Linley and Delia were both astonished. As for Bebe, he growled angrily, “Who dares?! I’ll off him with my knife!”

“Haha, I’m just saying. Anyhow, I’ll leave now.” Krate chuckled twice, then left.

Linley and Delia glanced at each other, then began to laugh. Delia said softly, “Linley, in the future, if someone tries to woo your wife, what will you do?”

“What will I do? I’ll clobber him.” With a flip of his hand, Linley retrieved the adamantine heavy sword and gave it two dramatic twirls.



\*

Chasing after someone else’s woman really did happen quite frequently here. With Linley’s group in the Black Dragon Tribe, there really were people who came to get into Delia’s good graces. However, Delia herself yelled at them while Linley in particular transformed into three clones and began to beat them down while Bebe added in a few flying kicks. Soon, nobody in the Black Dragon Tribe dared to have any further designs on Delia.

By now, they had already been in the Black Dragon Tribe for two months. Linley and the other two had slowly grown accustomed to this place.

“Two fighting over a single woman. The two men are both Demigods. Neither

of them know how to use spiritual attacks. All they can do is use material attacks.” Linley raised his head up to stare in the air above the Black Dragon Tribe, where two muscular figures were engaging in a battle. More than just Linley and Bebe were watching. There were thousands of people watching this battle, nearly a quarter of the total population of the Black Dragon Tribe.

“What’s going on with those two? Why do they have to fight? Can’t they just ask what that Catelyn girl wants?” Delia was somewhat puzzled.

At this time, a figure wearing a grass hat flew over at high speed. Bebe couldn’t stop laughing, “Boss, I already know the inside details on their battle.”

“Tell,” Linley said with curiosity.

“That golden-haired man is named Kendita. Kendita and Catelyn come from the same material plane. Their relationship is quite good. But of course, they aren’t quite at the stage of sleeping with each other just yet.” Bebe rubbed his nose, raising his head as he spoke, “That black-haired man is Kimpton. He used to be a Gerrard Black Dragon!”

Linley was somewhat surprised. “Did you just say that Kimpton was one of the Gerrard Black Dragons they raised?” The Black Dragon Tribe raised Gerrard Black Dragons to earn inkstone, but it

had a rule: If a Gerrard Black Dragon was able to reach the Deity level and transform into human form, then he could join the Black Dragon Tribe. Because of this rule, the Gerrard Black Dragons all had a hint of a hope for the future.

“Right,” Bebe nodded hurriedly. “That Kimpton was originally a Gerrard Black Dragon that had been raised here. After a long period of time, the Gerrard Black Dragon actually reached the Deity level. That’s Kimpton.”

Linley grew more and more curious as he listened to Bebe continue: “Perhaps because of how long she had been raising him for, Catelyn treated Kimpton very well. When Kimpton transformed into human form, he actually began to pursue Catelyn. This Black Dragon has fallen for Catelyn.”

Bebe began to snicker. “Naturally, this makes Kendita unhappy. How can he allow the woman he likes to be together with a Black Dragon, even if the Black Dragon is now in human form? Thus, the two began to fight. Only, they are just

Demigods, and they only have insights into very basic mysteries. Their attacks are essentially nonlethal, which is why their battle has gone on for so long. This isn't the first or second time this has happened."

Linley couldn't help but feel speechless. Right at this moment, a black-robed shadow suddenly appeared off in the distance and flew over in the air above the mountain ranges. The two battling Demigods, upon seeing the newcomer, were immediately frightened and flew down at high speed. Upon seeing the medallion this black-robed man wore on his chest, a sharper-eyed onlooker was shocked as well and cried out in alarm, "Ah, a Fiend!"

The other onlookers of the Black Dragon Tribe who had been watching the battle all raised their head, and their faces instantly changed from fear. They immediately scattered in every direction.

"Fiend?" Linley raised his head in confusion.

## Fiend Medallion

The highest mountain peak in the mountain ranges where the Black Dragon Tribe lived pierced towards the heavens like a sharp sword. Atop the mountain peak, there was an ancient black castle, which was completely made out of adamantite. According to legend, the owner of this black castle dearly loved adamantite.

*Whoosh!* The black-robed figure who had been termed a 'Fiend' swept the terrified members of the Black Dragon Tribe with his gaze, then flew directly into that black castle. The gates to the black castle swung open, and immediately, people came to respectfully take this Fiend in.

The many other members of the Black Dragon Tribe, upon seeing this, couldn't help but begin chatting amongst themselves. "The Fiend actually went to visit the chief. He isn't going to go kill the chief, is he?"

"Your original body was that of a Six-Eared Donkey. Even as a Deity, you are an idiot. Think about it. If the Fiend truly came to kill the chief, would the chief send people to open the castle gates and respectfully escort the Fiend inside? As I see it, the chief definitely has something important to carry out, which is why he invited a Fiend to come." The members of the Black Dragon Tribe continued to discuss this amongst each other.

Halfway up the mountain, Linley sat atop a boulder, listening to these conversations. He couldn't help but frown. Raising his head high, he looked towards that black castle located atop the mountain peak. That black castle had dozens of enormous black dragons coiling around it.

"The master of Black Dragon Castle is the Stirton, the chief of the tribe and the most powerful figure in it!" Linley murmured to himself. Having spent two months in the Black Dragon Tribe, Linley had learned a few things about it. The Black Dragon Tribe, despite just being one of many unremarkable, small tribes in the Infernal Realm, had a very strict hierarchy.



The lowest class included the Demigods like Linley. They had no income, nor did they have any uniforms.

The middle class included the Gods who were in charge of rearing the Gerrard Black Dragons. After all, the entire Black Dragon Tribe only had so many black dragons, so only a small number of people could raise black dragons. Although more than half of the income from rearing these black dragons had to be given to the clan chief, rearing Gerrard Black Dragons was still an extremely fast way of accumulating wealth.

The upper class was made up of the tribe's army! The soldiers of the army were all Gods and were trained and drilled by Chief Stirton. If one became a member of the tribe's army, the chief would gift some money once every ten thousand years or so.

Right now, only Linley, Delia, and Bebe were present at their usual estate.

"That Fiend is so powerful." Bebe sighed in praise.

"The chief's power won't be low either," Linley said, seeming to be pondering about something.

Delia glanced at Linley, then said, "Forget about the entire Infernal Realm for now; even in the Nightblaze Prefecture of the Redbud Continent, there are countless tribes that have taken over various local mountains. This prefecture has a circumference of over a billion kilometers!"

Whenever Linley thought about the terrifying size of the Nightblaze Prefecture, he could imagine how many other Black Dragon Tribe sized powers were present. In the Infernal Realm, 'powers' like the Black Dragon Tribe were indeed like weak, unremarkable ants. There were far too many of them.

"However, even the Black Dragon Tribe has so many Gods. Although I've never seen Lord Chief Stirton, I imagine that for him to be able to become the chief of the Black Dragon Tribe and have more than half of the tribe's wealth delivered to him, he should be a Highgod!"

Linley suddenly understood. In the Infernal Realm, Deities were nothing more than commoners. Probably one out of every ten Deities were Gods, while only one out of every ten thousand Deities were Highgods. And yet, when one

thought about how enormous the Infernal Realm was, one could understand how many Highgods there were as well!

“This is what it means to be in the Infernal Realm. It truly is a place where experts are as common as clouds!” Linley’s heart trembled.

“Boss,” Bebe said, gnawing casually on a straw, “My Grandpa said that in a place like the Infernal Realm, those who became Deities through fusing with divine sparks can’t possibly gain a high status. Only those who became Deities on their own, and also have fused profound mysteries, have that chance. Only by being strong will gain high status!” Linley nodded, agreeing with this comment.

“Linley, I won’t slow you down,” the nearby Delia suddenly said.

Linley turned to look at Delia. Naturally, he understood what Delia was thinking. Delia was a very strong-willed woman. Linley couldn’t help but laugh as he took Delia into his arms. “Delia, you? Slow me down? If you think about it, in our little group here, I’m the only Demigod. It’s me slowing you down.”

Delia felt a warm feeling in her heart. How could she not know that it was Linley, in possession of a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, who was the one amongst the three of them with the widest variety of tools to use? Once he truly went all out he would be able to counter many opponents perfectly, such as enemies who relied mainly on soul-based attacks!

“It’s broad daylight, you guys! Get a room! Argh, I can’t watch anymore!” Bebe called out while covering his eyes.

“Little rascal.” Delia couldn’t help but laugh while scolding him.

At this time, that silver-haired elder, Buffett, flew over from afar. Seeing Linley and the other two, he laughed loudly. “Linley, you’ve been in our Black Dragon Tribe for a while now. How do you feel?”

“Not bad.” Linley immediately rose to his feet with a smile. “At least, we haven’t encountered any dangers yet.”

Buffett said with a sigh, “Right. If you were outside, you would learn that there are simply too many bandit groups that ambush and slaughter travelers in the Infernal Realm. Generally speaking, Gods and Demigods don’t dare to travel

the Infernal Realm alone.”

“Even Gods don’t dare?” Bebe stared.

Buffett went to a nearby stone chair and sat down, then nodded. “Right. Not even Gods. The bandit groups of the Infernal Realm are generally formed by Demigods and Gods. Do you think an entire group of bandit Gods and Demigods wouldn’t be able to deal with you, a single God? They have the advantage of numbers!”

“Then why don’t Highgods act as bandits?” Bebe continued.

“Haha.” Buffett laughed. “Highgods, even in the Infernal Realm, can be considered upper class individuals. Why would they engage in something as dangerous as banditry? Whether through cultivating Highgod artifacts, refining divine jewels, or joining a large clan and becoming a strong supporter, they are easily able to live carefree lives.

Linley nodded slightly. It was the same as the Yulan Plane, actually. True experts, such as those experts of the ninth rank, disdained banditry. However, in the Yulan continent there were still some famous bandit groups that had a few powerful experts in them.

“But of course, the Infernal Realm does have a few exceedingly powerful bandit groups. Only bandit groups like these will have Highgods. Still, even if they have Highgods of their own they generally won’t act against another Highgod. After all, how would they know how powerful that other Highgod is? There are great gaps in power between Highgods as well.” Buffett sighed.

Linley agreed completely. For example, Sadista had been killed by Bluefire with one blow. Adkins, when facing Beirut, had both his Highgod bodies destroyed in just two blows.

“In the Infernal Realm, although there are many bandits who ambush and attack people, there are three powers that they don’t dare to offend. The first is the Redbud Army!” In a warm manner, Buffett continued to provide Linley’s group with some things that were common knowledge, while Linley and the other two listened carefully.

Linley’s group was planning to head towards the Bloodridge Continent, after

all. Only, right now they were too weak. They had to wait for now. “Redbud Army. Got it.” Linley and the other two nodded. That was an army under the control of a Sovereign, an extremely powerful army. Who would dare antagonize them?

“The second power is the prefectural army!” Buffett sighed.

“Prefectural army?” Linley and the other two were puzzled.

“What’s a prefectural army, old man?” Bebe asked, not understanding.

Buffett said, “The entire Infernal Realm has 108 prefectures, and our Redbud Continent has nearly twenty as well. Every single prefecture has its own army! For example, our Nightblaze Prefecture naturally has the Nightblaze Army. These armies are known as ‘prefectural armies’! Within their own prefecture, everyone is glad if the army doesn’t make trouble for them; who would dare go antagonize the army? Once the army has their sights on you, even if you are a Highgod, you’ll be in for trouble!”

Linley understood now. “The Redbud Army and the prefectural army, I can both understand. They are both giant armies. Then what is that third force that you said bandits are unwilling to antagonize?” Linley asked.

Buffett’s eyes revealed a hint of anticipation. “Fiends!”

*Fiends?* Linley, Delia, and Bebe’s hearts trembled when they heard this word. At the same time, they grew curious. “Mr. Buffett, what are Fiends?” Delia asked.

Linley was extremely curious as well. Just now, they had watched that black-robed man fly into the chief’s adamantine castle. The people of the Black Dragon Tribe, upon seeing that man, referred to him as a ‘Fiend’.

“Fiend is a type of title!” Buffett said with a sigh. “They are the valiant warriors of the Infernal Realm, a group of experts that fear no danger! Anyone capable of becoming a Fiend, even when roaming throughout the entire Infernal Realm, won’t encounter many bandit groups willing to act against them.”

Linley’s heart was stirred. He thought to himself, “I’m going to the Bloodridge Continent. The journey there will be an extremely long one. If I can become a

‘Fiend’, then I will encounter much fewer difficulties on the way over.”

Bebe and Delia had the same thought as well. “What sort of a title is ‘Fiend’, old man? How does one become a Fiend?” Bebe asked.

Buffett said, “To become a Fiend isn’t too hard. You can go to any city, such as our closest Royalwing City. At Royalwing City, if you spend ten thousand inkstones you can apply for a testing mission. Once you pass the testing mission, you will become a Fiend! Um, that is, you will become a One Star Fiend.”

“Ten thousand inkstones, just for a testing mission?” Bebe couldn’t help but stare. Linley felt that this was too extravagant as well. Ten thousand inkstones weren’t so easily earned. “Just now, you said One Star Fiend?”

Buffett nodded. “Fiends have ranks, going from One Star Fiends to the terrifying Seven Star Fiends. This has to do with the level of missions they can accept. Those who are capable of accomplishing seven star missions are known as Seven Star Fiends!”

“However, it is generally only possible for Gods to accomplish even the simpler testing missions!” Buffett said with a sigh. “And that’s just ‘possible’, mind you! The work that Fiends engage in is dangerous. They are all valiant, and even bandits aren’t willing to antagonize them. The most important thing is... you can’t tell the star rank of a Fiend by looking at them. From the surface, one can’t tell the difference between a One Star Fiend and a Seven Star Fiend,” Buffett said.

“From the surface? What do you mean?”

Buffett smiled as he pointed at the black castle atop the mountain peak. “Didn’t you notice? That Fiend who came just now had a Fiend medallion attached to the clothes over his chest! These are issued after a person completes the testing mission. Every single Fiend has the same ‘Fiend’ emblem!”

“Regardless of whether you are a One Star Fiend or a Seven Star Fiend, from the surface, you look the same. Only through using some very special methods can one judge a Fiend’s star rank.”

Bebe frowned. “Oh? So how powerful is that Fiend?”

“I’m not sure either. However, even the weakest Fiends are Gods. Generally speaking, stronger Fiends are all of the Highgod level!” Buffett said. “Thus, bandits don’t dare to antagonize Fiends. After all, most Fiends are Highgods! If you encounter a Six Star Fiend or a terrifying Seven Star Fiend, no matter how powerful your bandit group is you will be finished.”

Linley’s heart shook. The majority of Fiends were Highgods? The weakest were Gods? It seemed that the quality of Fiends wasn’t lower than that of the Redbud Army at all.

Bebe’s eyes were shining as well. “You say more than half of Fiends are Highgods. How powerful are those powerful Seven Star Fiends?”

“Seven Star Fiends are amongst the most powerful experts of the Infernal Realm!” Buffett’s eyes had a hint of veneration in them. “Ordinary Highgods are unable to fight back against them at all. Once you reach the rank of Seven Star Fiend, you will have your own unique title. For example, in our Redbud Continent, based on what I know, we have produced figures like the ‘Silvermoon Fiend’ and the ‘Bloodviolet Fiend’, ultimate experts whose fame has spread throughout the entire Infernal Realm!”

## Red-Eyed With Greed

“That powerful?” In his heart, Linley was astonished and trembling at the might of these Seven Star Fiends. “Based on what he is saying, these Seven Star Fiends should be amongst the most powerful of Highgods. I wonder if Bluefire has the power of a Seven Star Fiend or not,” he mused.

“Uh oh, I came to discuss something else. How’d we get sidetracked onto Fiends?” Buffett said hurriedly. “Linley, the reason I came here today was because I want to ask the three of you something.”

“Oh, please ask away,” Linley said.

“Ask all three of us?” Bebe rubbed his jaw, staring at Buffett.

Smiling, Buffett said, “Precisely speaking, it’s the two of you.” He pointed at Bebe and Delia.

“Oh?” Delia was somewhat puzzled as well.

“What is it, old man? Speak, hurry,” Bebe urged.

Buffett said, “In the Black Dragon Tribe, the vast majority of those at the rank of God will become a member of our guardian army. The two of you have already become Gods. I wonder if you’d be interested in joining the Black Dragon Tribe’s army? If you join the army, every ten thousand years the chief will bestow a salary upon you. This is a much better life than simply rearing Gerrard Black Dragons. If you rear those dragons, you always have to be by their side. It is quite tiring.”

“This...?” Bebe hesitated, looking towards Linley.

Delia laughed and spoke. “Mr. Buffett, we just arrived at the Black Dragon Tribe. There are many things we aren’t familiar with yet, so we aren’t in a rush to join the tribe’s army.”

“You won’t be able to make money as fast through doing other things as

through the army,” Buffett said hurriedly. “I urge you to reconsider.”

“Mr. Buffett, let’s discuss this again in the future,” Linley said. He had planned long ago that when the chance arose, they would go to the Bloodridge Continent. How could they always stay here at the Black Dragon Tribe? Receive a salary every ten thousand years? To other Deities, ten thousand years truly wasn’t a long period of time, there was no way Linley could wait that long.

“I just came to let you know of the offer.” Buffett didn’t mind.

“Mr. Buffett,” Linley hurriedly asked, “I would like to ask, how often do people of the tribe go to Royalwing City?” Comparatively speaking, Royalwing City had to have more powerful forces present. He might be able to find a way to travel to the Bloodridge Continent there.

“Go to Royalwing City?” Buffett was startled. “Oh, our tribe doesn’t go there on any set schedules. We have to ride metallic creatures to get there. It can range from a short wait of a few years, or perhaps thousands of years between trips.”

Linley’s heart couldn’t help but lurch. Thousands of years? He had to wait that long? But Buffett suddenly laughed and said, “Wait, I just remembered. In half a year, it seems the tribe will make a trip to Royalwing City.”

“However, the members of the tribe have to pay five inkstones each if they want to ride on that metallic creature,” Buffett warned Linley and the other two. He could tell that Linley’s group truly wanted to head to that Royalwing City. This wasn’t odd at all. Actually, every single person who had just arrived in the Infernal Realm would be very interested in visiting the large cities in the Infernal Realm.

“Thank you, Mr. Buffett.” Linley felt a surge of joy in his heart. *Just half a year.*

After Buffett left, Linley’s group began to drink and celebrate happily in their living room. In the Infernal Realm, wine was quite a luxury. Of course, Royalwing City had some extremely excellent wine, but the price was astoundingly high. The price of some fine wine could compare to that of a God spark.

“Each of us have to pay five inkstones to ride on that metallic creature!” Bebe



cursed softly. “How black-hearted.”

“Three of us. That means fifteen inkstones.” Delia looked at Linley. “It seems we need to sell off some divine artifacts.”

Linley was currently in possession of Highgod artifacts, God artifacts, and Demigod artifacts. Even more astonishingly, he had a Highgod spark. That Highgod spark alone would be enough to allow Linley become a rich man in the Infernal Realm. However... Linley’s group knew that they couldn’t reveal how much wealth they had.

In the Black Dragon Tribe, if others learned that they had Highgod sparks, most likely they wouldn’t live to see the next day!

“How about this? I still have four Demigod artifacts on me. I’ll go to the chief’s castle and sell off them off first.” Linley made his decision. “Although I’ll suffer a bit of a loss, there’s no other option.”

Here in the tribe, a Demigod artifact would only sell for five inkstones, but if he went to Royalwing City he would be able to sell it for seven inkstones, while the shops of Royalwing City would in turn sell it for ten inkstones. Demigod artifacts were cheap, not worth much at all.

His mind made up, he decided to leave right away. They finished their drinks, then headed directly for that black castle atop the tall mountain peak. On the walls of this black castle, there were over ten Gods standing guard. They stared down at Linley’s group but didn’t say anything. The entire Black Dragon Tribe only had twenty thousand people. Everyone knew each other.

“Linley, you came?” Someone came out from the side door to the castle. It was Buffett.

“Mr. Buffett, we came to sell a few Demigod artifacts,” Linley said. Buffett nodded in understanding. “Oh, then come with me.” As he spoke, Buffett led them forward into the castle through a side door.

Within the castle, there was actually another small castle. “The inner castle is the place where his lordship lives. The outer castle is where the warriors of the tribe live,” Buffett explained. “In the future, if you want to sell something, just head in directly from the side door and go to that shop. Generally speaking,

members of the tribe can come into the outer city whenever they want. The guards won't stop you." The warriors of the tribe could be seen everywhere within the black castle.

"Indeed, all of them are Highgods." Bebe sighed in praise.

Linley swept those people with his gaze as well. He knew that these people were all warriors of the Black Dragon Tribe. If other tribes were to invade, they would have to rely on these warriors to counterattack and defend. Buffett pointed towards the shop in front of them. "Go on in."

Linley and the other two entered the tribe's shop. Within the shop, there was just a single black-haired middle-aged man seated cross-legged on the floor. When Linley's group entered, the black-haired man opened his eyes, sweeping them with an icy gaze. He said calmly, "What do you want?"

Linley was startled. Was this the attitude a shopkeeper had towards his customers? Right at this moment, Buffett walked in from outside as well. "They came to sell artifacts."

"Oh. Take out the artifacts," the black-haired middle-aged man said. With a flip of his hand, Linley produced four Demigod artifacts. These four Demigod artifacts were useless to him anyhow. The black-haired middle-aged man glanced at them, then said calmly, "Four Demigod artifacts, all weapons, nothing special. Five inkstones each, twenty inkstones total!"

With a flip of his hand, the black-haired man retrieved two long inkstones that were ten centimeters long. "Take the inkstones, leave the artifacts."

"Huh?" Linley was somewhat surprised. There were actually long inkstones? However, in terms of size, it did indeed appear that a long inkstone was equivalent to ten inkstones. Although he was surprised, Linley still placed the four divine artifacts down while accepting the two long inkstones that the man tossed over.

After trading for the twenty inkstones, Linley's group continued living quietly within the Black Dragon Tribe. Usually, they spent their time training quietly, peacefully awaiting the trip in half a year to Royalwing City.

The mountain ranges of the Black Dragon Tribe had a circumference of a

thousand kilometers. Thousands of black dragons could be seen flying about at all times, heading in and out of the mountains. All of the members of the Black Dragon Tribe lived quietly here. However, over a thousand kilometers away from the mountains...

A savage black tiger that was the size of a mountain, along with a similarly sized vicious golden wolf, was moving together towards the Black Dragon Tribe. Those two astonishingly vast creatures flew at a shockingly fast speed, creating terrifying sonic booms as they flew. *Rumble...* A thousand kilometers was quickly travelled.

Halfway up their mountain, in Linley's residence, Linley was seated in the meditative position, quietly training in the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Essence of the Earth, working on fusing these profound mysteries. By now, both his original body as well as his divine earth clone were focusing on the Laws of the Earth, hoping to be able to reach the level of completely fusing these two profound elemental mysteries more quickly.

"Enemies attacking!"

"Enemies attacking!"

An ear-piercing voice echoed throughout the Black Dragon Tribe. Even Linley, in the middle of his training, was frightened into wakefulness.

"What's going on?" Delia came out from her room, while Bebe flew in from outside, clearly very excited. "Wow, Boss, outside, two enormous aberrations came. Afterwards, I realized that behind those two monsters were a large number of Deities, at least thousands of people."

"Enemies attacking?" Linley frowned. "They should be enemies of the tribe." He began to feel a bit worried. He didn't know anything about the attackers. What he feared was the enemies defeating the Black Dragon Tribe army, then engaging in a massacre of the survivors. That would make things dangerous. This wasn't impossible; after all, divine sparks were a form of wealth. It was possible that the enemy truly would massacre the entire Black Dragon Tribe!

"Let's go out and take a look!" Linley immediately said. "If the situation looks bad, we will immediately leave." Linley knew the limits of his own ability.

Linley and the other two immediately flew out. After flying out of their residence, they discovered that the skies above the mountains were filled with people. Virtually all of the members of the Black Dragon Tribe had flown out. Right now, the Black Dragon Army had also appeared, facing off with the enemy forces.

Linley and the other two flew over, joining the masses. "Linley, you came." Linley's neighbor, Krate, greeted them when he saw them flying over.

"So this is the army of our Black Dragon Tribe. They seem very formidable." Linley let out a breath of praise. Up ahead of them, there were over a thousand warriors dressed in the same black battle outfit who were standing together. The murderous aura that a thousand Gods emitted simultaneously was enough to cause Linley's heart to shudder.

Krate said proudly, "Indeed. Look over there, that golden-haired person. That's my big brother!"

"Raschell, I didn't expect that even you would join forces with that vicious wolf. I, Stirton, seem to recollect that I treated you quite well!" in the center of the Black Dragon Army, a powerful figure at least two meters tall roared out loudly. "Can it be that you don't know what sort of person this vicious wolf is? If today you abandon your course, I am willing to gift you a million inkstones. What do you say?"

Linley raised an eyebrow. "Chief Stirton?" Linley immediately looked over. Stirton was exceedingly powerfully built, and he wore a black robe on his body. He stood in mid-air as though he were a mountain, utterly unshakable.

"Haha, what a joke! Klotman's character is better than yours, at least. In addition, a million inkstones? Pagh! If you were willing to give me half of your Gerrard Black Dragons, that wouldn't be bad." In the opposing army, there was a person at least three meters tall whose face was covered with whiskers and a face that looked like a tiger's. The tiger-headed man didn't give the chief of the Black Dragon Tribe, Stirton, any face at all.

The other person, a skinny man dressed in a long golden robe, laughed evilly. "Stirton, you've taken sole possession of those thousands of Gerrard Black Dragons for so long. Don't you feel you are being a bit too black-hearted with

greed? If you are willing to divide those thousands of Gerrard Black Dragons into three parts, allowing the three of us to split them equally, then today, the people that I brought will immediately leave along with Raschell. What do you say?”

“Hmph!” A cold snort rang out. Stirton swept them with a cold gaze. “I risked my life years ago to acquire these Gerrard Dragons. Why should I give them to you?”

Linley, in the midst of the other members of the Black Dragon Tribe, felt his heart grow cold. “It seems the enemy is composed of an alliance of two other tribes. This will be troublesome.”

“Haha...” The tiger-headed warrior, Raschell, laughed loudly. “Klotman, let’s not waste any more words with Stirton. Let’s just kill him. We’ll split those Gerrard Black Dragons evenly.”

The skinny, golden-robed man laughed coldly as well. “Big Brother Raschell, well spoken!”

“You motherfuckers!” Stirton’s face became ferocious. He immediately sent out his divine sense. “First regiment, launch a group spiritual attack!”

Nearly eight hundred members of the Black Dragon Army suddenly and simultaneously brandished the weapons in their hands. Countless illusory images shot out from their weapons in a dense barrage.

“Kill!” the two leaders of the enemy forces shouted as well, and one thousand of the three thousand members of the enemy forces also launched spiritual attacks in a very practiced manner.

Large amounts of illusory images instantly clashed throughout the air in between the two armies, either dissipating after clashing into each other, or continuing to shoot towards the enemy forces.

“Good heavens! If tens of thousands of people used a combination soul attack at the same time, most likely even a Highgod would be doomed.” Linley stared, slackjawed.

## A Bloody Battle

At a distance of several kilometers, the forces of the Black Dragon Tribe and the forces of the two combined enemy armies began to rain down attacks upon each other.

A distance of several kilometers, given the speed of soul attacks, was instantly crossed. Linley and the other ordinary members of the Black Dragon Tribe could clearly see that in mid-air, a large number of semi-translucent illusions pierced through the sky, attacking the opponents.

“Boom!” A portion of the soul attacks collided in mid-air, but the majority of the soul attacks passed through to attack the opponents.

The warriors of the two sides wanted to dodge and avoid these soul attacks. However, the soul attacks covered the entire sky, and so quite a few unlucky God-level warriors were still struck by those soul attacks. Upon being struck... even if they didn't die, their souls would still be affected.

“Boom!” “Boom!”

Corpses of the warriors of the two sides began to fall down from the skies.

“Semih!”

“Third Brother!”

Those God-level warriors all began to feel grief and rage.

“This battle fought by armies that are completely composed of Gods...” Linley and the other members of the tribe were behind the army. Watching this scene, he felt extremely stunned. “Dozens of Gods perished in an instant. This sort of organized warfare is truly terrifying!”

The nearby Bebe said quietly, “Uh, if an army of hundreds of thousands of Deities joined forces in an attack, even a Highgod would be finished.”

Delia's face changed as well. How could they possibly see a battle like this in the Yulan continent? And yet, here in the Infernal Realm this was nothing more than a skirmish between tribes.

Linley couldn't help but think back to what he had experienced in the Necropolis of the Gods. Back then, at the eleventh floor of the Necropolis of the Gods, he had encountered a million Abyssal Blade Demons. Those millions of Abyssal Blade Demons had dove down while brandishing their blades en masse, resulting in nearly a million energy blows raining down upon them. Linley's group had nearly been done for.

"Whoosh!" Suddenly, several rays of soul attacks shot out towards Linley's group.

"Quick, dodge!" Linley immediately shouted through his divine sense.

Not just them. Many of the other members of the Black Dragon Tribe dodged as well.

Many soul attacks, after being deflected by the God-level warriors of one side, actually flew towards Linley's group. These were God-level soul attacks, while the majority of those below the army were Demigods. Generally speaking, if they got hit they would most likely die.

"Let's not stay behind the army." Bebe's face was sour. "It's too easy to get hit by the remnant attacks."

Linley took a close glance at the unfolding battle between the tribes. "The battle is growing more and more vicious!"

"Physical attacks!" Stirton howled angrily. He was utterly enraged that two tribes were joining forces against him. Under Stirton's command, the Black Dragon Army's warriors all began to unleash their physical attacks.

The battle was being raised to a new level!

"Whoosh!" Rays of blue sword energy pierced through the sky. Wherever the sword energy passed, space itself began to ripple.

The Infernal Realm was far more stable than the material planes. In the Yulan Plane, Linley could easily cut open the walls of reality, but this was the Infernal

Realm. It would be impressive if Linley was able to create even spatial ripples.

“Grooowl.” An enormous elemental beast appeared out of nowhere. One enormous beast after another appeared in mid-air, biting and tearing at each other.

“Boom!” A thick blast of lightning slashed through the air, attacking the enemies.

“Riiiiip!”

The warriors of the two sides wildly attacked each other in mid-air. When a God was struck by several material attacks at once, he would be disintegrated! In but a single exchange of blows, dozens of God sparks fell down from mid-air.

“The situation looks bad!” Linley frowned. “The Black Dragon Army numbers less than two thousand, while the opponent’s forces have three thousand.”

If they kept on fighting head on like this, the Black Dragon Tribe would be at a great disadvantage.

“Haha, Stirton, today, you will definitely die!” the skinny, golden-robed man’s shrill voice rang out, while the other, tiger-headed warrior also bellowed, “Brothers, kill them! Kill them all! Spare no one!”

Stirton’s face was savage.

“All members of the Black Dragon Tribe, annihilate the enemies!” Stirton roared furiously.

Instantly...

The nearly twenty thousand members of the Black Dragon Tribe that had been located behind the army all simultaneously drew their weapons and released their most powerful attacks. The entire sky was filled with illusory sword shadows, massive elemental beasts, and all sorts of shadows...

Over ten thousand attacks instantly filled the skies, attacking the opponents.

“Kill them!” The members of the Black Dragon Tribe no longer held back.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe couldn’t help but feel astonished.

“Linley, quick, help attack.” An explosive shout sounded out from nearby,



causing Linley to be startled.

Turning, Linley saw that Krate, normally so friendly and so fragile looking, now had a savage look on his face. Looking like an enraged lion, he shouted towards Linley's group, "We're at the final stages now. If the army is finished, we are also finished. Those people will exterminate us. Kill them all, kill them!"

Bebe was the first to react. He immediately howled loudly, "Kill!" At the same time, that black dagger appeared in his hands and created rays of black light that shot towards the opponents. This black dagger was the dagger that Beirut had given him.

Everyone had gone mad. They were struggling for survival!

"Kill!" Linley and Delia withdrew their weapons as well.

Not caring about picking out a specific enemy, they swung their weapons towards the direction of their enemies. Linley was wielding his adamantine heavy sword. Dozens of enormous earthen swords appeared and swung outwards. Although superficially, these enormous earthen swords looked like physical elemental attacks, in reality, they had been infused with the Throbbing Pulse of the World.

"Charge over there and kill those Black Dragon tribesmen!" the enemy leader, that tiger-headed warrior, bellowed out.

"Charge over and kill them!" Stirton howled as well.

Previously, everyone had been exchanging long-range blows. By now, however, everyone had lost friends or family, and their eyes had become red with bloodlust. The two sides instantly traversed the distance between them, engaging in a slaughter in mid-air. Hundreds of full Gods directly charged towards the group of Demigods.

There was a large difference between Demigods and Gods, especially now when hundreds of Gods were charging over.

"What is Stirton doing!" Linley was extremely unhappy. "The Black Dragon Tribe's warriors are clearly inferior to the opponents in strength, and yet he still ignores everything else in favor of battle. By now, he should strike out by himself and destroy the enemy commanders. This is the only option!"

When your forces were inferior to your opponent's forces, the fastest way to achieve victory was to kill the leaders of your opponents. However, Linley wasn't Stirton. He had no way of knowing what Stirton was thinking.

Next to Linley, Krate suddenly stared at a large, tall figure who was falling from mid-air. His eyes instantly turned red, and he let out a fierce cry: "Big Brother!" His big brother had taken care of him when they were in the material planes, and had continued to do so up to this very day. But today, his big brother had died!

"Kill!" Krate lost himself in rage. His eyes completely red, he wanted to charge towards the enemies.

"Krate!" Linley shouted explosively at him through divine sense, and this sound caused him to wake up slightly.

"Quick, retreat, go back. If you die here, there's no point to it at all," Linley said frantically. At this point, the armies were engaged in wide-scale warfare. Linley wasn't able to do anything right now. All he could do was try to protect their lives as best as possible.

In addition, Linley's group was located towards the rear. The enemies Gods had yet to reach their position yet.

"Haha..." A loud laugh rang out from nearby.

Only a few dozen meters away from Linley, six Demigods of the Black Dragon Tribe suddenly exploded, and their six Demigod sparks were seized by three hands. It was three enemy God warriors, who had instantly killed those six Demigods. Clearly, they had now noticed Linley's group.

"There's Gods here who were too cowardly to join the army?" one of them, a savage-faced, bald man shouted wildly. "Brothers, kill them all."

"Kill them all!"

The enemy side had three God-level warriors. Like starving wolves, they charged towards Linley's group. The eyes of those God-level warriors were flashing with red light, a bloodthirsty look in them.

"Delia, protect yourself!" Linley shouted with his divine sense.

“You are looking for death!” Bebe shouted explosively. He was the first to charge the attackers.

“Hmph!” The sinister bald man charged towards Linley; clearly, he had noticed that Linley was just a Demigod. “Die, punk!” The spear in the bald man’s hands, covered with yellow dots, pierced straight towards Linley. With a flip of his hand, Linley thrust out with his adamantine heavy sword.

The yellow mottled spear clashed with the adamantine heavy sword. During that instant, Linley’s adamantine heavy sword suddenly swayed strangely, not blocking the attack of that spear, allowing it to pierce towards himself...

“Huh?” The bald man stared, astonished.

“Clang!”

In Linley’s left hand, Bloodviolet suddenly appeared, and it blocked the tip of that mottled yellow spear.

“Hmph!” The bald man sneered, “Punk, you have no idea at all that my ultimate attack is a soul attack!” An illusory spear shadow pierced straight into Linley’s body, charging towards Linley’s consciousness. However, as the bald man executed his ultimate attack...

Linley’s adamantine heavy sword landed on the bald man’s body as well.

“So what if you are skilled at soul attacks? A Demigod is far too weak to do anything.” The bald man wasn’t worried. But suddenly, his face changed dramatically as Linley’s Voidwave Sword easily pierced through his soul defense.

The bald man couldn’t help but stare in Linley at astonishment. “Ah, you...” But instantly, his eyes turned dim.

“The power of my Voidwave Sword is already three times that of twenty years ago!” Linley’s gaze was cold and remorseless.

When he had been at Mount Copper Gong, Linley had just begun to fuse the Throbbing Pulse of the World with the Essence of the Earth, resulting in its power increasing by several times. Now that twenty years had passed, the Essence of the Earth had already become more than halfway fused with the

Throbbing Pulse of the World. At this level of being more than halfway fused, the 'Voidwave Sword' was now at a level of power that was three times that of the past.

There was no way this bald man possibly block it! And as for the bald man's attack? Anyone who specialized in soul attacks would be in for a world of trouble upon meeting Linley!

"Delia, she..." Linley hurriedly turned to look. He saw eight Delias in mid-air, while the God who wanted to pursue and kill Delia was moving very slowly. Bebe suddenly charged right in front of him...

"Die!" Bebe looked like a delicate, fragile youth, but right now, he was completely merciless.

"Crunch!"

The black dagger pierced through that God's head!

"Aaaah!" Even up till now, that God stared at Delia, unwilling to accept this outcome. He had never imagined that Delia, a God, had actually gained insights into the most bizarre profound mystery of the Elemental Laws of the Wind; the 'Spatial Wind'!

The three Gods had died!

At this time, Linley collected the divine artifact, divine spark, and interspatial ring of the bald man.

"Whew." The eight 'Delias' transformed back into one, then flew over, laughing towards Linley. "Linley, what do you think of my teamwork with Bebe?"

Bebe said in surprised joy as well, "Boss, that technique of Delia's just now was very powerful. Those two Gods were both affected by it, and their speed lowered dramatically, as though their hands and feet were tied. I seized the opportunity to kill both of them. It was simply too easy."

Linley stared at Delia in astonishment.

"Linley, didn't I tell you in the past? That year when we wed, I absorbed that Demigod-level wind-style divine spark which had profound mysteries that were

similar to the 'Void Extermination' spell, right? This is known as the Profound Mysteries of the 'Spatial Wind'," Delia explained.

Linley nodded.

"I've discovered that those three profound mysteries contained within that Nieff's divine spark aren't as useful as that single profound mystery." Delia sighed.

Linley let out a relieved breath as well.

The Elemental Laws of Wind did indeed have to do with space and dimensions.

"This Profound Mysteries of the 'Spatial Wind' should be a very powerful type of profound mystery. Most likely, Lord Beirut had spent quite some effort in selecting this divine spark for her." Linley felt gratitude in his heart. Turning to look, he saw that the battle around them was extremely bloody, and many people in the tribe had died.

Linley suddenly had a surge of emotion...

This sort of battle between tribes was a microcosm of the Infernal Realm as a whole. Even life in a tribe was so dangerous; what about the entire Infernal Realm then?

"We have to survive here in the Infernal Realm!" Linley looked at Delia and Bebe as he murmured to himself.

## Survival of the Fittest

Stirton stood there in mid-air. Although the battle around him was fierce, he was like a rock amidst the waves. Nobody was able to budge him at all.

Stirton watched everything coldly.

The warriors and members of the tribe died, but he didn't care at all.

"It is about time!" Stirton muttered softly.

"Let's do it!" A hoarse voice suddenly rang out. Three people suddenly charged out from within those black uniformed warriors of the Black Dragon Army. These three black-robed figures moved almost at the same time that Stirton did, charging towards the two enemy leaders.

The tiger-headed warrior and the skinny, gold-robed man both laughed.

"Stirton really did have something up his sleeve. Only, I didn't expect he'd actually have three of them," the golden-robed man, Klotman, said in a low voice.

"Fortunately, we made preparations as well," the tiger-headed man said coldly.

The golden-robed Klotman narrowed his eyes, a freezing aura shooting forth from them. With a low growl, he said, "Kill!" As his voice rang out, two gray-robed men suddenly charged out from within their troops. These two gray-robed men and the two leaders simultaneously charged towards their enemies.

The three black-robed men and Stirton!

The two gray-robed men, Klotman, and Raschell!

Four on four!

"You invited Fiends as well?!" Stirton said in a cold voice.

"You really are rich. You invited three." Klayton let out a sneering laugh.

The two sides immediately dispensed with words. Four on each side. Eight in total. These eight people were all Highgods, and Highgods who had become Deities through their own power. Every single one of them had their own special abilities, and they began to wildly fight against each other.

“Boom!”

Space itself shook, and terrifying waves of energy blasted out in every direction.

“What?!” Many people stared over in astonishment.

Fighting one on one, the four pairs of people fought wildly in mid-air, causing those terrifying spatial tremors to spread out in every direction constantly.

One’s body transformed into nothingness...

Another’s transformed into an enormous elemental beast...

Still another transformed into the shape of a sword...

A battle between Highgods was exceedingly vicious. The four pairs of combatants fought against each other, and no one dared to draw near. Even those God-level warriors of the two sides that had been fighting all out against each other earlier now came to a halt as if by mutual agreement, and the fierceness of the battle dropped dramatically.

“Everyone really is pragmatic.” Linley watched this scene unfold.

Just now, the leaders of both sides had only been watching as those warriors fought against each other. But now that the leaders of the two sides were fighting, the warriors came to a halt as though by taciturn understanding.

Delia smiled calmly. “It’s normal. Nobody wants to die! Right now, the leaders are fighting each other. Whichever side’s leader survives will be the side that obtains victory. To these warriors, it doesn’t make much of a difference as to who their leader is.”

Linley watched those four pairs of Highgods battle it out in mid-air.

He had to admit that the power of a Highgod vastly outstripped that of a God!

“At the very least, a Highgod has mastered every single profound mystery in

an Elemental Law.” Linley sighed to himself. “Only, there’s differences in the level of fusion.”

Weak Highgods might not have fused any profound mysteries at all.

Stronger Highgods, by contrast, might have fused two profound mysteries, or three or more for the powerful ones.

“Two died,” Linley raised his head, watching the battle as he spoke softly.

The eight Highgods that had been battling each other had already suffered two casualties; it was the golden-robed Klotman and a black-robed man. Just then, during the four-on-four battle, the golden-robed Klotman had been fighting against that black-robed man.

Klotman, suffering a severe injury in turn, managed to kill the black-robed man.

But just at that moment, Stirton suddenly transformed into two clones and attacked, killing the heavily wounded Klotman. Although Klotman also had a clone of his own, his clone was only a God. It was destroyed as well.

“Stirton!” The tiger-headed warrior’s face changed. “I didn’t expect that your wind-style clone has reached the Highgod level as well.”

“Hmph!” Stirton sneered. “First, Klotman. Next, you.”

To people like them, they usually wouldn’t choose to utilize fusing divine sparks. They would only become Deities through training.

“Is that so?”

A cold look flashed through the eyes of the tiger-headed man. Suddenly, a figure flew out of his own as well. This figure pounced towards his opponent, another black-robed man. This essentially meant that the tiger-headed warrior and that shadowy figure were joining forces against their opponent.

“A Highgod clone!” The black-robed man was frightened into an immediate retreat.

Stirton’s face changed. Looking at the tiger-headed warrior, he said, “Raschell, you hid it really well!”



“Not as well as you.” The shadow solidified. It was the darkness-type clone of the tiger-headed warrior, Raschell.

Watching in the distance, Linley had to sigh in amazement. “That seemingly rash and foolish tiger-headed warrior, Raschell, isn’t one whit less sinister than Stirton.” Linley now understood that perhaps Stirton and Raschell had some secret, ulterior motives for allowing their subordinates to do battle against each other.

Right at this moment...

“Lord Bertie, how much longer are you planning to wait?” Stirton sent a message with his divine sense.

Suddenly, in mid-air, a black light solidified, transforming into a silver-haired, silver-robed elder. This silver-robed elder was wielding a long black whip in his hands, and he charged leisurely towards the tiger-headed warrior and those two gray-robed men.

“Whoosh!” The long whip danced out, causing space to distort.

One of the gray-robed men let out a cold sneer. The spear in his hands lengthened, and wherever it passed, black flames appeared out of nowhere.

The long whip and the long spear collided.

“Hmph.” The silver-robed elder sneered.

“Ah!!!” The gray-robed man’s entire body began to convulse. He let out a few agonized cries, and then he stopped moving, falling down from the skies.

This scene terrified many of the onlookers. Everyone had witnessed the power of that gray-robed man; he definitely was a fairly powerful Highgod. But in front of that silver-robed elder, he had been defeated within a single exchange.

“Bertie of Castle Greensnake!” The face of the tiger-headed warrior, Raschell, changed dramatically. He glanced disbelievingly at Stirton. “Stirton, you...” He didn’t imagine that the chief of the Black Dragon Tribe, Stirton, would actually ask for help from Castle Greensnake.”

“Bertie?” The other lucky survivor, the gray-robed man, was greatly shocked.

Bertie's fame was fairly well known throughout the Nightblaze Prefecture, and he was a fairly powerful expert. At the very least, he wasn't someone whom the likes of them could stand against.

"Flee!"

Without hesitating at all, the tiger-headed warrior and the gray-robed man transformed into multiple shadows, fleeing at high speed.

If a powerful Highgod wished to flee, other Highgods generally wouldn't be able to kill them.

"Hmph." The silver-robed elder sneered, then glanced sideways at Stirton.

Stirton immediately revealed a smile on his face.

"You handle affairs here. I'm going back now," Bertie said, and then he exploded, transforming into a large amount of black light which then disappeared.

Stirton looked at the surrounding, astonished people. In a bright voice, he said, "Warriors of the Golden Wolf Tribe and the Snow Tiger Tribe, you now have the choice of joining our Black Dragon Tribe. But of course, you can resist as well. If you choose resistance..." Stirton let out a cold laugh.

The warriors of the two tribes looked at each other.

Now that Klotman was dead, the Golden Wolf Tribe was finished. The Snow Tiger Tribe's power had dropped greatly as well.

"Now of course, your family and friends can join our Black Dragon Tribe as well." Stirton laughed brightly. "Our Black Dragon Tribe will definitely bring you more wealth and security than you previously had. If you agree to join our tribe, then sheath your weapons."

Those God-level warriors looked at each other. Some of the Gods of the Golden Wolf Tribe sheathed their weapons. Their leader was dead. Naturally, they had to surrender. Without the protection of a tribe, their lives would be very difficult. After the first few people began to surrender, the others began to surrender and choose to join the Black Dragon Tribe as well. To them, the identity of their leader didn't make much of a difference.

“He was the one that killed my big brother!” Krate growled softly as he stared at a distant person. Those surrendered warriors had some enmities now with many of the survivors of the Black Dragon Tribe. Only Stirton’s presence in the Black Dragon Tribe was too intimidating, so no one dared to say anything. But one could imagine that in the future, the Black Dragon Tribe would have quite a few internal struggles.

“Hmph.” Stirton glanced out of the corner of his eyes, seeing the hatred in some of the eyes of his tribesmen. He just let out a soft laugh. He didn’t care about the deaths of a few tribesmen.

This was the Infernal Realm. Survival of the fittest was the natural law of this place!



\*

In the blink of an eye, nearly half a year passed. The battle of half a year ago had actually caused the population of the Black Dragon Tribe to increase greatly. In particular, a majority of the Golden Wolf Tribe’s tribesmen had joined in. The Black Dragon Tribe’s population reached nearly thirty thousand.

In particular, the number of God-level warriors had increased to nearly three thousand.

Stirton had wanted to annihilate the Snow Tiger Tribe, but afterwards, he discovered that the Snow Tiger Tribe had already moved away from their original location. Clearly, the tiger-headed leader, Raschell had predicted long ago that Stirton would come for revenge. Knowing he wouldn’t be able to resist, he had immediately led his people elsewhere.

At Linley’s residence.

“Krate, if you want revenge now, your only choice is to endure. Your current power is far inferior to your enemy’s. Right now, he doesn’t know that you are his enemy. You can calmly train. There will come a day when you will have a chance to take revenge,” Linley advised.

This entire time, Krate had wanted to get revenge for his big brother. But his

enemy was a God, after all. Krate's power was far inferior to his opponent's.

"I know, Linley." Krate's face was sunken, but he nodded.

"Boom!"

A vibration came from outside.

Linley mused, "It seems there's a battle outside again."

The nearby Delia sighed as well and said, "Thousands of members of the Black Dragon Tribe died half a year ago during that battle. Many of their family and friends are still alive. Of course they want revenge! Fortunately, that battle was so chaotic that the vast majority don't know who the killers of their loved ones were. Otherwise, the tribe would be in a state of chaos."

Linley nodded in agreement.

"Who cares if it is in chaos or not?!" Bebe laughed coldly. "As long as they don't cause trouble for us. If they do, we'll kill any who come!"

"Krate, if you don't mind, I can help you get revenge," Bebe said quite magnanimously.

"No need." Krate's gaze was cold. "There will come a day when I personally get revenge. Linley, Bebe, I won't disturb you any further. I'm going back now." After this experience, Krate was no longer as cheerful as he had been in the past.

Soon after Krate's departure, someone else came. It was a familiar figure; Buffett.

"Linley, didn't you want to go to Royalwing City? Tomorrow, our Black Dragon Tribe will send a group of people on a metallic creature to head out. If you want to go, each of you needs to prepare five inkstones." Buffett reminded them with a laugh.

"Truly?" Bebe was the first to stand up.

Linley and Delia were greatly overjoyed as well.

They had already waited quite a long while for this day.

"Mr. Buffett, thank you so much, truly." Linley felt great gratitude in his heart.

He would finally be able to leave the Black Dragon Tribe.

Buffett let out a long sigh, then laughed, “Linley, actually, when last time you refused to join the army, I knew that you didn’t want to stay at the Black Dragon Tribe. Actually, leaving is fine.” Buffett instructed, “But Linley, Royalwing City isn’t a place where just anyone can stay. You need to make some preparations.”

“Right. I understand.” Linley’s mood was excellent right now.

Early next dawn, Linley, Delia, and Bebe first went to bid farewell to some of the friends they had made in the Black Dragon Tribe. “Krate, no matter what happens, don’t act without thinking,” Linley advised.

“Linley, the Infernal Realm is vast and boundless. Royalwing City is one of the ten cities of the Nightblaze Prefecture. The Black Dragon tribe is just a small place. That place is a large city! You have to work hard to stabilize your footing in Royalwing City. That won’t be an easy task.” Krate actually encouraged Linley rather than vice versa. Linley couldn’t help but chuckle.

“Don’t worry. A small affair like this can’t possibly stop me.” Bebe rubbed his nose, laughing delightedly.

“The metallic creature has come,” Delia suddenly spoke.

Raising his head, Linley saw that in the air above Stirton’s black castle, a metallic creature was there, having transformed into a black dragon while hovering in mid-air. A number of people, spread throughout the Black Dragon Tribe, began to fly towards it. Linley, Delia, and Bebe bid farewell to their friends, then flew towards the metallic creature as well.

“Farewell, Black Dragon Tribe.” Linley lowered his head, looking down at the slowly disappearing Black Dragon Tribe and its mountains.

This was the first place where Linley had settled down in upon arriving at the Infernal Realm. In the future, he would most likely never return to this place again.

## Omnipresent Danger

The metallic creature that had transformed into an enormous black dragon coiled in the air mid-way up the mountain. All of the members of the Black Dragon who wished to head to Royalwing City all flew over, while a young, muscular man stood at the flank of the metallic creature, opening the doorway.

“All of you, come. Everyone who wishes to go to Royalwing City, five inkstones each!” the young, muscular warrior called out loudly in a disdainful manner.

Those who wanted to go Royalwing City numbered over a hundred. Linley’s group naturally was amongst them.

Five inkstones each. The three of them needed to pay fifteen inkstones. Originally, when selling off those four Demigod artifacts, they had acquired twenty inkstones. More than half was now being used up, just like that.

“It really is expensive!” Bebe muttered in a low voice.

“Didn’t you hear what Buffett said?” Linley said softly. “This metallic creature is reserved for the members of the tribe only, and only members of the tribe are qualified to pay five inkstones for passage in a group. The members of other tribes aren’t even qualified to enter this metallic creature.”

As they spoke, it now came to Linley’s turn.

“Three of us.” Linley indicated, then withdrew two of the long inkstones, each one equivalent to ten inkstones.

The muscular young man accepted them, then gave Linley five smaller inkstones. Impatiently, he said, “Hurry up. Next.” Linley’s group immediately entered the metallic creature’s interior.

The inside of the metallic creature was extremely large. It was separated into a forward cabin and a rear cabin. Those who paid five inkstones like Linley’s

group were all placed in the rear cabin, which had a large number of seats automatically created by the metallic creature itself.

The seats were created in rows of four each. Linley's group of three naturally selected the same row.

"I want the window." Bebe immediately sat on the inside, which allowed him to see through the metallic creature's translucent sides towards the outside. Delia sat next to Linley on the outside.

"Finally, we're leaving the Black Dragon Tribe." Linley and Delia exchanged a laugh, their hands coming together. As one tribesman after another entered, the spaces in the rear cabin began to fill up. A tousled, jade-haired youngster laughed as he greeted Linley, then sat down next to him.

"Hi there. My name is Daeбра!" the jade-haired youth said in a very friendly manner towards Linley, seated next to him.

"I am Linley." Linley nodded in a friendly manner.

In the Infernal Realm, one's status was primarily determined by one's power. This Daeбра was only a Demigod... Daeбра had the sense that the woman (Delia) and the youngster (Bebe) had auras that caused him to feel fear. He felt that Linley, however, should be a Demigod.

"Linley, why are you headed to Royalwing City?" Daeбра asked curiously.

"Me? This is my first time in the Infernal Realm. I want to take a look in Royalwing City. I've never gone there before. You?" Linley asked with a calm laugh.

Daeбра lowered his voice. "I want to sell a divine artifact, but selling it in the tribe is too disadvantageous. Thus I decided to go sell it at Royalwing City. This was my good fortune; half a year ago, during that big battle, I was lucky enough to snatch up a God artifact.

During that battle, many Gods had fallen.

At that time, Linley and the other two had killed three Gods, then seized their divine artifacts, sparks, and interspatial rings. During battles, tribesmen who acquired any ordinary items didn't need to offer it to the chief; the items went

to whoever acquired them. This was the rule of the tribe.

“Your luck really isn’t bad,” Linley laughed calmly and said a few words of praise.

“Rumble...”

The metallic creature moved, and a wild surge of energy was released as it instantly transformed into a blur, disappearing from the air above the mountain and departing from the Black Dragon Tribe.

“It’s begun,” Linley murmured to himself.

“From here to Royalwing City will take half a month or so. This half a month will be very boring,” the jade-haired youth next to Linley, ‘Daeбра’, said in a somewhat resigned manner.

“Half a month?” Linley had a thought.

He remembered back to what Krate had said; the city closest to the Black Dragon Tribe, ‘Royalwing City’, was over ten million kilometers away from Black Dragon Tribe. Since they would arrive in half a month, that meant that this metallic creature was capable of moving roughly a million kilometers a day.

“Pipe down!” Suddenly, an icy shout rang out from up front. Linley and the others turned to look, and saw that at the corridor between the rear cabin and the front cabin, a golden-haired elder entered the rear cabin, followed by several Gods.

“Lord Edmond has come as well,” the jade-haired Daeбра said softly in surprise.

“Who is Edmond?” Linley lowered his voice as well.

Daeбра explained, “Lord Edmond is the chief steward for Lord Chief Stirton. I didn’t expect that Lord Edmond is going on this trip to Royalwing City as well. For even Lord Edmond to be sent... it seems there is a major deal to be made this time in Royalwing City.” Daeбра’s understanding of the Black Dragon Tribe was far greater than Linley’s.

Linley looked in surprise towards the distant Edmond as well.

Chief steward?



“This Edmond should be a Highgod,” Bebe’s voice rang out in Linley’s mind.

Linley nodded to himself as well.

Edmond’s gaze was cold and clear as he looked at everyone in the rear cabin. In a calm voice, he barked, “Is there anyone here who is going to Royalwing City for the first time? If this is your first time, stand up!”

Immediately, two people in the rear cabin stood up. Linley, Delia, and Bebe glanced at each other, then stood up as well.

Edmond swept them with his gaze, nodding calmly. “Five in total.” And then, he walked towards Linley’s group, which was closer. Walking next to them, he saw Daebra and then chuckled, “Daebra, you are going as well, young fellow? Go ahead and tell them some of the necessary information they need to be aware of in Royalwing City. If they cause a disaster, they will die, but more importantly, I don’t want the three of them to cause any problems for the tribe.”

“Yes, milord. Don’t worry. I will definitely tell them everything they need to be aware of,” the jade-haired youth, Daebra, said hurriedly.

Edmond nodded calmly. “If there are any problems, I’ll come looking for you. The three of you, sit down.”

After speaking, Edmond walked towards the back, similarly ordering the people next to the other two newcomers to tell them what they needed to be aware of. After finishing speaking, Edmond led his people out of the rear cabin and returned to the front cabin.

The front cabin was where the forces who directly served Chief Stirton stayed.

“What do I need to be aware of when heading to Royalwing City?” Linley looked at Daebra.

Daebra laughed and nodded. “There are indeed a few things. First of all, when you enter any city in the Infernal Realm, you have to pay the city entrance fee. The entrance fee is one inkstone per person!”

“So greedy,” Linley said to himself.

Daebra continued, “After entering the city, it is best for you to follow with the

tribe's people and not run about rashly. This is because after finishing up, everyone is going to immediately leave Royalwing City on that very same day and return back to the tribe."

"Return on the same day?" Linley was somewhat surprised.

But as Linley saw it, this didn't matter much to him, as he didn't have any plans to return to the Black Dragon Tribe at all.

"Right. Return on the same day. This is because Royalwing City... actually, not just Royalwing City, but every city in the Infernal Realm... has a 'night curfew'. From midnight until five in the morning, nobody is permitted to be on the streets or alleyways of the city. If you are caught... if you are a citizen of Royalwing City, it isn't as severe; after some punishment, you'll be released. But if you aren't a citizen of Royalwing City, then, you will never be able to return to the Black Dragon Tribe," Daebra said solemnly.

Linley was startled.

"Are you saying that if you are caught at night, you are finished?" Linley stared at Daebra in astonishment.

Daebra nodded solemnly. "Thus, we usually return to the Black Dragon Tribe that same day. We definitely won't stay the night at Royalwing City. This is because staying a single time at some of the hotels in Royalwing City will cost more than a hundred inkstones. Who is willing to pay that sort of price?"

"Over a hundred inkstones?" The nearby Bebe turned his head.

"Right." Daebra nodded with certainty.

Linley's group was astonished. The cost of living in Royalwing City was simply too terrifying. No wonder... Krate had once said that it was very hard for a person to establish himself in Royalwing City!

"Black Dragon, hurry up and come to a halt. When passing through our Mount Petar, you need to leave behind some valuables!" A loud, clear voice rang out, shaking through the entire metallic creature. Both the passengers in the front and rear cabins were astonished. Everyone understood...

Not good. They had encountered bandits!

“We just headed out a short while ago, and we already encountered bandits?” Linley was surprised.

It must be understood that Royalwing City was nearly half a month away from them. According to this sort of frequency, how many bandits would they encounter on the way?

Linley looked at Delia and Bebe, saying to himself, “No wonder that Buffett had previously said that if the three of us roamed the Infernal Realm by ourselves, we wouldn’t survive more than a day or two. There are simply too many bandit groups in the Infernal Realm.” Linley and the other two peered through the translucent ‘glass’ and saw a large group of people hovering in mid-air, their leader dressed in a deep blue robe, his blue hair unbound, and with a single horn in his forehead.

“A single horn?”

Linley understood that many other races had different aesthetic standards than humans. Even in human form, they would keep some traces of what they themselves considered most beautiful, such as a horn! This was most likely the case for this bandit leader. There were seventy or eighty people here. They had summoned an enormous elemental beast to block this metallic creature.

The jade-haired youth ‘Daebra’, by Linley’s side, laughed. “Don’t worry, Linley. There won’t be any problems.”

“Hmph! When did you take over Mount Petar? Can it be that you don’t even recognize our Black Dragon Tribe?” the voice of the chief steward, Edmond, rang out. At the same time, Edmond and those two black-robed men flew out of the metallic creature as well.

Linley saw those two black-robed people through the translucent glass. He was immediately surprised. “These are the two black-robed men who helped Lord Stirton in that battle half a year ago.”

At that time, there were a total of three black-robed men. One of them had died. These two were the ones who had survived.

In the air above Mount Petar, the metallic lifeform had come to a halt. When the nearly eighty or so Deities saw those three people come out, they were all

terrified. They couldn't sense the power level of these three people... clearly, all three of them were Highgods.

Those two black-robed men in particular, even had a Fiend medallion on their chest!

"Fiends!" Those bandits were terrified.

They had run into a brick wall!

Three Highgods, two of which were Fiends. More than enough to wipe them all out.

"Milords, my truest apologies. We, we made a mistake," the horned man said in terror.

"Hmph. Bastard. Disappear from my sight!" Edmond shouted coldly.

"Yes, yes!" The horned man was overjoyed. Not hesitating at all, he led his subordinates back downwards, instantly disappearing into the depths of Mount Petar below.

This scene caused Linley to sigh to himself that these bandits truly were weak. However, that was only in comparison to Highgods. If Linley and the other two had encountered these bandits, then it would be very problematic... after all, the enemy had an entire group of Deities, including thirty-four Gods.

The metallic creature continued forward.

"The Infernal Realm really is dangerous." Linley sighed.

"Right. All we can do is follow the forces of the tribe. That's the only chance we have of entering Royalwing City." Daeбра sighed as well. "But Linley, the Infernal Realm does have some safe zones with no danger, where no one dares to fight. In those places, you can live a very safe life!"

"Oh?" Linley was greatly shocked.

During this period of time in the Infernal Realm, all he had seen was vicious battles. The feeling the Infernal Realm had given him was that any place was ripe for battle and for plunder, with danger everywhere. But from Daeбра's words, it seemed there were some safe zones after all.

“Right. In the Infernal Realm, every single prefecture has around ten cities. The cities are safe,” Daebra said solemnly. “Linley, this is something I have to warn you about. You absolutely cannot fight or kill within the borders of Royalwing City. If you are captured, then in the future, the repercussions will be even worse than if you are caught violating curfew. Not only will you be finished; our entire tribe will most likely face trouble!”

“Not allowed to engage in battle?” Linley actually felt relieved.

Since that was the case, then nobody else would act against them in Royalwing City either.

It seemed...

Royalwing City truly was a safe haven.

“Sadly, the entire Nightblaze Prefecture has a circumference of a billion kilometers, but each of the ten cities only has a circumference of roughly a thousand kilometers. They are too small. Living in Royalwing City is far too expensive as well.” Daebra shook his head, letting out a sigh.

## The Three Castles of Royalwing City

Hearing these two numbers, Linley ran some mental calculations. His heart couldn't help but tremble.

A circumference of a billion kilometers meant that in size, it was over a trillion times the size of an area with a circumference of a thousand kilometers! Even the ten cities combined, in terms of size, were just a hundred billionth of the total size of the Nightblaze Prefecture! A hundred billionth! This contrast was simply too shocking.

"Only the elites of the Infernal Realm should be able to establish themselves in Royalwing City!" Linley said to himself.

The jade-haired youth, Daebra, sighed. "If in my lifetime, I am able to become a citizen of Royalwing City, I would feel contentment. Unfortunately, it is too hard." Daebra didn't have enough confidence in himself.

To become a citizen of a city in the Infernal Realm was something that was worthy of being proud over.

Linley had just entered the Infernal Realm. Although he could sense some things from the 'one in a trillion' number, he hadn't lived here long enough, so his feelings weren't as strong.

Upon departing the Black Dragon Tribe, the number of bandit attacks they had encountered actually wasn't that high. This was because all of the bandit forces that had been established in this area for some time knew about the local tribes... and they knew what the metallic creature serving the Black Dragon Tribe usually transformed into.

Despite that, however, they still encountered some bandits who wanted to stop them.

The chief steward, Edmond, and those two Fiends couldn't be bothered to

lower themselves to deal with those bandits. All they did was show their faces to frighten them.

The sixteenth day after they departed from the Black Dragon Tribe, the people in the rear cabin of the metallic creature grew excited. Through the translucent metal, they were able to see an enormous city formed from giant slabs of violet stones.

The violet city was a city that emanated an ancient, noble aura.

Royalwing City! One of the ten great cities of the Nightblaze Prefecture!

“This is Royalwing City?” Bebe’s eyes were shining.

Linley and Delia both excitedly looked at the enormous city as well, a city with a circumference of a thousand kilometers. This was something that did not exist in the Yulan continent. In particular, the stones that the cities of the Infernal Realm were made out of shared the same hardness as adamantine.

“We finally arrived...” Linley murmured to himself.

And then, the many people within the metallic creature flew out. The people of the Black Dragon Tribe gathered together in mid-air, and the chief steward, Edmond, swept everyone with his gaze while saying loudly, “Everyone, remember, our tribe’s metallic creature will return to the Black Dragon Tribe after the Blood Sun lowers and the Violet Moon rises. As for our gathering spot, it will be right here. If there is anyone who is missing by the time we leave, we won’t wait for you.

Everyone understood this principle.

“Alright. Everyone, prepare to pay the city entrance fee,” Edmond spoke, then led the group flying towards the gates of Royalwing City.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were seeing a city of the Infernal Realm for the first time. They felt it was very new and interesting. While following the tribesmen in flying over, they also stared at the ancient, majestic, violet-stoned city.

“So many people!” Bebe exhaled in amazement as he stared around himself.

There were too many people who wanted to enter the city. They came from every direction, and had formed a long queue outside the city. Nobody dared to

rashly charge in at this place. Even the chief steward, Edmond, lined up in an ordinarily fashion, waiting to pay the entrance fee.

“Huh?” Bebe suddenly stared in shock at the city gates. “Those two black-robed men entered without paying the fee.”

“Fiends!” Linley discovered this as well.

The two Fiends who had travelled alongside them didn’t line up to pay the entrance fee. They headed directly into Royalwing City, and the guards at the gates of Royalwing City didn’t stop them either.

“Redbud Army soldiers, the prefecture army soldiers, and Fiends. These three types of people don’t need to pay any fees when entering the city,” the jade-haired youth, Daebra, explained from behind Linley. “They all have some special privileges. Thus, there are many people who want to join the Redbud Army, become Fiends, or become prefecture army soldiers. Unfortunately, the Redbud Army, the Fiends, and the prefectural army all have extremely strict entrance requirements.”

Soon, it was Linley’s group’s turn.

Each of them paid an inkstone, and then Linley’s group entered Royalwing City.

During that battle half a year ago, Linley had killed three Gods, who each had nearly a thousand inkstones within their interspatial ring, as well as some other items. However, there was something that Linley didn’t recognize; it was an azurish stone.

It was roughly the same in form as inkstone. However, the special aura it contained within it was far stronger than an inkstone’s.

Linley was guessing... that this azure stone, which was the size as inkstone, should also be some sort of currency. Only, this was just a guess. Linley wasn’t in a hurry to ask anyone else. After all, those three interspatial rings of those three Gods, all combined, only had a few dozen of those azurish stones.

Royalwing City.

Daebra and Linley’s group of three walked into Royalwing City together. While



walking on the wide streets, they stared at the surrounding, large structures. Those buildings all emanated a luxurious, ancient aura. Every single structure was built in a way that they could almost be described as sculptures.

“Although they aren’t at the grandmaster-level, they aren’t too far off either.” Linley was naturally qualified to make this judgment.

Given his increasingly deeper insights into the Elemental Laws, the Straight Chisel School’s Linley could be considered to have reached true mastery in sculpting.

“These sculptures are so strange. They are so pleasing to the eye.” Bebe’s eyes lit up.

“Of course.” Linley sighed. “I didn’t expect that the sculpting of these giant structures would have been done in such a careful, detailed manner. These buildings must be extremely valuable.”

Daebra snickered, “Hmph, valuable? Extremely, extremely expensive! A single inch of land in Royalwing City is extremely expensive. The price of these structures is naturally even more astonishing. When building them, they invited a number of specialized Deity-level experts to construct them. The price of every single structure... I can’t imagine how many years it would take for me to have enough inkstones to buy one.”

Linley glanced at the look in the nearby Daebra’s eyes.

Linley understood that the terrifying price of these structures had already exceeded the limits of Daebra’s imagination. He didn’t even dare to think about that price; all he could do was say a few grumbling words.

As they continued forward, Linley began to get an understanding of how bustling Royalwing City was.

“Royalwing City has existed for countless billions of years,” Daebra explained towards Linley. “Although these buildings aren’t damaged, I think you have probably sensed that ancient aura coming from them, as well as a few of the small cracks and signs of the passage of many years.”

Linley nodded slightly.

Indeed, he could sense it. The number of years that Royalwing City had existed for was definitely an astonishing figure.

“Perhaps only the mineral ores of the Infernal Realm can allow a city to last for so long,” Linley said to himself. The ores that were used to build this city were originally meant to be used to forge weapons! Naturally, they could last nearly forever.

However, divine artifacts, especially newly made ones, were very cheap in the Infernal Realm.

“There are clothing stores here as well?” Delia’s eyes lit up. She saw a beautiful, extravagant storefront that was completely made from cream-white stones. Linley turned to look as well. He saw that this store was completely carved out from a single giant milk-white stone.

Given the toughness of the stones of the Infernal Realm, one could imagine how costly a building such as this must be.

“What beautiful clothes!” Delia looked through the translucent glass and saw some clothes. She couldn’t help but grow interested. Women always had a special fondness for clothes.

Daebra chuckled, “The costs and expenditures here in Royalwing City are quite terrifyingly high. Ordinary Deities like us who live in tribes are completely unable to afford them. For example, those clothes over there...” Daebra pointed at a violet set of clothes that was on display.

“It is very possible that the materials used to make this set of clothes came from other continents, such as the Bloodridge Continent! It might even have come from the Life Realm, or the Netherworld, or perhaps the Celestial Realm.” Daebra sighed.

Linley, hearing this, stared, slack-jawed.

A single set of clothes might have materials coming from other planes?

“Based on the value of the materials... ordinary clothes are at least a hundred inkstones, while those made from slightly more valuable materials might cost a thousand inkstones. If those materials came from other planes which are extremely rare and precious, a set of clothes could cost millions of inkstones!”

Delia was shocked as well!

Linley's heart shuddered.

How could this be described as 'clothes'? A set of clothes was comparable in value to a Highgod spark! This indeed wasn't something that ordinary people were able to afford.

"But of course, these clothes will have some special effects as well. For example, in terms of defensiveness, they are definitely comparable to most divine artifacts," Daeбра then added with a laugh, "But of course, I've only heard others speak of clothes that cost millions of inkstones. I've never personally seen any."

Everyone who entered the city had roughly the same goals; buying and selling items. After all, could it be that the members of the poor tribes had come for the purpose of spending money on services here in Royalwing City? They didn't have the capital.

Continuing to move forward, Linley's group was introduced by Daeбра to all sorts of entertainment venues in the Infernal Realm.

For example, wine; to make fine wine, one might invite some wine masters who had analyzed wine for hundreds of millions of years, who would use some special methods to create wine using some extremely valuable materials, some of which might only be acquired in dangerous locations.

Actually, the saliva of the Black Dragon Tribe's Gerrard Black Dragons, after being refined, could produce some valuable materials that could be used to create delicacies.

These delicacies and wines far exceeded their counterparts in the material planes in taste and flavor.

Eating the finest cuisines of the Infernal Realm was a form of utter luxury. However... the price was similarly extravagant. Even ordinary food would cost up to a hundred inkstones. It must be understood that a Demigod spark would only be sold for a hundred inkstones or so. So, there were plenty of entertainment venues, but the price in those venues scared off the vast majority of people.

Linley's group followed the other tribe members, arriving in the most bustling, crowded area of Royalwing City.

"Those three castles!" Linley's eyes were filled with shock. From the left, in the distance, he could see an enormous castle that was completely formed from black sand. Deities possessed extremely good vision; it was clear that this castle was made from countless grains of black sand. The strangest thing was... the black sand was continually flowing about.

But the castle itself didn't budge.

On Linley's right, in the distance, there was an ancient castle made from violet rocks. At the top of the castle, there was a beautifully carved flower. This flower was a very familiar one; it was the insignia of the Redbud Army. A redbud flower!

And right in front of Linley...

There was an ancient violet castle, more than a hundred meters high. Only, the violet color of this castle was so deep, it was nearly black! This castle had an enormous carving, a carving of a face! The face seemed very blurry, but the single devilish red eye on the face was extremely eye-catching.

"That is Blacksand Castle!" Daeбра pointed at the ancient castle formed from black sand. "Any sort of trade can be carried out there, most of which is large-scale. However, that place is a very secretive place with many competing interests. Little people like us had best not go there."

Daeбра then pointed towards the castle with the redbud. "That place is a Redbud Castle. It is the most noble of trading places. They will accept our items at a price of 70% their selling price. When we sell things there, although we still lose a bit, it won't be very troublesome."

"And that castle?" Linley pointed at the very devilish-looking castle that was straight in front of them.

For some reason, that sole, devilish red eye in that blurry carved face made Linley's heartrate speed up, even though it was just a carving.

"That is the Fiend Castle!" Daeбра said. "If you want to be a Fiend, you can go there, pay the fee, then participate in the exam. Fiends will generally go to

Fiend Castle. Alright, Linley, let's go to Redbud Castle. It's best to sell our things there. Blacksand Castle is a very complicated place. Look. The chief steward, Edmond, is entering Redbud Castle."

This was Linley's first trip to Royalwing City. Naturally, he didn't want to go to Blacksand Castle.

After all, even a Highgod like Edmond was going to the safer Redbud Castle.

"Let's go." Linley led Bebe and Delia to follow the others, heading towards Redbud Castle as well.

## The Third Floor

In the Redbud Castle, there was a sea of people.

The main gate of Redbud Castle was at least a hundred meters wide, with the dense masses of people entering and leaving it. One could imagine how excellent business was doing in Redbud Castle.

Linley's group of people saw Redbud Castle from afar.

"Hrm, the Redbud Army?" Linley noticed them right away. At the gates of Redbud Castle, there were over ten soldiers dressed in violet uniforms, with a long violet cloak on the outside as well. The warriors all had those unique violet seals in the center of their forehead. It was the Redbud Army!

The nearby Daebra laughed, "There are Redbud Castles throughout the entire Redbud Continent. The master of these castles is the mighty Sovereign, the Redbud Ruler. Naturally, they are guarded by the Redbud Army. Actually, the Redbud Army soldiers here are nothing more than a display of force. After all, within Royalwing City, who would dare to cause trouble? Only someone tired of living."

"Hey, that chief steward named Edmond. Why are they going to the back?" Bebe's eyes were quite sharp. He discovered that Edmond's group of people had headed towards the back of Redbud Castle, and didn't go to the main gates.

Linley had noticed this as well.

Actually, although many people entered the main gates of Redbud Castle, there were quite a few people who were entering Redbud Castle through the rear gates as well. The number was not any lower than those going through the main gates, in fact.

"Linley, Redbud Castle is divided into the main gate and the rear gate. Those

who go in through the main gates are all going to Redbud Castle for shopping, while those who enter through the rear gates do so because they are going to sell their own items to Redbud Castle!” the jade-haired youth, Daebra, explained with a chuckle.

Linley understood.

So Redbud Castle didn’t just sell items; it also purchased them.

“Let’s hurry,” Daebra urged.

Holding Delia by the hand, Linley headed forward with Bebe by his side, following the flow of people through to the rear of Redbud Castle. After walking for several kilometers, Linley’s group finally reached the rear gates of Redbud Castle.

Indeed...

The rear gates were over a hundred meters wide as well, and a dense mass of people passed through them.

Delia laughed, “Most of those who are coming to sell items belong to the tribes and clans located outside Royalwing City. There really are quite a few people here. Redbud Castle buys at 70% while sells at 100%. They earn a profit of 30%... this Redbud Castle is a place which devours gold.”

“There isn’t a chance for others to engage in this business.” Linley chuckled. Behind the Redbud Castle was an almighty Sovereign!

And then, Linley’s group followed the other members of the Black Dragon Tribe into Redbud Castle. Although there were nearly two hundred people in the Black Dragon Tribe’s group, upon entering Redbud Castle, they only made up an extremely small number of the total guests.

“This place is huge!” Linley exhaled in shock.

Linley’s group, upon entering the first floor of Redbud Castle, discovered that the main hall of this first floor was one or two thousand meters wide. This sort of width was an extremely extravagant sum. More than ten thousand people could pass through it without feeling cramped.

“There are quite a few Deities who have come to sell their items.” Bebe was

clearly quite excited.

“The main hall of the first floor is for those who have come to sell Demigod sparks, Demigod artifacts, and other items worth a hundred inkstones or less,” Daebra said in a very practiced manner as he explained to Linley’s group. “For example, I’ve come to sell a God spark this time, so I will go to the second floor. In the main hall of the second floor, items like God sparks or God artifacts that are worth around ten thousand inkstones or less can be sold. As for the third floor, that’s the floor for selling Highgod artifacts, Highgod sparks, and other precious items that can be worth up to a million inkstones, or even more.”

Linley’s group followed the Black Dragon Tribe’s men up to the main hall of the second floor.

But of course, more than half of the Black Dragon Tribe’s people stayed at the first floor’s main hall. Clearly, these people had all come to sell fairly cheap items.

“Linley, look. There are many sales counters over there in the main hall, with many people seated there. Those people are the purchasers for Redbud Castle. Haha, have a good look. I’ll go sell some things first.” Daebra waved towards Linley’s group, then headed directly to one of the sales counters in the main hall of the second floor.”

After Daebra left, Linley and the other two exchanged glances.

“Let’s go to the third floor!” Linley said.

Linley’s group had quite a few treasures on them. Two Highgod artifacts, and a Highgod spark. These were all exceedingly valuable items.

The stairs going from the main hall of the first to second floor were all exceedingly large, but the stairs from the main hall of the second floor to the main hall of the third floor was much narrower. Even the gateway into the hall was a full size smaller, and the number of people was much lower as well.

Obviously, the number of people who were selling precious items was much lower than those selling items in the first and second floors.

“Edmond!” Linley saw that up above, Edmond had led his three subordinates directly into the gateway to the third floor. At the gateway to the third floor, an



employee wearing a long violet robe seemed to chat with Edmond about something, and then Edmond took out a divine spark.

“Why did Edmond take out the divine spark?” Linley was somewhat puzzled.

And then, the violet-robed man let them through. Edmond led his three subordinates into the third floor.

When Linley’s group reached the doorway to the third floor...

The violet-robed man stretched his hand out, stopping Linley’s group from going through.

“Huh?” Linley’s group looked curiously at the man.

“What have you come to sell? Let me take a look,” the violet-robed man said. Seeing the puzzled look on the faces of Linley’s group, he laughed calmly, “Is this your first time? This third floor is different from the lower floors. Every person who enters has to present an item for inspection. Otherwise, no entry is permitted.”

Linley now understood. Thinking back to what Edmond had just done, he now knew what that was all about.

But right at that moment, two youngsters walked past Linley, ignoring the violet-robed men as they headed directly into the third floor.

“Hey, how come they didn’t have to show any items?” Bebe said in confusion.

The violet-robed man was fairly patient and good-tempered. With a calm laugh, he said, “Didn’t you notice? They all had Fiend medallions on their chests. They are Fiends! As Fiends, we have faith in their reputation. When they come, they will definitely have brought quite a few valuable items. There’s no need for them to be inspected.”

Linley sighed to himself, “Fiends. They don’t have to pay any fees when entering the city, and they don’t have to be inspected when entering the third floor of Redbud Castle. Their status really is different.”

While thinking this to himself, Linley retrieved the black dagger with a flip of his hands. This black dagger was the Highgod artifact that Adkins had left behind after his divine darkness clone had been slain.

“Go in.” The violet-robed man nodded.

They entered the third floor of Redbud Castle. This main hall was clearly a size smaller, but it was still hundreds of meters wide. Only, the people here were clearly much sparser in number.

“That’s the place where they buy items!” Bebe ran up ahead as the three of them headed towards a sales counter.

But right at this moment...

“Lord Edmond, look!” The chief steward of the Black Dragon Tribe, Edmond, and his three subordinates had noticed Linley’s group. “Lord Edmond, aren’t they members of our tribe? Those three who were amongst the five who were making their first trips to Royalwing City? They actually came to the third floor!”

Edmonds looked at the distant Linley and the other two.

There were only five people for whom this trip to Royalwing City with the Black Dragon Tribe truly was their first trip. Edmond had seen all of them. Naturally, he recognized and remembered Linley’s group.

“I didn’t expect that these three had a fortune on them.” Edmond’s eyes narrowed, and a cold light flashed through them. “It seems our tribe’s internal supervisory abilities are insufficient.”

In the Infernal Realm, when one’s wealth reached a certain level, there would be others who would desire it.

If you wanted to peacefully enjoy your fortune of a million inkstones that you had spent hundreds of millions of years accumulating, you might just find that some other experts would take it all from you.

This wouldn’t have been the first or second time for Edmond’s group to have done such a thing.

“Don’t worry, milord. Since we already know now, the three of them won’t be able to escape you. When we leave Royalwing City, we can make our move then,” the nearby God said insidiously.

Edmond nodded.

Everyone allowed to enter the third floor had items that were worth at least a

million inkstones. Even a Highgod such as Edmond would be desirous of such a fortune.

At a row of sales counter on the side of the third floor's main hall, there were violet-robed employees seated at every counter. Linley's group walked towards one of them, a silver-haired old man.

"Hrm?" The violet-robed, silver-haired old man raised his head and smiled calmly. "What are you selling? Take it out."

Linley and the other two glanced at each other, and then with a flip of his hand, Linley withdrew that black dagger and gave it to the silver-haired old man. "This Highgod artifact."

Although Linley's group was still in possession of the Spear of Cortez and that Highgod spark, this was Linley's group's first trip into Royalwing City. There were many things they didn't know about yet. Linley's group wasn't in a hurry either. After all... if they truly needed money desperately, they could come again.

In addition...

Redbud Castle wasn't the only place that purchased goods. There was also that Blacksand Castle. Only, there was a great deal of intrigue and competitive forces within Blacksand Castle. It was rather disorderly and chaotic. Without gaining a good understanding of the situation, Linley wouldn't be in a hurry to go there.

"This dagger really is quite fine," the violet-robed elder nodded in praise. "It is indeed a Highgod artifact, and its previous owner should have been a Highgod who trained in the Laws of Darkness who had used this dagger to kill quite a few experts. It has a very thick murderous aura. Not bad. We will buy this dagger for a price of 750,000 inkstones Are you willing to sell?" The violet-robed elder made his decision.

Linley nodded. "Fine."

Based on his calculations, Linley had been planning to sell this item for a price of 700,000 inkstones, which would have been a fine price. Thus, this price of 750,000 inkstones made Linley quite satisfied. Linley understood... that perhaps

this dagger was an excellent Highgod artifact and that perhaps he had been taken slight advantage of.

But Linley didn't care too much about such a small sum.

"This is a hundred azurites, equivalent to a hundred thousand inkstones. Two hundred thousand, three hundred thousand..." As he spoke, the violet-robed elder brought out large pieces of azure stones out.

Linley immediately understood.

"As I thought!" When Linley's group had killed those Gods, they had acquired a few azure colored stones. At that time, Linley had hypothesized that those azure stones were a form of currency, because their aura was identical to the aura of the inkstones. Only, the aura was far stronger.

A single azurite was shaped in a square that was one centimeter long.

The ones that this violet-robed elder brought out, however, were square slabs that were ten centimeters long and one centimeter wide. Indeed, this larger azurite slab was equivalent to a hundred smaller azurite stones. In other words, it was worth a hundred thousand inkstones!

Seven azurite slabs and five long azurite stones.

"Seven hundred and fifty thousand. Collect them." The violet-robed elder handed them to Linley.

"Dare I ask, aside from using them to purchase items, do these inkstones and azurites have any other purpose?" Linley still had the feeling that the unique aura of these azurites and inkstones should have some special purpose.

The violet-robed elder's eyes lit up. Glancing sideways at Linley, he laughed calmly, "It's useless for you to know this information, so there's no need for you to ask."

Linley was curious, but since this person wasn't willing to tell, Linley didn't pursue this line of questioning.

"If you go through that gate in the main hall, you will arrive at the main hall on the other side. If you want to buy something, you can go to that main hall," the violet-robed elder said.

Linley had guessed this long ago.

This was because Redbud Castle's main gate was reserved for people buying things, while the rear gate was reserved for people selling things to the castle employees.

It was one structure with two sides.

"Let's go take a look." Delia was very curious.

"I wonder what the Infernal Realm has." Bebe was excited as well. Linley laughed and nodded, then followed through the third floor's corridor to the other main hall on the third floor.

From afar...

"Hrm? They are going to the main hall on the other side?" Edmond, noticing this, couldn't help but frown.

He immediately instructed his subordinates, "Go wait at the main gates. And you, you go to the rear gates. Keep watch on those three."

"Yes, milord."

The two Gods immediately left.

## Instant Refining

After passing through the corridor, Linley's group arrived at the main hall on the other side of the third floor of Redbud Castle, where a large number of wares were on display. On this hall, there were clearly far more people present, most in groups of three to five people who walked along each of the sales counters, carefully inspecting each item.

"Boss, look." Bebe pointed at the stairway. "There's nobody at the stairway standing guard. Anyone who wants to come here can. It isn't like the other side, where those violet-robed men stand guard."

Delia laughed. "Bebe, they have their goods on display here. Naturally, they have to show them off to people. But as I see it... although there are many people here looking at the goods, there probably aren't many who are truly buying."

There were signs with words hanging off the walls behind all of the sales counters throughout the third floor.

Linley was very surprised. "Offensive artifacts, defensive artifacts, medicines, materials, training support items, divine sparks..." Clearly, the many different sales counters here in the third floor all had different products for sale.

"Linley, look. That one over there is selling houses." Delia pointed towards a corner of the main hall.

"I've always heard that establishing one's self in Royalwing City is very expensive. Let's take a look and see how expensive the houses here are." Linley was curious. He led Bebe and Delia over.

There were many Deities over here, watching.

"Everyone, you are very lucky. In Royalwing City, there are currently three houses left which have no owners! Everyone, seize your chance. If you miss this

opportunity, there won't be another one," within the sales counter, a violet-robed youth said calmly.

"The entire Royalwing City only has three empty houses?" Linley didn't dare believe it.

A nearby onlooker glanced at Linley. "My friend, the houses of Royalwing City were all snatched up and purchased hundreds of millions of years ago. The houses that can be bought now are all houses where the owners have died, resulting in Redbud Castle then selling the houses off again. That's why we don't need to be in a rush to buy. You must understand that Royalwing City has perhaps tens of millions of citizens. In a short period of time, perhaps others will die. Their houses would then be available for purchase, right? But alas, the prices are too expensive. I'll wait for a cheaper house first."

Hearing these words, Linley now understood.

The available houses in Royalwing City were only made available for sale after their original owner died. Houses without owners would return to the ownership of Redbud Castle, who would then continue to sell them!

"That makes sense. Royalwing City, despite banning fighting, has tens of millions of citizens who can't always be within the city. For example, some Fiends... they have to go out to take missions. If they die, then the houses would return to Redbud City." Linley only felt puzzled about one thing.

How did Redbud Castle know if a house's owner was deceased?

"Perhaps they have some techniques akin to binding by blood," Linley guessed to himself.

While considering this question, Linley, Delia, and Bebe drew near the sales counter to look at the price of these three houses. Upon seeing the listed price, the three of them were terrified!

"What a man-eating price!" Bebe breathed in shock. "Even the cheapest house requires sixty million inkstones!"

Linley was shocked as well. Of the three houses, the most expensive one was nearly three hundred million inkstones, while the second one was around 120 million inkstones. The cheapest one still cost sixty million inkstones.

“Indeed, it is too expensive. Why can’t some more of the original owners of the cheaper houses die?” a nearby Deity also grumbled angrily.

“The cheapest houses in Royalwing City can be bought for just eight million inkstones. However, as soon as those cheap houses appear, they will immediately be snatched up.” A nearby God sighed. “How long will it take before I am able to afford a sixty million inkstone house?”

Linley nodded to himself.

Not all houses were the same. Some were ridiculously expensive, but from the sound of it, the cheaper ones were only eight million or so. It was a matter of luck. After all, everyone wanted those cheap houses. As soon as one appeared, it might be instantly taken.

“Becoming a citizen of Royalwing City truly is difficult.” Linley let out a sigh.

He had thought that he was now fairly wealthy, but upon seeing the housing prices, he realized that the Highgod spark he had which was worth seven million inkstones really was nothing at all.

Linley’s group of three left the sales counter. After all, they didn’t actually want to buy houses. Linley was planning to travel to the distant Bloodridge Continent. How could he settle down in this city?

“Offensive artifacts!”

Linley and the other two walked past the long row of counters on this side. Business here clearly was very brisk, and there were many onlookers as well. But Linley himself was greatly shocked.

“This is considered an offensive artifact?” Linley didn’t pay attention to ordinary weapons.

But he had discovered a unique weapon; an arrow!

Linley wouldn’t be surprised at the sale of a godly bow, but a single ordinary arrow... this couldn’t help but cause Linley to be startled.

“And the price is set at fifty thousand inkstones. What? You have to buy them in units of ten?” Linley couldn’t help but shake his head.

The violet-robed salesman, seeing Linley stare at the arrow on the counter



while shaking his head, couldn't help but speak out. "This is a godslayer arrow. Generally speaking, if a full God is hit by this arrow, he will definitely die. Even a Highgod, upon being hit by ten arrows, will most likely have his soul dissipate and his spirit shatter!"

"How is that possible?" Bebe stared. "This arrow is just a material attack. How could it so easily kill someone?"

"Material attack?"

The violet-robed salesman snickered. "If it was just an ordinary arrow, how could it be sold here? This arrow has been dipped in a special soul poison developed by a Highgod of the Edicts of Death. Hmph, this is specially meant for dealing with souls."

Hearing this, Linley couldn't help but be intrigued.

Soul poison?

"When I was in the Yulan continent, when I encountered that Grand Warlock, didn't he have Yale use soul poison to kill me?" Linley had drank that wine, then suffered the attack of the soulsilk poison.

Linley knew long ago that some of the experts who trained in the Edicts of Death were skilled in using soul poison to kill!

That Grand Warlock was only a Demigod.

But now, from the sound of it, this poison was made by a Highgod of the Edicts of Death. Then the power of this poison definitely couldn't be underestimated. It most likely truly was capable of killing a God in a single strike, and ten for a Highgod was about right as well.

"But although it is powerful, you still have to be able to hit your enemy with it." Linley understood this principle. Neither a God nor a Highgod would just stand there, letting you hit him at leisure.

However...

There were some people who were skilled in assassination.

In addition, when ten thousand people in an army shot out with bows, anyone, no matter how fast, would most likely be finished.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe continued to look at the various items. They discovered... that there truly were far too many ways to spend money. Many of the items here had effects that were simply terrifying.

They continued to walk forward.

“Medicines!” Linley walked to a nearby counter. He was shocked. “No matter how badly injured one’s soul is, as long as one’s soul hasn’t completely been shattered and dissipated, it will heal instantly and the spiritual energy will also be completely recovered. This was created with great care by a Highgod who was a master of the Edicts of Life.”

Linley stared at the explanation placed atop the crystalline medicine jar. He couldn’t help but be interested.

When executing soul attacks, the greatest cost was to one’s spiritual energy.

But as soon as he saw the price, Linley felt his heart ache in pain.

A single pill... cost a million inkstones!

“Let’s go. Stop looking at these.” Linley felt his heart clenching. Many items were good, but the prices were simply too terrifying.

After seeing many items, Linley’s group left the third floor’s main hall. The prices here were simply too terrifying. Linley’s group thus returned to the second floor.

The second floor had many people and many items. It even had Golden Soul-Pearls. However, in the Infernal Realm, Golden Soul-Pearls couldn’t be considered particularly valuable. Because...

In the Infernal Realm, although there were many Deities, there were even more Saints!

Many races in the Infernal Realm would naturally reach the Saint-level in adulthood. With so many Saints... quite a few of these Saints had their souls used for refining souls into Golden Soul-Pearls.

“A single Golden Soul-Pearl, roughly the same size as the one I previously acquired. The price... a hundred thousand inkstones. Whew. Still pretty expensive,” Linley said to himself.

At this time, the violet-robed salesman behind the counter laughed and said, “This Golden Soul-Pearl can be used for strengthening the soul, and it is easily absorbable. It doesn’t have to be refined.”

“There’s another type of gem here. That one over there. It is known as an ‘amethyst’! If you absorb all of the energy within it, in terms of the amount of benefit it provides to your soul, it is roughly on par with that of a Golden Soul-Pearl. The price, however, is only ten thousand inkstones,” the violet-robed salesman said.

Linley was somewhat startled.

The nearby Bebe spoke out. “Oh? You said the amount of benefit is about the same for nourishing the soul. So why is the difference in price nearly ten times? It’s too much.”

The violet-robed salesman laughed, “That’s because refining and purifying this amethyst is extremely difficult. A person who isn’t an expert in refining will most likely lose 80% of the power the amethyst holds while refining it, leaving only 20% remaining... and the speed is very slow as well. It takes a lot of time. Thus, the price is only ten thousand inkstones.”

“Refining and purifying?” Linley had a thought.

Actually, Deities of the Edicts of Death had to spend a great amount of spiritual energy in refining souls or in refining these ‘amethysts’.

But Linley was different. He had the Coiling Dragon ring!

“I’ll buy one and give it a try. Let’s see if the Coiling Dragon ring is capable of refining an amethyst just like how it refines souls,” Linley said to himself.

Linley immediately spend ten thousand inkstones to buy an amethyst.

The amethyst was semi-translucent, and it contained a blurry, violet fog within it. It seemed very beautiful. With a flip of his hand, Linley stored the amethyst into his Coiling Dragon ring.

“Crackle...”

In almost the blink of an eye, that amethyst was transformed into a pile of rubble, while at the same time, an enormous amount of golden fog began to

swirl about within the Coiling Dragon ring.

The refining had already completed!

Linley's eyes lit up. "Doesn't that mean I can buy amethysts and refine them into Golden Soul-Pearls?" This meant that he could buy an amethyst for ten thousand inkstones, and then sell them for seventy thousand inkstones.

This was a profit of 700% to 800%!

He currently had roughly a million inkstones. In but a few cycles, he would then have tens of millions of inkstones.

"Wait. The Coiling Dragon ring only refines it to a golden fog. How would I crystallize them into a golden pearl?" Linley didn't have any idea as to how to cause the golden fog to crystallize.

The golden fog was soul essence. Linley didn't have any means to compress it. There was no way his divine power could interact with this sort of soul essence. His spiritual energy could, but upon the spiritual energy drawing near, it would begin to absorb the golden fog and strengthen his soul.

"Unfortunately, although I have a good method of making money, I don't have any way of condensing the golden fog into a golden pearl." Linley sighed to himself.

The refining, purifying, and condensing of soul essences belonged to a technique of the Edicts of Death.

Linley also wanted to be able to fill the golden fog into a crystal ball.

He trusted that the golden fog stored within a crystal ball could be sold to someone. At worst, the price would be a bit lower than for the Golden Soul-Pearl. He would still be able to make a killing.

But...

"This golden aura... although I control it through the Coiling Dragon ring and I can make it leave the ring, as soon as it does so, it will begin to dissipate. After it leaves the Coiling Dragon ring, I don't have any way of controlling it. Naturally, I won't be able to make it enter a crystal ball." Linley felt very discouraged.

Linley was completely incapable of controlling this golden fog.

He didn't understand the Edicts of Death. Thus, his spiritual energy naturally devoured the soul essences as soon as they touched. Perhaps others might understand the Edicts of Death, but they couldn't possibly control something like the Coiling Dragon ring.

"Forget it. It is already good to be able to strengthen my own soul." Linley didn't care too much.

The purpose of him coming to the Infernal Realm was to grow and to break through.

As for money? He just needed enough to use.

"These amethysts, give me ten of them," Linley said. The more powerful the soul, the faster one would train, and the stronger one's spiritual attacks would be.

Linley naturally wouldn't be too stingy.

"Amethysts?" The violet-robed salesman was very puzzled. It was very hard to refine amethysts. One was enough. Why ten more?

But the violet-robed salesman didn't really care. "Perhaps he's too poor. He'd rather spend time to slowly absorb amethysts rather than buy a Golden Soul-Pearl." But how could he have known that Linley had a Sovereign artifact that was able to instantly refine amethysts and purify the soul essences within?

## Planning to Commit Violence?

After Linley purchased ten amethysts, he left the sales counter, heading towards a distant sales counter. This sales counter was very large, and it had all sorts of items on display. The viewers of the sales counter were quite numerous as well. Many were spending money to buy things.

This place was where defensive artifacts were being sold.

“Linley, you want to buy a defensive artifact?” Delia looked at Linley, puzzled.

“I don’t need it.” Linley laughed as he looked at Delia. “Delia, your defensive armor is only Demigod-level. It is too weak. Let’s buy a God-level armor.” Since they were preparing to join the Fiend examination, they had to increase everyone’s strength.

Strength, aside from personal power, also included their divine artifacts.

If they were to participate in the Fiend examination, Linley was worried most about Delia. As for Bebe... when they had left the Yulan Plane, Lord Beirut had given Bebe quite a few treasures. As for himself, he already had a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, albeit slightly damaged.

“Alright.” Delia didn’t refuse. She understood that when she grew stronger, Linley wouldn’t be as worried about her, and she would be able to help him more.

“The prices of these defensive artifacts truly do exceed the prices of offensive artifacts.” Linley chuckled, then sighed.

God-level offensive artifacts were just roughly a thousand inkstones, while God-level defensive artifacts were generally five or six thousand inkstones. To Linley’s team, this wasn’t much at all.

People continually entered and left the main gates of Redbud Castle, but there was one person who stayed right there by the sides of the steps, always

watching the main gate.

“Those three really are slow. Isn’t it just shopping?” The God cursed softly. “They’ve never come to Royalwing City. They’ll most likely wander about for a long time. They are enjoying themselves inside, while I’m slowly waiting here.”

Indeed, Linley’s team was very curious.

This Redbud City had many items that expanded Linley’s horizons. Naturally, they had to have a good stroll and gain some experience.

The God suddenly saw a human figure. He immediately headed over and said respectfully, “Lord Edmond.”

Edmond nodded slightly, then said calmly, “The three still haven’t come out?”

“Right. Not yet.” The God nodded.

Edmond frowned, then turned to look at the gate. “They’ve already sold what they came to sell. I imagine they should be coming out from this front main gate.” Edmond was in no hurry. He just waited quietly outside.

“It is Lord Edmond.”

The other members of the Black Dragon Tribe, when departing Redbud Castle, saw Edmond standing there. Many of them assembled up behind Edmond.

“Mm, here they are.” Edmond’s eyes lit up.

“That metallic lifeform really is expensive.” Delia was sighing.

Linley nodded as well. “Ordinary metallic lifeforms cost millions already, but high-level, powerful ones cost tens of millions... those large ones actually cost over a hundred million inkstones. Bebe, your grandpa really is powerful.” Linley sighed in praise as he looked towards the nearby Bebe.

“Naturally!” Bebe puffed his chest out proudly.

Lord Beirut’s metallic castle was a high-level metallic lifeform. The price of such a creature in Redbud Castle was more than a hundred million inkstones.

As they spoke, the three of them walked out of the first main hall, following the tide of people outwards.

“Linley.” Suddenly, someone called out at the gateway.

Linley turned to look. It was Daebra.

“Daebra,” Linley laughed as he spoke out. “Oh, you sold your things?” Linley said. He noticed that next to Daebra was a large group of people, all of whom belonged to the Black Dragon Tribe.

Daebra laughed. “I was just selling a single God artifact. I heard you went to the third floor. You really are amazing.” Daebra’s words caused the nearby members of the Black Dragon Tribe to stare jealously at Linley.

In the Infernal Realm, making a fortune was simply too hard.

“Oh?” Linley laughed calmly, carefully inspecting the looks on the faces of the Black Dragon Tribe’s members.

Actually, when he went to the third floor to sell items, Linley had already anticipated that he wouldn’t be able to avoid the attention of all the members of the Black Dragon Tribe. It was possible that he would be discovered... but so what if he was? After all, he didn’t have any plans to return to the Black Dragon Tribe.

“Alright, let’s head out.” Edmond, standing in front, spoke out as he led his subordinates away.

Edmond didn’t even look at Linley.

The group walked a few dozen meters towards the direction of the pillars, moving in a direction that would bring them back out of Royalwing City. But Linley’s team took a curved route, heading towards a different direction.

“Linley, where are you going?” Daebra said with surprise.

At the same time, Edmond and many others halted, turning to look.

“Oh, I’m not going back to the Black Dragon Tribe,” Linley said, laughing.

“Not returning to the Black Dragon Tribe?” A gentle voice rang out. Edmond led his subordinates and walked over.

Linley, seeing that it was Edmond who had come, couldn’t help but sneer coldly in his heart. “This old fellow. I’m not going to the Black Dragon Tribe, so he, the chief steward of Stirton and a Highgod, immediately came over? Does he think I don’t know what he is scheming?”



The distance from here to the front main gate of Redbud Castle was less than a hundred meters. There were many people here. Linley's group, standing there, wasn't noticeable at all.

"Lord Edmond," Linley said, smiling.

"Your name is Linley, right?" Edmond laughed calmly. "Your two friends are both Gods. In our Black Dragon Tribe, they can be considered elite members. It is truly a pity that you are planning to leave the Black Dragon Tribe. Right. I actually have taken a liking to you. I recently lack for subordinates. Would you be willing to follow me?"

Linley remained very modest and courteous. "Thank you, Lord Edmond, for your kindness. Only, it truly isn't necessary. Myself, my wife, and my brother here came to the Black Dragon Tribe only because we had just arrived in the Infernal Realm. However, I still feel gratitude for the care the Black Dragon Tribe has shown me in this period of time."

Edmond couldn't help but be startled.

But seeing the meek smile on Linley's face, he felt a stirring of anger in his heart. "This guy!"

He knew that Linley was carrying a fortune on himself. Even he, Edmond, wouldn't find it so easy to accumulate such wealth. After all, he, Edmond, had fused with a divine spark to become a Highgod. This was why he had always followed Stirton. Stirton made most of the money, while he only made do with leftovers.

"We're leaving now," Linley said with a smile, then turned.

"Swoosh!"

Very suddenly, six Gods appeared in front of Linley.

"You want to leave?" one of the Gods said coldly.

Linley was startled, and then his gaze turned icy.

"Fuck, what, you want to fight?" Bebe's voice suddenly raised in pitch and volume, spreading in every direction. Many of the nearby people who had been moving about turned to look in their direction. Bebe jumped up and shouted

out, “Milords of the Redbud Army, these people want to beat us, they want to fight!”

The distance from here to Redbud Castle’s gates was less than a hundred meters.

At such a close distance, those bored Redbud Army soldiers milling about at the gates to Redbud Castle naturally could hear Bebe’s shout. Although they were sent here to maintain order, normally who would dare cause trouble here? Naturally, they were always very bored. Now, hearing someone call out for them, they actually grew excited.

“Hey, something’s happening?” a black-cloaked, muscular man called out hurriedly. “I’ll go take a look.”

“Brothers, let’s all go check it out.”

Ten or so Redbud Army soldiers all walked over curiously.

Seeing the Redbud Army soldiers come over, Edmond’s face instantly grew ugly to behold.

He was a Highgod, true! But he had only become one through fusing with a divine spark. In the Infernal Realm... there were far too many people that were more powerful than him. The steward of a tribe could perhaps show off his power and authority in that tribe... but in Royalwing City, he wasn’t even worth a fart!

“What’s going on?” The ten plus Redbud Army soldiers walked over, their leader shouting, “I heard someone say that someone wants to fight? This is Royalwing City. Who dares to fight!”

The shouts of the oncoming Redbud Army soldiers caused the men of Edmond, who had been so wild and arrogant just moments ago, to instantly no longer dare to act brashly.

“Milords of the Redbud Army, these people belong to my tribe, while I am the leader of this expedition of my tribe to the city. I was just lecturing them. There’s nothing else.” Edmond explained, while the violet-robed warrior frowned and said, “Oh, all one tribe?”

“Right. They belong to our Black Dragon Tribe,” someone near Edmond said hurriedly.

“Shit, when we joined the tribe, it was said that we can leave whenever we want. What right do you have to forcibly make us go back with you?” Bebe shouted.

“Edmond!” Linley looked straight at him. “I was respectful to you just now, and even addressed you as Lord Edmond. You should have known your place, though. This is Royalwing City, not the Black Dragon Tribe. I’m telling you right now, the three of us are formally withdrawing from your Black Dragon Tribe.”

Edmond’s face was exceedingly ugly right now.

But with the Redbud Army soldiers nearby, he didn’t dare to be arrogant.

“Oh, how interesting.” A very handsome, silver-haired, violet-cloaked youth with a single horn laughed. “In the Infernal Realm, although slaughter and warfare is common, everyone has their own freedom. Your tribe can’t force someone else to do something, right?”

Edmond’s group didn’t dare to make a sound.

Bebe bowed deeply towards the Redbud Army soldiers, chortling, “Thank you, milords. Otherwise, this old guy was preparing to use force.”

“Don’t worry,” the violet-robed, silver-haired youth laughed as he spoke. “This is Royalwing City. Royalwing City has Royalwing City’s rules. No matter if you are a Demigod or a Highgod, you are not permitted to commit violence. Whoever dares to commit violence... haha, we brothers have been quite bored.”

The Redbud Army soldiers looked towards Edmond and the others.

Cold sweat was beading on Edmond’s forehead. How could a small tribe like theirs dare to offend the terrifying Redbud Army!

“Milords of the Redbud Army, that isn’t the case. Just now, I simply was unwilling to part from them, so I said a few words to them. I wasn’t planning to stop them. If they want to leave, I’ll naturally accept that. Everyone knows this. Nobody will stop them from leaving,” Edmond said hurriedly.

Hearing this, Linley had to admit; this Edmond really was thick-skinned and shameless!

“Oh, so that’s the case. Good. You can all leave, then,” the silver-haired, violet-robed youth said with a calm laugh.

Edmond and the others let out secret sighs of relief. After bowing, they left after glancing at Linley.

“Threatening me?” Linley glanced sideways at Edmond as well.

This was Royalwing City. Linley had never been concerned about Edmond.

“That old guy. When I think of how terrified that old guy looked just now when the Redbud Army came, I want to laugh. Haha...” Bebe was clearly very self-delighted. Linley and Delia, seeing how Bebe was acting, couldn’t help but begin to laugh as well.

“Let’s go find a residence first,” Linley said.

Delia frowned. “Linley, do you remember? Daebra said that each stay in Royalwing City cost hundreds of inkstones.”

“Let’s go take a look first.” Linley felt very puzzled as well. If a single night was so expensive, then the situation really was a bit too terrifying.

Linley’s group first came to the waiting room of a seemingly luxurious hotel that was fairly close to Redbud Castle. The hotel’s waiting room had some decorations that forced even Linley to sigh in praise. The quality of the sculptures here weren’t lower than his at all.

“How are the living costs here calculated?” Bebe chattered.

The violet-robed, long-haired, sharp-eared beauty laughed, “Here, each stay costs eight hundred inkstones.”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were shocked upon hearing this.

“As long as you stay here for a year or less, no matter how long you stay, the price for the stay is the same. If, however, you were to stay for a year and a day, you would need to pay 1600 inkstones,” The violet-robed, long-haired beauty said with a laugh.

Linley's group let out sighs of relief.

This place was different from the Yulan continent. Hotel fees weren't calculated by the day, they were calculated by the year.

It made sense...

When Deities were training and meditating, they would spend months in seclusion each time.

"Despite that being the case, if the cost for a year is eight hundred inkstones, then ten thousand years would mean they would earn eight million inkstones? And that's just for a single room. This hotel has many rooms in it." Linley was secretly shocked. "The hotel business here really is profitable."

The 'rooms' in every hotel in Royalwing City consisted of a stand-alone residence and courtyard. After all, Deities preferred quiet when training.

"Do the three of you plan to take up residence?" the violet-haired woman said, looking expectantly at Linley's group.

## Fiend Castle

Linley, although not a miser, wasn't a spendthrift either. Linley's group left the hotel, then wandered about Royalwing City for quite some time, visiting over ten hotels before choosing a quiet, elegantly designed hotel.

The price of staying here for a year was 210 inkstones.

After paying 210 inkstones, he received a black talisman. Linley's group entered their residence, pushing open the door to their courtyard. In front of them was an elegant residence, with a flower garden taking up a third of the space of their residence.

In the rear was a simple, unadorned, two-story building.

Linley and Delia looked at the building, and they couldn't help but feel satisfied.

"Boss, this courtyard is pretty quiet." Bebe chortled. "Boss, I'm going to live upstairs." Bebe hopped directly onto the second floor. Moments later, Bebe flew back down, his lips pursed. "This hotel is so stingy. Aside from the bed and chairs, there's nothing inside."

"This environment is already quite good."

Linley nodded in satisfaction, and then withdrew four azurite slabs, handing two to Delia and two to Bebe. "Bebe, Delia, each of you take two hundred thousand inkstones. In the future, if you need to buy anything, make your own decisions."

"Heh heh." Bebe winked, accepting them.

Delia nodded and accepted them as well.

Linley raised his head, looking at the sky. It was currently the afternoon. The blood-red sun still hung high in the air.

“It is still early. It isn’t even dark yet. Royalwing City’s curfew forbids others from being on the streets at midnight. Let’s go out and have a look around.” Linley’s first thought was of the Fiend Castle. “Let’s head straight to the Fiend Castle and see what the Fiend test is all about.”

“Fiend Castle?” Delia and Bebe were both excited.

Without wasting any time, the three of them immediately headed out towards the Fiend Castle!

The ancient Fiend Castle was completely black, especially that enormous carved symbol of the Fiend Castle; that blurry face with that devilish red cyclopean eye. Anyone who saw it would never be able to forget it.

The people who headed to Fiend Castle clearly weren’t as many in number as those who went to Redbud Castle or Blacksand Castle.

However, although the people heading to Fiend Castle were fairly low in number, when they strode on the streets, these people exuded a sort of confidence. The majority of them had Fiend medallions on their chest. Clearly...

They were all Fiends!

The elites of the Infernal Realm!

Linley’s group climbed up the stairs, striding into the main hall of the first floor of the Fiend Castle.

“So quiet,” Bebe said softly.

The main hall on the first floor of the Fiend Castle was very wide. There were very few people here in the main hall, only a few hundred or so. The few hundred people were spaced out in the wide hall, giving a very sparse feeling. Linley’s group immediately saw the ‘Fiend Application’ counter.

That counter had a jade-haired beauty seated behind it. On the shelf behind her, there were many bottles of wine.

“Yuna, one cup of Olay wine, the red bottle!” A bald, black-armored man placed a piece of azurite on the table.

“Hey, can’t you see I’m busy? Wait a second.” The jade-haired beauty ignored him, continuing to chat with the black-haired youth in front of her.

“Anji, what do I have to say in order to convince you? Last time, over a thousand people participated in the Fiend trials, and only fifty-three succeeded. There were twenty-eight others who managed to survive, although they didn’t pass the trials. The others, more than nine hundred people, all died! You’ve participated in two trials, and you were lucky enough to survive twice despite failing. You were lucky twice, but are you going to be so lucky a third time?” the jade-haired women urged frantically.

Linley’s group walked over as well.

The black-haired youth said in a low voice, “Yuna, although I know I was lucky the last two times, I don’t want to give up. I almost succeeded the last two times. This time, I will definitely succeed.”

“Can’t you just train for a while longer, increase your strength, then try again?”

Yuna let out a sigh. “I’m responsible for the Fiend applications. I don’t know how many people like you I’ve seen, who want to become Fiends. The chance of death in the Fiend trials is, however, very high. Generally speaking, only a few dozen in a thousand will succeed, while the total number survivors never number more than a hundred!”

“Anji, go back and train some more. When your power rises to a new level, come again. At that time, I will definitely agree to your registration,” Yuna urged.

“Raise my power?” The black-haired youth shook his head. “I’m already a God. I have gained insights into three different profound mysteries of the Laws. But I know... if I continue to train, the amount of time it would take me to gain insight into a fourth mystery will be unthinkably long. And so what if I do gain insights? My power won’t improve greatly. Only when I become a Highgod will it improve! But that is too far away.”

“Can it be that I will be forced to fuse with a divine spark? I am not willing. What’s more, I don’t have enough money to buy a Highgod spark.”

The black-haired youth looked at the jade-haired woman. “Yuna, don’t stop me.”



“Haha...”

Suddenly, the nearby bald, black-armored man started to laugh loudly, his laughter immediately echoing throughout the quiet main hall. Many Fiends looked towards him, who turned his head to look at his friends. “Brothers, come and take a look. This little fellow managed to stay alive in two Fiend trials in a row. He truly is lucky. But now, he is going to take the trials for a third time. Haha...”

“Oh, he survived twice in a row?” Quite a few people came over, all of whom had Fiend medallions on their chest.

“Lucky enough to survive twice, and he wants to try again? Is he tired of living?”

These Fiends all laughed calmly as they walked over.

The black-haired man lowered his head, frowning. His entire body quivered slightly.

This was an insult!

“Yuna.” The bald, black-armored warrior laughed loudly. “This little fellow wants to die, so let him. Why urge him otherwise? Let him attend the trials and die.”

“Shut your mouth, Crompton!” Yuna stared at him while barking.

The bald, black-armored warrior was startled, and then enraged. “Yuna, how dare you speak to me in such a way!”

“What? Can’t I?” Yuna’s chin lifted up slightly, and she stared coldly at the bald black-armored warrior. “Crompton, I insist on talking to you in such a way. What about it?”

“Motherfucker!” Crompton, enraged, slapped the table, staring at Yuna with a pair of utterly reddened eyes.

Yuna was frightened, but then she summoned her courage and said strongly, “Crompton, what do you think you are doing? This is the Fiend Castle!” Yuna knew that Crompton was a fairly powerful Fiend who was at a Highgod-level of power.

“Crompton!” Instantly, some other Fiends walked over and rebuked him, “Stop making trouble.”

These Fiends whom Crompton had called over were all Crompton’s friends.

“Hmph.” Crompton snorted coldly, but he also knew that in Royalwing City, he couldn’t commit acts of violence. All he could do was vent.

“Yuna, Crompton is just hot-tempered. Right, let’s get a bottle of Olay. Hurry.” A nearby man with long red hair handed the piece of azurite on the counter to Yuna, who accepted the chance to back down from this confrontation. Accepting the azurite, she withdrew a bottle of wine and handed it to them.

At this time, the black-haired youth, Anji, said softly, “Yuna, sorry.”

Yuna looked at him, shaking her head and smiling.

“I know my training speed.” The black-haired youth looked at Yuna. “It took me a hundred thousand years to master these three types of profound mysteries. In the next hundred thousand years, there is no way my power will increase significantly. My remaining money is only enough to permit me to stay in Royalwing City for a few more decades only. I don’t have any more time!”

Yuna glanced at him.

“Fine.” In the end, Yuna acquiesced.

“Might I ask, what are the requirements to apply to be a Fiend?” A voice rang out. Linley and the other two walked to the counter.

Yuna glanced at him, and then immediately held her head in her hands. “Good heavens. First we have this God who failed twice but was lucky enough to survive, yet still wants to take the trials again. That was already crazy enough. Don’t tell me that we now have a Demigod who wants to participate the Fiend trials.”

“Hey, my Boss asked you a question.” Bebe stared at her.

Yuna looked at Bebe. She couldn’t help but feel puzzled, saying in surprise, “He... is your Boss?” Yuna could tell that Bebe was a God, while Linley was only a Demigod.

“What, something wrong with that?” Bebe asked her in response.

Yuna couldn't help but feel stunned.

The nearby Delia laughed and continued, "Miss Yuna, can you tell us what requirements there are for the Fiend trials?"

Yuna said, "The Fiend trials application doesn't have any other requirements; as long as you pay ten thousand inkstones, you can participate in the trials. Once you pass, you will be a One Star Fiend. However... although there aren't any hard and fast rules for participating in the Fiend trials... sir, I recommend you come participate after reaching the God-level. The Demigod-level, it is... it is too dangerous." Looking at Linley, Yuna could only laugh awkwardly.

Yuna spoke the truth.

Linley understood this, because he had heard their earlier conversation.

A thousand people participated in the trials, but only fifty-three had succeeded, while less than a hundred had survived in total. This death rate was terrifying. In addition, those who participated should all have been at the God level. One could imagine how terrifyingly dangerous it was.

Crompton had gone to another corner of the main hall with his friends to drink wine. He was currently still extremely angry.

"Motherfucking filthy whore!" Crompton's heart was filled with rage, and he would occasionally glare at Yuna.

"Huh?" Crompton suddenly paused. "Brothers, look... that brown-haired youth is just a Demigod, right?"

The others were startled as well, all taking a closer look.

"Hey, it really is a Demigod." Those people were all astonished.

"You aren't planning to apply for the Fiend trials now, are you?" Yuna looked at Linley's group.

"No rush. In a while, I'll return," Linley said with a calm laugh. Linley now knew how dangerous the Fiend trials were. Even if it was just for Delia and Bebe's sakes, he couldn't put himself in danger. In addition, he was more than halfway through gaining insights into the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth.

Even if he only slowly completed the fusion process, it would only take a few dozen years.

No rush.

As Linley's group was preparing to leave, suddenly, a voice rang out...

"In a while? Haha..." This sound was extremely ear-piercing.

Linley turned and saw that the leader of a group walking over was that Crompton. Crompton snickered, a contemptuous look in his eyes as he looked at Linley. "Haha, you, a Demigod, want to take the Fiend trials?" Crompton's voice was extremely loud.

The hundreds of people in the main hall all turned to look, and quite a few walked over.

"A Demigod is taking the Fiend trials? Have I heard wrongly?" Some people were puzzled as to what was going on.

"I've heard of Demigods wanting to take the Fiend trials, but that was something from I don't know how many years ago. I've never personally witnessed it." A red-haired man, carrying a cup of wine, walked over.

These people all turned to look at Linley.

"Is it him? The one who is taking the Fiend trials?" They could tell that the only person present at the Demigod-level was Linley.

"Right, it's this little fellow." Crompton immediately laughed.

Linley's face became exceedingly ugly to behold. Delia and Bebe were also enraged.

"Not just this little brown-haired kid. This black-haired kid. He failed twice in a row in the Fiend trials, but he was incredibly lucky and managed to survive. Now, he wants to try again." Crompton laughed. "There are an extraordinary number of fools here today. Do they think... that with their power, they can become Fiends? What do they take Fiends for? What a joke!"

The black-haired man was so angry, he clenched his hands into fists as he stared at Crompton.

Linley's face was sunken as well.

"Fuck your mother, you bastard!" Bebe bellowed, but Linley immediately grabbed Bebe. "Bebe, don't be rash. Don't get angry with trash like this. It isn't worth it!" Linley said. Linley knew that he couldn't let Bebe commit any acts of violence; if he committed any acts of violence in Royalwing City, he would be finished.

The face of Crompton, who had been laughing heartily, suddenly froze. He turned to look at Linley.

"Hey, Crompton, did you hear that? That Demigod called you trash." Some people nearby fanned the flames.

"What did you say?" Crompton's face was sinister.

"You want me to say it again?" Linley had a look on his face, as though he didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. "I really didn't expect that there were people in this world who wanted to be cursed out. Fine then, I'll say it again. I said that you..." Linley's face grew cold as he stared at Crompton. "Are trash!"

"Let's go!" Linley pulled Bebe and Delia by the hands, completely ignoring Crompton as he began heading for the outside.

## Royalwing Fiend

“Stop right there!” An explosive shout.

But Linley’s group completely ignored him, continuing to move forward.

“There are overbearing jerks everywhere. It’s best not to get involved with this sort of person,” Delia said, using her divine sense to speak to Linley.

“I understand.” Linley didn’t want to keep getting involved with this Crompton either. He wanted to leave the Fiend Castle immediately.

He wanted to leave, but the man wouldn’t let him.

“Swish!”

Crompton’s figure suddenly appeared in front of Linley, blocking Linley’s path.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe all had unpleasant looks on their faces, especially Bebe. If it hadn’t been for the fact that Linley had used their spiritual link to yell at him, Bebe would have exploded already.

“Crompton, they just called you trash. How come you aren’t doing anything about it?” The people nearby delighted in causing some chaos. While some spoke and laughed on one side, others mocked and satirized on the other, causing Crompton’s face to become even uglier.

“These guys!” Behind the counter, Yuna felt a hint of worry.

The nearby Fiends were either toying with their wineglasses or snickering to each other. They were all watching this like it was great sport... Crompton, within their circle of friends, actually had a rather low status. This was because Crompton had become a Highgod through fusing with a divine spark.

Although he was a Highgod, as he had fused with a divine spark, he hadn’t fused any of the profound mysteries, and so was the weakest type of Highgod possible.

After all these years, he remained a mere Three Star Fiend.

Generally speaking, Highgods were capable of becoming Four Star Fiends. He was a Three Star Fiend... and this alone made him a target of mockery. Crompton was weak in power; naturally he didn't dare to be arrogant in front of his friends. Thus, his long-suppressed anger would naturally occasionally be let loose and vented on some people weaker than him.

Mocking the weak was something Crompton often did.

"You called me trash!"

Crompton stared at Linley, his eyes faintly red. His breathing was harsh and ragged, as though he was an explosively angry bull.

His own friends mocking him was one thing, but just because he said a few words, this Demigod, this Demigod actually trash-talked him back! Of course Crompton was furious!

"You, a Demigod, a despicable little fellow, dare to insult me." Crompton was so furious, he wanted to attack, but as he thought of the prohibitions of Royalwing City, he remembered how terrifying those penalties were... if he were to attack, the repercussions would be beyond his ability to tolerate.

"Enough."

Suddenly, the long silver-haired Fiend who had been seated in the distance said calmly, "Crompton, forget it. You acted incorrectly as well. Stop obsessing over this matter."

"Me, incorrectly?!" Crompton stared, pointing at Linley, then at the black-haired youth. "Look at the two of them. One is just a Demigod, while the other... he failed the Fiend trials twice, but was lucky enough to survive. This sort of spineless wimp still wants to try to take the Fiend trial. You tell me, why can't I say a few things about them?"

The black-haired youth, Anji, had been suppressing his anger this entire time.

He had thought that Crompton would just say a word or two then stop. Who would have imagined that Crompton would continue non-stop, and even pointed at him while calling him a 'spineless wimp'?

“This is Royalwing City. What have I to fear?” The black-haired youth ground his teeth.

“Spineless wimp?” The black-haired youth raised his head, staring at Crompton. “You called me a spineless wimp?”

“If you aren’t a spineless wimp, who is?” Crompton didn’t give a damn about Anji, his eyes filled with disdain.

The black-haired youth, Anji, growled in a voice that was somewhat shaking, “You call me a spineless wimp? Then I would like to ask you, if you failed the Fiend trials twice and nearly died twice, would you have the courage to participate in a third Fiend trial? Would you dare?”

Crompton was stunned.

Would he dare?

He wouldn’t dare!

“That isn’t courage, that’s idiocy.” Crompton was very unhappy with the way this black-haired youth was looking at him. “And this fellow, this idiot. He’s a Demigod, but he wants to take part in the Fiend trials.” Crompton turned to look at Linley again.

“Bebe, Delia, let’s go.”

Linley frowned, but he didn’t want to continue wasting time with this sort of person. He knew... that right now, Crompton had a belly full of anger, yet couldn’t attack. All he could do was vent through his words.

“My friends, just watch. I am willing to bet that if this guy takes part in the Fiend trials, he will definitely die.” Crompton continued to talk, while the friends next to him snorted, “Why bet? If a Demigod takes part in the Fiend trials, of course he will die. Everyone knows this.”

“Boss, one day, I will make that damn baldy pay,” Bebe said mentally.

“Don’t pay him any mind,” Linley said calmly. Suddenly, Linley stared in shock towards the outside of the Fiend Castle. From the distant horizon, he saw several blurs flash through the sky towards the gates of the Fiend Castle, at a speed that was so fast that people would be astonished to even hear of it. The



most important thing was...

They dared to fly!

“Flying in Royalwing City? How is it that they dare to do this?” Linley was stunned.

After having been in Royalwing City for some time, they had seen many people in Royalwing City and many Highgods as well. However, no one dared to fly. Everyone walked on the ground. They might use some techniques to allow themselves to walk faster, but... everyone still walked on the ground.

The four figures who flew down to the gates of the castle entered the main hall of the Fiend Castle, one person walking in front, three people coming from behind.

The leader had slightly curly, long golden hair. He wore a long, golden cloak. The strange thing was, his eyebrows were white, while his pupils were golden.

White eyebrows, golden pupils!

Just by standing there, he gave off a sort of fierce aura. After striding into the main hall of the Fiend Castle, the golden-haired middle-aged man swept everyone with his gaze. Everyone whose gaze fell across felt his or her soul shudder. An absolute expert!

Crompton was facing Linley and Anji, so he naturally didn't notice the newcomer. He was still self-delightedly chattering, “Not just this brown-haired boy; that Anji as well. If they participate in the Fiend trials, they will definitely die.”

Many people in the Fiend Castle, however, had noticed the newcomers. Immediately, ten of them, Yuna included, immediately bowed and said respectfully, “Lord Governor!”

Lord Governor?

Hearing this, Linley and the other two were shocked as well.

The laughing Crompton, hearing these words, was greatly shocked. He immediately turned. Seeing that white-eyebrowed, golden-pupiled man, he had no idea who this person was. But he had heard others call out ‘Lord Governor’.

“My respects to the Lord Governor.” Everyone who had understood immediately bowed.

“My respects to the Lord Governor.” Only now did Crompton understand as well, and he hurriedly bowed.

At the same time, the eyes of these Fiends were shining. They snuck glances out of the corner of their eyes at this middle-aged man with white eyebrows and golden pupils. Was this person the legendary Governor of Royalwing City?

The pride of the entire Royalwing City, the Seven Star Fiend, Lord Royalwing?

Fiends were divided into seven levels. The highest level ‘Seven Star Fiends’ were, without question, amongst the most powerful experts in all of the Infernal Realm. Every single Seven Star Fiend had their own unique moniker. This one was the Royalwing Fiend; his moniker was ‘Royalwing’.

The fame of the Fiend known as ‘Royalwing’ had long ago spread across the entire Infernal Realm. Perhaps he wasn’t as famous as the likes of ‘Bloodviolet’ and ‘Silvermoon’, who had become famous through slaughter, but in terms of power, as Seven Star Fiends, there wasn’t a big difference between them.

“Seven Star Fiend!”

Anji looked excitedly at this person in front of him. He dreamed of one day also becoming an exalted Seven Star Fiend.

“How terrifying. Definitely not any weaker than Bluefire.” When Linley saw Royalwing, in his heart, for some reason, he had a feeling that he never had before... that a person could, just with a glance, cause his soul to shudder. Such power was utterly breathtaking.

The white-eyebrowed, golden-pupiled Royalwing glanced sideways at Crompton. “You said just now that others who participate in the Fiend trials would definitely die?”

Crompton’s entire body was trembling.

None of the surrounding Fiends dared to make a sound. Crompton, terrified, hurriedly said, “Lord Governor, I, I was just saying that this brown-haired kid and that black-haired kid at the counter, if they participate, they will definitely

die.” As he said this, Crompton didn’t have any conviction in his voice.

“Oh? Why do you say that?” Royalwing seemed to be intrigued.

“This, this brown-haired kid is just a Demigod. If a Demigod takes part in the Fiend trials, he will definitely die.” Crompton had no idea that Seven Star Fiends were so terrifying. Royalwing’s gaze alone was causing his heart to quaver.

They were both Highgods, but the difference between them was enormous.

“Oh, a Demigod is going to participate in the Fiend trials?” Royalwing nodded slightly. “And the other one?”

“The black-haired kid has already tried twice, twice in a row to take the Fiend trials, but failed both times. He was lucky enough to preserve his life, but he wants to participate in the Fiend trials again...” Crompton said, then no longer dared to make a sound.

But Royalwing only gave the black-haired kid, ‘Anji’, an approving glance.

And then, he turned his gaze to Crompton. “What is your name?”

“Crompton,” Crompton stuttered.

“You are a Highgod, but you became one through fusing with a divine spark.” Royalwing laughed calmly.

“Yes.” Crompton hurriedly nodded.

Royalwing continued, “If my senses are correct, you should only be a Three Star Fiend!” From the surface, the medallions of all Fiends, be they one star or seven star, were identical and generally couldn’t be distinguished from one another. One could only tell the difference through using certain special appraisal methods.

Royalwing could tell at a single glance. This was indeed astonishing.

“Yes, yes I’m a Three Star Fiend.” Crompton nodded.

“A Highgod who is only a Three Star Fiend. Low ranked,” Royalwing said calmly.

Crompton felt incredibly ashamed. It was indeed very embarrassing for a Highgod to be a Three Star Fiend. How could he not be ashamed, with Lord

Royalwing pointing it out?

“This black-haired kid has failed twice, but still doesn’t give up. Although he’s a bit rash, his spirit and vigor is quite admirable... if you were able to learn to have that sort of mindset, you would have reached the four star level long ago,” Royalwing said calmly. Crompton could only make a sound of acknowledgment.

Even if Lord Royalwing was to curse him out, all he would be able to do was accept it.

Royalwing then turned and walked towards Linley. Laughing calmly, he said, “You plan to participate in the Fiend trials?”

Linley hadn’t expected that this Royalwing could come speak to him. The man was a Seven Star Fiend, the governor of Royalwing City!

“I just came to take a look today. I plan to participate in the Fiend trials a few decades from now,” Linley replied respectfully.

“A few decades?” Royalwing laughed calmly, then said, “Young fellow, it isn’t a shameful thing for a Demigod to want to participate in the Fiend trials. In the past, when I was a Demigod, I participated in the Fiend trials myself.”

Many of the nearby Fiends immediately perked up and began to listen carefully. They had never heard that Lord Royalwing had done such a thing.

However... Royalwing City had been built countless years ago. One could imagine how long Royalwing had been training for.

Surprised, Linley raised his head to glance towards Royalwing.

“But of course, I failed. Fortunately, I was able to stay alive, and then after I reached the God-level, I tried the Fiend trials again,” Royalwing said with a calm laugh. “Young fellow, it’s best if you wait to reach the God level first before taking part in the Fiend trials. The Fiend trials are at the difficulty of a one star mission. Generally speaking, even full Gods have to expend a tremendous amount of effort to complete such missions. A Demigod... the chances of completing such a mission is too low, too low!”

Linley felt gratitude in his heart for this Lord Royalwing who stood in front of him.

At least he was giving him advice.

Lord Royalwing, despite possessing a noble, lofty status, was smiling and gently remonstrating with him. How could Linley not feel grateful?

Royalwing then took a long look at Linley, before turning and leading his three subordinates towards the stairs. After Lord Royalwing left, the entire main hall of the Fiend Castle exploded into a hubbub of noise. All of the Fiends were incredibly excited.

“That was Lord Royalwing! The expert I worship!”

Many Fiends were extremely excited as they discussed Lord Royalwing. They no longer discussed Linley and Anji. After all, Linley and Anji were small matters to begin with.

At the top of the Fiend Castle.

“Today was truly intriguing. That brown-haired kid actually had a hint of the aura of the Four Divine Beast clans about him.” Royalwing sighed.

“The Four Divine Beast clans? Milord, don’t they come from the Indigo Prefecture of the Bloodridge Continent? How is it that they have appeared in our place?” one of Royalwing’s three subordinates said.

Royalwing laughed calmly, “The Four Divine Beast clans are a very widespread clan. Their descendants are extremely numerous. It isn’t a big deal for one of their members to appear here.” Royalwing only felt somewhat intrigued. After all, a mere descendant of the Four Divine Beast clans wasn’t worthy of his actual concern.

## The Full God Level!

Linley's group of three left the Fiend Castle, returning to their own residence.

"Hmph!" Bebe threw his grass hat onto the table, furiously saying, "I really have to hold my temper here in the Infernal Realm. That foul baldy doesn't dare to offend powerful people, so he comes to mock us instead. If we were outside the city, even if it cost me my life, I'd take him on."

Delia pursed her lips with a laugh. "Take him on? Bebe, that baldy is a Highgod. Will you be able to take him on?"

"So what if he's a Highgod?" Bebe raised his head, but then he lowered his head again. "Oh, um, a Highgod..."

Seeing Bebe act this way, Linley and Delia both began to laugh.

"Grandpa... ugh. He has Highgod sparks, but he forbade me from using them. He wants me to break through on my own. Otherwise, I would've become a Highgod long ago." Bebe looked towards Linley. "Enough about this. Boss, when will we take the Fiend trials? A few decades in the future?"

Linley nodded.

"I'm not confident right now in my ability to pass the Fiend trials. No rush. In a few decades, I will definitely be able to reach the God-level in the Laws of the Earth. By then, our chances of success will be significant." Linley couldn't help but think of his Elemental Laws of the Wind.

Linley had never dared to slack off in his training of the Elemental Laws of the Wind.

However, up till now, Linley still had only a partial understanding of the 'Fast' and 'Slow' profound mysteries.

"I've mastered the Throbbing Pulse of the World long ago, and the Essence of the Earth is one of the simplest profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth.

Naturally, the speed of fusing them is rather fast. But the Profound Truths of Velocity requires me to simultaneously gain insights into these two different profound mysteries while fusing them. The speed is much slower.”

Linley sighed to himself.

If he himself was able to reach the God-level in both the Laws of the Wind and the Laws of the Earth, his power would naturally increase greatly.

“Just a few decades. No rush.” Bebe chortled. “There’s no danger in Royalwing City anyhow, and it is so huge. I have plenty of places to stroll about now. Oh, right. Boss. In the Black Dragon Tribe, I often heard people praise the delicacies of Royalwing City. Shall we go for a taste tomorrow?”

With regards to delicacies, Linley was somewhat eager as well.

The delicacies of the Infernal Realm were made using extremely precious ingredients and by genuine maestros. The quality naturally was high.

“Fine. We’ll go for a taste tomorrow.”

An occasional splurge was necessary.

Royalwing City. At the doorway to a restaurant.

“This place is pretty good.” Linley’s group looked at the exterior decorations of this restaurant. Satisfied, they pushed the door open and went in. When Linley’s group entered, immediately the waiters of the hotel came in. Bebe glanced at the waiter, then used his divine sense to speak to Linley. “Boss, this waiter is a God.”

In his heart, Linley felt this was ridiculous.

A God, waiting on him?

But in Royalwing City, Gods were indeed commonly seen. It wasn’t too absurd for a waiter to be a God.

“Our three guests, please follow me.” The waiter had a smile on his face as he led Linley’s group forward.

“Drip, drip.”

The restaurant had a miniature artificial mountain and spring waters. The

spring water gurgled forward, its flows separating the restaurant into multiple areas.

Linley's group was taken to one part of the restaurant, where they sat down. With a flip of his hand, the waiter retrieved a menu containing a list of delicacies. Smiling, he put it on the table. "After you have ordered your dishes, please just call for me."

After speaking, the waiter retreated to another corner.

"I've never seen the prices of dishes in the Infernal Realm before." Bebe excitedly flipped open the menu.

Linley was somewhat curious as well.

"Wow, it really is expensive." Bebe continuously flipped through the pages of the menu. "Boss, the cheapest dish I've found still costs twentyinkstones." As he spoke, Bebe stared with wide eyes, still reading the menu. "The introductions to each dish are quite detailed. It clearly explains the uniqueness of every single dish. Oh, this dish actually costs seven hundred inkstones. So expensive."

After reading it all, Bebe handed it over to Linley and Delia, a mocking smile on his face.

Linley and Delia began to read the menu together and the dishes within.

"Hey, Linley, look. This dish is made from the liver of a Hellfire Phoenix. It costs thirty inkstones. The price isn't too extravagant." Delia pointed at a dish.

Linley flipped through the menu as well, and he couldn't help but sigh.

"As long as you have money, you can eat any sort of Saint-level magical beast or even Deity-level magical beasts, even those from other planes." Linley, seeing the detailed descriptions of each dish, couldn't help but sigh. "Delia, you and Bebe pick. I'll eat whatever."

They ended up ordering six dishes.

"Bebe, you only picked the expensive ones." Linley began to laugh.

The six dishes came to a total price of 215 inkstones. It must be understood that in the Infernal Realm, a Demigod artifact was worth less than ten



inkstones, while a Demigod spark was less than a hundred inkstones. But these six dishes alone cost a total of 215 inkstones.

Fortunately, the total net worth of the three of them was in excess of several million, so they naturally wouldn't care too much about this sum.

"These two dishes will definitely take a bit longer, especially this one. The slow roasting alone will take six hours." The waiter smiled as he explained.

"Understood." Linley nodded.

When ordering food, there were explanations beneath each of the dishes. After all, Linley's group wasn't in a rush. They could sit there and wait an entire day if necessary.

"Boss, life for people with money in the Infernal Realm is pretty good." Bebe sighed. "When we were back in our homeland, how could we possibly eat food like this?" Bebe currently felt that he was in a state of bliss. He loved to eat.

Linley looked outside the window.

The metallic window of the restaurant was translucent. One could see everything going on outside.

"These cities are the only safe zones in the entire Infernal Realm," Linley said to himself. "In Royalwing City, we can relax and sit here quietly while enjoying fine food. But if we were outside the city, every moment would be dangerous, and perhaps we might lose our lives."

The enormous Nightblaze Prefecture stretched to a circumference of a billion kilometers.

But there were only ten cities.

One could tell from this that in the Infernal Zone, almost all the experts lived a life of near-constant danger. Only an extremely small number were able to live lives of comfort.

"Even if you want to live a comfortable life, you still need an enormous sum of money to accomplish it." Linley understood that while Royalwing City was very comfortable, the amount of money they were spending was astonishing as well.

The dishes came, and Linley's group began to enjoy these wondrous

delicacies.

“Mm!” As Bebe ate, his eyes began to grow lidded in enjoyment.

Delia and Linley also had the feeling that eating these delicacies was indeed a sort of absolute enjoyment.

“Whew,” Bebe said with a sour look on his face, “Boss, after eating this food, in the future, I won’t be able to swallow the food of our homeland. Man, this is simply too delicious. This is absolutely one of the best ways one can enjoy one’s self.” Bebe continued to eat as he spoke, while praising the food nonstop.

Linley couldn’t help but laugh.

“Linley.” Delia nudged Linley gently

“Huh?” Puzzled, Linley looked over. Delia said softly, “Linley, look outside the window.”

Linley immediately looked outside the window. He saw many people clustered outside on the streets, amongst which included some who were looking into the restaurant with a hint of envy in their eyes.

“This is very normal. There are many people there who just entered Royalwing City,” Linley said softly. “Delia, this is much like how, when we first arrived at Royalwing City and saw these places for the first time, we also looked everywhere with curiosity and anticipation, right?”

The Infernal Realm was a very brutal place.

If you had money, you could enjoy all sorts of delicacies.

But in the Infernal Realm, most people were struggling to survive.

But of course, the worst off were the Saints. Many Saints had come from material planes to the Infernal Realm, but only after they arrived did they discover that they were the lowest rungs in this place. Their lives could be taken from them at any moment... what they wanted was to acquire a Demigod spark.

But a Demigod spark wasn’t even as costly as the table of food in front of Linley.

“Big brother, congratulations on becoming a Fiend. Today, the two of us have

to have a good celebration.” From behind Linley, a voice rang out. Upon hearing the word ‘Fiend’, Linley’s couldn’t help but listen carefully.

“Haha, this time it was really dangerous. Fortunately, I’m skilled in the Elemental Laws of the Wind,” the thick, deep voice rang out. “Only, several of my dear friends failed. Alas... before this, we were saying that we would all succeed and all celebrate together.” As the man spoke, his voice lowered.

Upon hearing this, the mood at Linley’s table dropped as well.

The Fiend trials were very brutal.

“Delia, in the next few decades, you need to focus on training in the Elemental Laws of the Wind. When the time comes, if anything dangerous appears, at least you’ll have a better chance of staying alive.” Linley was worried about Delia. Once he became a God, the weakest of the three would be Delia.

“Right.” Delia nodded gently.

As for Bebe’s power, Linley actually felt rather confident in his heart.

“Fortunately, Delia has learned the profound mysteries involving the ‘doppelgangers’.” Nieff, who had tried to assassinate Linley, utilized the doppelganger technique.



\*

Time flowed on. Linley, Delia, and Bebe lived a quiet life in Royalwing City. In the blink of an eye, thirty-two years passed. Linley’s training had reached the final step long ago, and he was about to break through and reach mastery at any moment.

Within the inner courtyard.

Bebe was wearing his straw hat, a sour look on his face as he mumbled, “Boss said he reached a bottleneck two years ago, and he’s been in closed-door training ever since, not coming out. It has been two years... didn’t he say that the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth is the simplest profound

mystery of the Laws of the Earth? But he hasn't broken through after spending two years."

It actually wasn't too hard to gain insights into the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of the Earth.

But what Linley was doing was simultaneously gaining insights into the Essence of the Earth while fusing it with another profound mystery.

"Boss being in training is one thing, but Delia is by his side training as well. I'm bored to death." Bebe once again let out a long sigh. With a flip of his hand, Bebe retrieved a God spark, then tossed it into his mouth and swallowed it.

"As for Grandpa Beirut, ugh. He gave me a whole sack full of divine sparks and told me to eat them all. But digesting these divine sparks is so slow."

Bebe let out another sigh.

"So many divine sparks. How many years will it take me to eat them all? Right, once Boss is out of money, I'll sell some of them off," Bebe mumbled to himself.

But suddenly...

"Rumble..."

A surge of unique energy ripples appeared, as the natural Laws descended upon the room where Linley was living in. This happened very commonly in the Infernal Realm, so nobody paid any attention. But this... was a huge source of joy for Bebe.

"Boss finally broke through?"

Bebe rejoiced as he charged towards Linley's room.

"Creak!" Bebe pushed the door open.

Delia, within the room, saw Bebe and immediately used her eyes to tell Bebe not to make any sound. Bebe hurriedly nodded. Holding his breath, he raised his head to look at Linley, who was enfolded by the unique natural Laws and hovering in mid-air already.

Linley's eyes were shut. Suddenly...

Linley's earth-type Demigod spark seemed to have become immaterial. It

came out from Linley's forehead, then floated about Linley's head. A large amount of earth elemental essence swirled around that divine spark. Under the control of the natural Laws, Linley's divine spark slowly began to transform...

Transform from a Demigod spark to a God spark!

The earth elemental essences disappeared, and that divine spark which emanated an earthen light clearly had a much more powerful aura now.

"Rumble..."

The earthen yellow divine spark slowly revolved, then re-entered Linley's body.

Moments later...

"The natural Laws have vanished. Why hasn't the Boss opened his eyes yet? What's he doing?" Bebe was somewhat unable to wait any longer. He couldn't help but speak. Delia just stared at him, then said through her divine sense, "Bebe, don't make any sound."

Linley, hearing Bebe's words, opened his eyes and laughed as he looked at Bebe. "I just reached the God level, so I wanted to sense what about myself has changed, that's all."

At this moment, Linley had already completely fused the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Essence of the Earth, entering the full God level!

## Profound Mysteries Fused, Power Greatly Strengthened

“When breaking through from the Demigod-level to the God-level, the descent of the natural Laws that surrounded my soul lasted only a short while, but the transformation of my soul was comparable in effect to me absorbing those eleven amethysts.” Linley was absolutely amazed.

Over the past thirty-two years, those eleven amethysts that he had purchased had been completely absorbed long ago.

Linley’s spirit was now incomparably more powerful than it had been in the past. After becoming a God and having his soul transformed yet again, the effect was actually superior to absorbing soul essences.

“Delia, have you finished absorbing those two Golden Soul-Pearls?” Linley looked at Delia.

Linley had Delia go buy two Golden Soul-Pearls to strengthen her soul as well. That way, she would find it easier to resist the soul attacks of others. That time, Delia hadn’t just purchased two Golden Soul-Pearls; she had also purchased an amethyst.

“I’ve completely absorbed the Golden Soul-Pearls, but absorbing that amethyst truly is slow.” Delia sighed. “No wonder there are so many who are willing to buy Golden Soul-Pearls but so few who buy amethysts.”

“Boss, when are we going to the Fiend trials?” Bebe urged frantically.

Bebe had been waiting for this day for a long time.

“When?” Linley looked at the sky, then laughed. “No rush. It isn’t even noon yet. Let’s go have a meal at a restaurant to celebrate. After eating, we can go to the Fiend Castle.”

“Restaurant?” Bebe’s eyes lit up.

After Linley’s group finished and left the restaurant, it was already near

nightfall. However, the Fiend Castle was open at night as well. Linley's group immediately went to the Fiend Castle. Upon reaching the Fiend Castle, they saw that there were actually quite a few people here at the Fiend Castle.

They strode into the first floor's main hall of the Fiend Castle.

"A familiar face." Linley immediately saw Yuna behind the counter, and the three of them walked over.

"Miss Yuna, I want to participate in the Fiend trials," Linley said.

Yuna lifted her head up to look at them, and then her eyes suddenly widened as she started to laugh. "It is you three?" Linley had left a very deep impression in Yuna. After all, on that day, even the Lord Governor, Lord Royalwing, had made an appearance. Yuna naturally remembered that day very clearly.

"Oh, you reached the God level." Yuna glanced at Linley in surprise.

"Were you already at the verge of a breakthrough, the last time you came?" Yuna laughed.

She wasn't too surprised. As she saw it, last time Linley should have been stuck at the bottleneck for Demigods. From the Demigod level to the God level, a breakthrough could be very fast or very slow.

Linley only chuckled. "Help the three of us register for the Fiend trials, please."

Yuna looked at Linley's group then nodded. "Fine. You know the rules. Ten thousand inkstones per person. Thirty thousand for three." Yuna laughed as she stretched her hand out, and with a flip of his hand, Linley retrieved three of those long azurites.

Accepting the three long azurites, Yuna withdrew three medallions with a devilish cyclopean eye design, handing them to Linley's group.

"What are these?" Bebe looked curiously at the image as he asked.

"This is the proof that you are qualified to participate in the Fiend trials." Yuna laughed. "Right, tell me where you are living. I'll record it down."

"Miss Yuna, you haven't even told us what the mission is. Why do you want our address?" Linley didn't understand.

Yuna shook her head. “The mission for a Fiend trial will only be explained clearly when you actually participate in it. Right now... nobody knows. Even the exact time of the Fiend trial is uncertain. This is because generally speaking, only when the numbers are filled up will a Fiend trial begin.”

“Fill up the numbers?” Linley began to understand.

Only when the number of participants reached a certain number would a Fiend trial begin.

They couldn’t be certain of who would come to register, so naturally, there was no way to ascertain the exact time the trials would start.

“Still have to wait? We won’t wait another few decades, will we?” Bebe said hurriedly.

“Of course not. Actually, just two days ago, a group of people went to take the Fiend trials. Only, the results were as cruel as ever. Less than a hundred succeeded. Too many died.” Yuna let out a sigh. “Oh. Don’t be in a hurry. In about a month or so, the numbers will be filled up again.”

One month? Linley’s group was in no rush.

“After the numbers are filled up for the Fiend trials and the mission has been selected, the employees of the Fiend Castle will notify you at your residence. Thus, you need to leave behind your address.” Yuna laughed.

Linley’s group understood. They immediately recorded their address.

“Hey, beautiful Miss Yuna.” Bebe chortled. “I’d like to ask, last time, that fellow named Anji, who failed twice in a row but still wanted to participate in a third Fiend trial. Did he succeed or fail in the last Fiend trial?”

Bebe’s question caused Linley and Delia to look at Yuna as well.

“Anji?”

Yuna began to laugh. “His luck really is not bad at all. He succeeded on the third Fiend trial. After succeeding, he accepted a long-distance escort mission out of Royalwing City. Most likely, he has long since left the boundaries of Nightblaze Prefecture. But of course, it’s also possible that he might have encountered danger during the escort mission and perished. Who knows?”



Linley's group rejoiced for Anji. No matter what, in the end, that stubborn fellow had finally succeeded.

Linley's group thus began to wait calmly. In the end, they waited more than twenty days.

Royalwing City. That quiet little courtyard where Linley's group was staying. The blood-red sun shone down upon the courtyard. Linley was seated meditatively at the floor of the courtyard, a layer of earthen light roiling about on his body.

"Boss's defensive power has far outstripped that of a God-level defensive artifact, and it's continuing to grow stronger."

Bebe sat there on the chair, clutching a bottle of fruit wine in his hands, continuously drinking. "This type of fruit wine is the fairly cheap sort in the Infernal Realm. A single inkstone can buy ten bottles. While drinking it is far better than those fruit wines which are acclaimed so highly in the Yulan continent."

Bebe wasn't like Linley.

Linley spent most of his time and effort in training, while Bebe spent most of his time eating and playing about, only occasionally training.

The roiling earthen yellow light on Linley's body stopped flowing about, transforming into an earthen yellow outfit.

Earth-style magic included the Sacred Earthguard Armor spell.

The Sacred Earthguard Armor, upon reaching the Deity level, could form armor on the level of adamantite, just by using powerful spiritual energy as well as divine power. But this sort of Sacred Earthguard Armor was the simplest, most primitive sort. Linley, after mastering the Essence of the Earth, was capable of forming an elemental armor over his body.

The power of this elemental armor was far greater than that of adamantite armor.

This elemental armor's defensive power was comparable to ordinary God-level defensive artifacts.

But due to his mastery of the Throbbing Pulse of the World, Linley also had the Pulseguard Defense, which was slightly more defensively formidable than even the elemental armor.

Fortunately, Linley had managed to fuse the Essence of the Earth and the Throbbing Pulse of the World together. Thus, after constant training and improvement, Linley had finally succeeded in being able to combine the constantly flowing, throbbing Pulseguard Defense with the static, immobile earth elemental armor.

The earthen set of clothes that Linley was wearing was in reality his Pulseguard Armor.

If one magnified it a hundredfold, one would discover this.

The extremely thin, minute strands of earthen yellow divine power were criss-crossed into a rippling lattice, moving in accordance to a particular rhythm to form a perfect whole. The countless rippling lattices of divine power in the end formed this set of clothes that Linley was wearing.

This Pulseguard Armor was the combination of his Pulseguard Defense and his elemental armor.

In terms of defensive power, it was nearly ten times greater than that of most God-level defensive artifacts!

“This is the power of fusing profound mysteries!” Linley felt a surge of delight. “If I hadn’t fused them, even though I have mastered both the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Essence of the Earth, the defensive power would be much lower.”

Linley finally began to understand why there could be such an enormous gap in power between Highgods.

“I have only fused two types of profound mysteries, but the power has multiplied tenfold. If I fused three? Four?” Linley sighed unceasingly. “No wonder that Crompton, who became a Deity through fusing with a divine spark, was so terrified in front of the Lord Governor!”

Indeed.

After fusing the profound mysteries of a Law, the power expanded exponentially.

“I mastered the Throbbing Pulse of the World, then developed the Voidwave Sword. But now... with two profound mysteries completely fused, the power of my Voidwave Sword has also increased tenfold. Not just that; if I primarily use my spiritual energy, then the attack is a spiritual attack! But if I use my divine power as the basis of the attack, then it will be a material attack.”

The Essence of the Earth was normally used for material attacks.

The Throbbing Pulse of the World was normally used for spiritual attacks.

With the two profound mysteries fused, the Voidwave Sword didn't just grow more powerful in spiritual attacks, even the material attack components through his Essence of the Earth had increased greatly!

“Knock!” “Knock!” ...

Suddenly, a knocking sound could be heard. “I'll go open the door.” Bebe leapt to the doorway.

Linley and Delia both walked over to the door as well. There was a black-haired youth outside. “The three of you are participating in the Fiend trials, right?”

“Have you come to alert us?” Bebe said in delight.

The black-haired youth nodded and laughed. “Right. The three of you, let me see your Fiend emblems. Don't worry; this is the only way I have to ascertain your identities.”

Linley and the other two each withdrew their fiend emblems with a flip of their hands.

“Right. Tomorrow morning at dawn, go to the gates of Royalwing City and take part in the Fiend trials. You will find members of our Fiend Castle waiting for you there.” The black-haired youth laughed as he spoke.

“Tomorrow at dawn?” Linley's group was filled with anticipation.

“What's the Fiend trial going to be?” Delia asked.

The black-haired youth shook his head. "I don't know. However, they will only tell you the details regarding your Fiend trial missions when you go to the meeting point."

"When the time comes and you go to the city gates, the people of the Fiend Castle probably won't recognize you. You only have to show off your Fiend emblems," the black-haired youth said, then left.

Linley's group exchanged glances.

"Wow. Boss, we're about to become Fiends." Bebe was very excited.

"Fiend trials?"

Linley had already made up his mind. No matter what, protecting Delia and Bebe was what was important.

"Perhaps Bebe actually doesn't need my protection." Linley glanced at Bebe.

The next day at dawn, Linley's group headed to the city gates very early. When Linley's group arrived at the city gates, they discovered a large metallic lifeform hovering outside, which had the Fiend insignia atop it.

"It seems there's quite a few people." Linley looked through the translucent windows of the metallic lifeform and was able to see quite a few figures within.

Linley's group immediately flew over towards the metallic lifeform, where a silver-haired elder was standing at the entrance. He looked towards Linley's group. "Are you here for the Fiend trials?"

Linley nodded.

"Please show your Fiend emblems." The silver-haired elder didn't have any hint of a smile on his face.

Seeing the Fiend emblems in the hands of Linley and the other two, the silver-haired elder nodded slightly. "Go in."

Inside the metallic creature, there was a long corridor that was divided into two directions. There were people in the corridor. Upon seeing Linley's group, they called out, "Fiend trial participants, enter the rear cabin."

They entered the rear cabin.

“So many people!” Linley couldn’t help but be shocked.

“Boss, there are at least several hundred people here,” Bebe said in amazement.

Delia sighed as well, “And not everyone is here yet. Linley, let’s sit towards the sides.” As they spoke, Linley’s group found seats and sat down. In the rear cabin, each row had twenty-one seats, with each row divided up by four walkways.

Bebe looked through the translucent window towards the outside. “Right now, it seems there are quite a few people still coming. Hey, Boss, look, there are people coming who are wearing Fiend medallions. And quite a few of them.”

“Why are a group of Fiends coming?” Linley looked as well.

But when he did, Linley’s face changed.

He saw a familiar face!

Bebe was shocked as well. “Boss, that foul baldy is here as well!”

## Moon Lake

“Linley, that bald guy named Crompton is here as well.” Delia also noticed that familiar figure.

Linley could clearly see Crompton and the other Fiends enter the metallic creature. Only, the Fiends went into the front cabin of the metallic lifeform.

“All the participants in the Fiend trials are in the rear cabin, while the Fiends are in the front cabin.” Linley was slightly relieved, but despite that, he still felt concern. “Why are these Fiends getting involved?”

Linley didn’t care about Fiends getting involved; what he cared about was that the Fiends travelling along with them included Crompton.

Linley had to admit that he disliked this Crompton. And Crompton, in turn, definitely would take advantage of any opportunity he had to kill Linley to vent his anger.

“If Crompton really were to go all out to kill us, the three of us do have a slight chance.”

Crompton only became a Highgod through fusing with a divine spark. He was the weakest type of Highgod.

Those who fused with divine sparks wouldn’t have their souls be ensconced by the natural Laws, nor be nourished and strengthened. Their souls would thus be somewhat weaker.

And Linley, while only a God, had fused two profound mysteries, the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Essence of the Earth. His soul attack was ten times stronger than that of a normal God. Linley’s soul attack was more than enough to threaten Crompton’s life.

However...

Linley wasn’t completely confident either. After all, the opponent was a

Highgod, meaning he had mastered all of the profound mysteries of an Elemental Law. Even if he hadn't fused any of them, he couldn't be underestimated.

"In dealing with Crompton, if Bebe and I were to go all out, we still have a chance. But... Crompton isn't alone. He has friends!" Linley frowned. This was what caused Linley the most worry. "We aren't in a city right now. We're outside the city. There're no prohibitions against combat. Once Crompton notices us, he might come for revenge!"

Linley thought back and forth, but he still couldn't come to a decision on what to do.

"Motherfucker, there are so many Fiends. Why do I have to be so unlucky as to have that baldy be on this mission?" Linley couldn't help but mentally curse.

But although he was angry, he had to face reality!

"No matter what, all I can do right now is to hope that the baldy won't notice us," Linley quietly hoped.

This wasn't impossible.

After all, Linley's group was in the rear cabin, while Crompton was in the front cabin. As long as they didn't run into each other, there wouldn't be any problems.

"Linley." Delia looked at him, her eyes also holding a hint of worry.

"Don't worry," Linley said softly.

Bebe looked at Linley as well. Although Bebe liked to cause trouble, he wasn't a fool. He knew that with the baldy mixed into this group, things had just potentially become disastrous. Bebe immediately said mentally, "Boss, if we really run into trouble, I'll deal with the baldy! Although I won't be able to beat him, I am confident that I'll be able to tie him up for a time while staying alive."

Linley glanced at Bebe with some surprise.

Bebe had only reached the God level a few decades ago, but he was confident in being able to tie up a Highgod for a time? Even though this one had fused with a divine spark...

“Truly?” Linley’s eyes held a hint of laughter in them.

“Hmph!” Bebe raised his head proudly, then said using his divine sense, “Boss, I’m the second Godeater Rat to ever exist in the countless planes of the universe! Don’t underestimate me!” Bebe was capable of easily eating divine sparks. How could he not have some special abilities?

The metallic creature began to move!

“Whoosh!”

The enormous black shadow slashed through the air, disappearing from above Royalwing City and becoming a faint speck in the distant horizons. And then, in the blink of an eye, it was completely gone.

Within the metallic lifeform, the people all looked towards the outside.

“What’s going on? Up till now, we still don’t know what the mission is,” Bebe muttered.

“Don’t be impatient.” Linley laughed calmly.

A woman seated next to Linley with short silver hair spoke out. “The Fiend trial mission has a set location. It must be very far away from Royalwing City. Most likely, this journey will be a very long one. The people of Fiend Castle naturally aren’t in a hurry to tell us about the Fiend trial just yet.”

Linley nodded to himself.

“My name is Linley.” Linley laughed as he greeted the silver-haired woman.

This silver-haired woman was wearing a silver outfit as well. She looked very clean and sharp. She glanced at him, a hint of a smile at the corner of her lips. “My name is Regina. Mr. Linley, those two next to you are traveling with you, right?”

Regina knew very well that during a Fiend trial, several people joining forces together would have a much higher chance of success. If she were to encounter danger amidst the trials, if someone helped her out slightly, that might change her fate.

So she wanted to get on good terms with Linley’s group.



“Right.” Linley laughed and nodded. The nearby Bebe’s eyes lit up, and he turned to look in this direction. “Miss Regina, your eyes are so enchanting. Ah, I forgot to introduce myself. You can call me Bebe.”

Regina looked at Bebe, and his lively, playful eyes instantly captivated her. “Bebe. Your eyes are even more bewitching.” Bebe’s smile immediately became even brighter.

“Miss Regina, do you know why those Fiends are travelling along with us?” Linley gave voice to his confusion. “This is a Fiend trial. Those people are already Fiends, but they are coming along as well...”

Regina shook her head. “I’m not sure about this either.”

Linley could only once more bury his suspicions deep in his heart.

The metallic lifeform flew for an entire day. At nightfall, the staff of the Fiend Castle finally came to the rear cabin.

“The Fiend Castle staff members are here,” Regina said.

Linley’s group immediately sat up straight. They raised their heads, staring towards the three figures standing at the very front of the cabin. These three were staff members sent over by the Fiend Castle, with the leader being that silver-haired old man.

“Everyone!” The silver-haired old man had a smile on his face. He said in a clear voice, “There are, in total, a thousand people taking part in this Fiend trial! I imagine everyone knows this already. The Fiend trial is extremely dangerous, and the death rate is extremely high! But everyone has come despite that... so in terms of courage, at least, you are all worthy of becoming Fiends.”

The silver-haired old man’s face grew solemn. “But courage alone is insufficient. You also need power!”

“This Fiend trial will take place in a place located roughly thirty million miles away from Royalwing City. This place is known as the Moon Lake! Given the flying speed of the metallic lifeform, I expect it will take roughly a month before we reach our destination,” the silver-haired elder said.

At this moment, the rear cabin of the metallic lifeform was completely silent.

A thousand Fiend trial participants were all listening closely.

“There is something important that has to be made clear. The Fiend trial mission isn’t something that is designed or set up by the Fiend Castle,” the silver-haired elder’s voice echoed in the rear cabin. “Everyone who knows anything about Fiends should know that Fiends can accept missions at the Fiend Castle! Missions are divided into different levels!”

“As for your trial, it was selected from the many available missions, a one star mission that is suitable for you!”

The silver-haired elder said solemnly, “As long as you can complete this mission, you will thus become a One Star Fiend!”

“As for the details of the mission... Lauren, you tell them.” The silver-haired elder stood off to one side while Lauren, a bewitchingly beautiful woman dressed in a long black cloak stepped forward.

Lauren’s voice was clear and bright. “The location of the mission is Moon Lake! Above Moon Lake, there is an ancient castle. The master of this ancient castle is extremely, terrifyingly powerful. He has one steward, eighteen black-robed guards, and hundreds of gold-robed guards!”

“Your mission is to kill one of the gold-robed guards. Remember... after killing the gold-robed guards, take their interspatial ring, that ‘moon ring’, and bring it back to the Fiend Castle. Only the possession of this moon ring will be accepted as proof that you completed the mission!

“But of course, you can take out and make use of the wealth and items contained within the moon rings,” Lauren laughed as she spoke. “That’s all. I’m done speaking.”

Immediately, a hubbub arose in the rear cabin, as everyone began to discuss this.

“Quiet,” the silver-haired elder’s voice rang out.

Everyone’s voices lowered.

“If you have any questions, speak,” the silver-haired elder said.

Immediately, a powerfully built blue-robed man who was three meters tall

stood up. In a sonorous voice, he said, “Milord, you say that the proof of completing this mission is the ‘moon ring’. Can it be that every gold-robed guard has one?”

“According to our intelligence reports, all of them should have one. Even if their interspatial rings aren’t actually moon rings, the moon rings should be stored within their interspatial rings.” The silver-robed elder laughed calmly. “But of course, we can’t rule out special circumstances.”

“Therefore, if you kill a gold-robed guard but can’t find a moon ring, that’s bad luck for you. Without a moon ring, you won’t be acknowledged by the Fiend Castle.” The silver-haired elder pursed his lips. “However, it should be very rare for a gold-robed guard to not have a moon ring.”

The man sat back down.

The silver-haired woman by Linley’s side, Regina, stood up. “Milord. You said that the lord of that castle is very powerful, and that he has a steward and black-robed guards! You only want us to kill the gold-robed guards. Would the black-robed guards and the lord of the castle really just let us do as we please?”

Linley had a sudden thought.

Not just Linley. Many of the other people who had come on this Fiend trial with them had also guessed what the answer was.

“On this trip to Moon Lake, others are going as well. There are also some Three and Four Star Fiends, and even a Five Star Fiend squad.” The silver-robed elder laughed calmly. “Most likely, when you get off the metallic creature, the group of Fiends will arrive as well.”

“As I thought!” Linley was very certain about this response.

The silver-haired elder continued, “Their mission is to deal with the black-robed guards, the steward, and the lord of the castle!”

From what the Fiend Castle staff member had explained, Linley and the others could guess that the gold-robed guards should be at the God-level of power, while the black-robed guards, the steward, and the lord of the castle were all Highgods.

They spent thirty-two days in that metallic creature. Finally, they arrived at the destination.

“After you disembark, all you have to do is head south a few kilometers. Moon Lake is there.”

The silver-haired elder said loudly in the rear cabin, “This place isn’t Royalwing City. Life and death battles can happen at any moment. Everyone needs to be careful. We will quietly wait here for your return. If you successfully return with a moon ring, you can return to the metallic lifeform.”

Everyone maintained their silence.

They all felt tremendous pressure!

A thousand people had come to take part in the Fiend trials. But how many of them would survive to return? The number of people who had come to take part in the Fiend trials was testament to how dangerous Fiend trials were.

Since the Fiend Castle had specially picked out this mission to test them, the difficulty level definitely wouldn’t be low.

“Everyone in the front cabins has disembarked. Now all of you need to disembark!” The silver-haired elder said calmly, “Let me give you one parting advice; you don’t need to just be on guard against the dwellers of Moon Lake. You also need to be on guard against the other Fiend trial participants. There are always many who don’t die during the mission, but are killed by other Fiend trial participants. I’ve seen this far too many times.”

Linley’s heart shook slightly.

Indeed. If someone else didn’t have a moon ring but you did, the other person might ambush you so as to kill you and seize your moon ring. This was very common.

After all, this wasn’t Royalwing City!

“Let’s go.” Linley, Delia, and Bebe followed the flow of people outside, the densely packed group slowly disembarking the metallic lifeform.

At this moment, the metallic lifeform was on a broad, empty land. There were twenty-three Fiends gathered there. Amongst them, the bald ‘Crompton’ was

standing in front of his friends, glancing about casually. But then, his gaze suddenly turned.

“Hrm?” Crompton stared at the entrance to the metallic creature.

And then, Crompton’s face immediately had a hint of a smile appear on it. “I didn’t expect that the three of them would also be assigned to this Fiend trial. What a coincidence.”

## The Pink Mist

Linley didn't want to come face to face with Crompton, but no matter what, the three of them would have to exit the metallic creature. This was unavoidable. As soon as Linley's group exited through the opening, Crompton accidentally saw them.

Linley cautiously looked at Crompton out of the corner of his eyes as well.

At this moment, Linley was at the opening, while Crompton was currently standing amidst a tall patch of wild grass, but at that moment...

Their gazes crossed and locked!

"Not good!" Linley's face instantly changed.

Linley's face was now ugly to behold, but Crompton's face had a hint of a smile on it.

"I won't get involved with that baldy for now. If he insists on making trouble, all I can do is go all out." Linley didn't have any other choice for now either. All he could do was enter the group with the rest of the Fiend trial participants. All of them flew down from the metallic lifeform, landing on the patch of land with exuberant plant growth.

"Hey, bro, look." Crompton nudged someone nearby, and then gestured with his eyes towards the front. "It's that punk who made me lose face at Royalwing City."

"Hey, it really is the three of them." The Fiends next to Crompton also looked towards Linley, clearly surprised. One of them began to laugh. "Crompton, your luck is quite good. It seems you'll have a chance to get revenge."

Crompton let out a sinister laugh.

"I originally thought I wouldn't have a chance, but who would have imagined that he would be delivered right to me?" Crompton naturally wouldn't give up

this opportunity.

Soon, the thousand participants of the Fiend trials had all finished disembarking.

Linley's team was in the middle of this group.

"Linley?" That Regina greeted Linley's group, but they only casually acknowledged her, not paying any extra attention. Regina frowned. She couldn't help but feel puzzled, but how could she know that the three were currently worrying about Crompton?

"Boss, that Crompton is walking over," Bebe suddenly said.

Linley looked over as well.

Crompton was sneering coldly while walking over.

"Retreat!" Linley and the other two immediately moved backwards. Seeing this, Crompton immediately snickered, "You want to flee?" Crompton's speed suddenly increased. No longer trying to disguise it, he charged straight towards Linley's group, his face ferocious.

"When you were a Demigod, you dared to curse at me!" The rage in Crompton's heart that had been suppressed for thirty-plus years was now exploding forth.

If it hadn't been for the fact that they were within Royalwing City, he would've acted long ago.

"Delia, you immediately retreat off to a distance while using your 'Spatial Wind' to restrict him and slow his movements," Linley said through his divine sense. "Bebe, the two of us will prepare to fight." Linley's gaze turned cold. Since Crompton was coming for trouble...

Then it was time for them to go all out!

"Kill that foul baldy!" Bebe's eyes had a vicious look flash through them as well.

"Hmph..." Crompton sneered coldly, and then suddenly moved to pursue, while of Linley's group, Delia retreated at high speed, but Linley and Bebe did not; instead slowing down as though waiting for Crompton to come over.

“What are you doing!” a cold shout shook in Crompton’s mind.

At the same time, a figure appeared in front of Crompton.

Although Crompton’s mind had been clouded by his fury, when he saw this person, he was immediately frightened into his senses. He immediately said respectfully, “Lord Loysius, I, I...”

“Huh?”

Linley’s group came together once more, watching with confusion. A Fiend had suddenly appeared in front of Crompton, blocking him. In front of this Fiend, Crompton appeared to be extremely frightened.

“Who is he?” Linley looked at the Fiend in confusion.

This Fiend had long, brownish-black hair that was unbound casually, but his gaze was cold and fierce.

“Crompton, you want to kill those three?” Loysius looked coldly at Crompton.

“I...” Crompton wanted to speak, but he didn’t know how he should explain.

Loysius, a Five Star Fiend.

On this trip to Moon Lake, the leader of the Fiends was this Loysius as well as his two partners. Five Star Fiends, all three of them! This was an extremely powerful force amongst the Fiends.

“Hmph, I don’t care what you think you were doing,” Loysius said coldly. “However, the battle has yet to begin. If because you killed these three Gods, you created energy ripples that attracted the notice of the master of Moon Lake Castle, causing him to flee without engaging in battle, our mission would be a failure. If that happens, don’t blame me for acting merciless!”

“Yes, yes, I understand!” Crompton’s heart shuddered.

In his heart, he thought regretfully, “How could I have forgotten!” The energy ripples caused by battling Deities were very apparent, especially if a Highgod was to fight against three Gods... such a battle would definitely create energy ripples, and Moon Lake was only a few kilometers away from here.

Once the battle began, the master of Moon Lake would definitely take notice.



If the master of the castle fled, then this mission of Loysius and the other Fiends would have failed.

“Hmph.” Loysius gave him a hard look, then left.

Crompton immediately gave Linley’s group a hard look as well. He said to himself, “Count yourselves lucky. However, when the battle begins, I will definitely kill the three of you to vent my anger. Right now, I’ll just let you live a bit longer!”

After having been rebuked by Loysius, the anger that Crompton felt was naturally transferred towards Linley’s group.

“Everyone, we know that you are here to take part in the Fiend trials.” A voice rang out in the minds of all one thousand test-takers, Linley included. “We are different from you; our mission is to kill that master of Moon Lake Castle. Thus, I hope you won’t be impatient. Wait for us to kill the master of Moon Lake Castle before making your moves.”

Linley and everyone else felt shocked.

“A divine sense that encapsulates everyone? It at least covers hundreds of meters.”

In the Infernal Realm, using divine sense to speak was very difficult.

When Linley had been in the Necropolis of the Gods, as soon as he moved through the interdimensional gateway and into the Necropolis of the Gods, he had realized that his spiritual energy’s maximum area had shrunk to just a few dozen meters, while in the Yulan continent, it had been over a thousand kilometers.

In the Infernal Realm, one of the Higher Planes, the restriction was even greater.

When Linley had first arrived in the Infernal Realm, he was only a Demigod. Although his soul was fairly powerful, his divine sense was still only able to encapsulate ten meters. After absorbing eleven amethysts and breaking through to the God-level, Linley’s divine sense was still only a hundred meters.

“A Highgod’s divine sense should be able to cover a thousand kilometers.”

This was Linley's hypothesis.

That Loysius continued to speak using divine sense, "Right now, we are heading to Moon Lake. The thousand of you, follow us."

And then...

With Loysius and the other Three Star Fiends taking the lead, the twenty-plus Fiends simultaneously flew into the air, heading towards Moon Lake.

Immediately, the thousand-man army of Fiend trial participants flew into the air as well, with Linley's group naturally amongst them. They all flew towards Moon Lake.

"Crompton alone isn't that frightening. But I'm worried about those friends of his," Linley said to himself. "At Moon Lake, I expect those friends of his won't help him when the battle is going on."

Linley felt certain about this. Based on their behavior in the Fiend Castle, and how those friends had fanned the flames and egged him on, most likely none of them truly considered Crompton a close, lifelong friend.

Moon Lake was extremely wide and vast, nearly ten kilometers wide. A gentle wind blew, creating slight ripples and waves across the surface of Moon Lake. In the center of Moon Lake, there was an ancient castle. This castle was multiple kilometers wide as well, and could be considered a fairly large one.

Twenty-plus Fiends and a thousand Gods were standing in the middle of Moon Lake.

Loysius and his two comrades, one of which was a violet-haired, black-robed man, the other one being a blue-haired, muscular man, moved at virtually the same moment. Flying into the air, they flew at high speed towards Moon Lake Castle, and right behind them... were the Fiends.

"Let's go." Linley and the rest of the thousand didn't hesitate, immediately flying into the air as well.

"Swish!"

Three figures suddenly appeared in the air above Moon Lake Castle. It was Loysius and the other two.

“They live up to being Five Star Fiends. Their speed is so fast.” Crompton and the other Fiends sighed in amazement in their hearts.

Loysius hovered there in mid-air, staring down at the castle. “I don’t want to fight inside the castle. Third Bro, split this castle in half.”

“Yes, Big Brother.” The blue-haired muscular youth flipped his hand over, and a long black saber appeared in it. The blade of this long saber was extremely broad, at least thirty centimeters. The entire thing radiated a bloody, murderous aura. Clearly, it had drank the blood of quite a few experts.

Wielding this long black saber, the blue-haired muscular youth’s body suddenly moved, and he struck out with the weapon.

“BAM!”

An enormous black saber-shadow chopped straight down towards the castle. Wherever the saber shadow passed, space itself split apart, creating massive earthquake-like ripples that emanated downwards in the air below the saber-shadow. The part of the waters of Moon Lake that were affected by the ripples began to crackle, and then the water in that area completely vanished.

And then, the water elsewhere in Moon Lake rushed in to fill the gap.

“BOOM!”

The enormous blade-shadow chopped against the castle. The walls of the castle actually began to shine with all sorts of complicated magical runes that were black in color, flashing with enormous divine power. The magical runes continually flashed, weakening the strength of the attack. The attack, despite being powerful, had been forcibly blocked head on by the castle.

The faces of Loysius and the other two changed.

“Who is the master of this castle? Did he himself set up this enormous defensive magic formation, or did he ask someone else to help him with it?” Loysius felt a hint of worry. His third brother’s material attack was the strongest of the three.

Loysius knew exactly how powerful that saber chop was. To be able to block that saber... the magic formation of this castle was something that only a true

master of magic formations was capable of setting up.

If he was able to invite a master to set it up, the lord of this castle was undoubtedly extremely wealthy.

If he himself set it up, then the insides of this castle definitely wouldn't be ordinary. There would be countless dangers within.

"No wonder it is a six-star assignment!" Loysius frowned.

The Fiends behind them, as well as the thousand Gods, all stared in confusion.

"This castle seems to be extraordinary," Bebe said with pursed lips. "It is similar to the magic formation that previously protected the Radiant Temple."

"They are both magic formations, but this one is millions of times more powerful." Linley also sensed that this assignment wouldn't be as easily accomplished as they might hope. "It seems it's true that only a small number out of a thousand are likely to survive."

Right at this moment, a pink mist suddenly began to emanate from the castle. This pink mist expanded very quickly, covering virtually the entire surface of the water of Moon Lake, with all of the Fiends and the thousand Gods within it.

"Huh?" Linley frowned. This pink mist was very thick. Linley could only barely see within a few dozen meters of himself.

"Crunch!" The sound of a weapon piercing into someone's body.

"Bastard, die, die!"

From afar, energy ripples from combat suddenly appeared, causing Linley's group to be shocked.

Linley wanted to use his divine sense to take a look; after all, Linley's divine sense was able to spread to an area of nearly a hundred meters. But just as Linley spread out his divine sense a little bit...

He suddenly sensed a hint of a murderous intent grow in his heart, and his soul was affected as well. Only, that blue light within Linley's sea of consciousness lit up.

"Not right." Linley instantly grew clear-minded again.

“Everyone, don’t use your divine sense, and don’t breathe that mist into your body,” the loud voice of Loysius rang out. “This pink mist is a type of poison mist created by a Highgod master who trains in the Edicts of Death. It is designed specifically to drawn out the murderous feelings in one’s soul. No matter what, your spiritual energy and your soul cannot come into contact with that pink mist.

What was divine sense?

Divine sense was nothing more than spiritual energy that was spread out of the body. Once a person’s spiritual energy came into contact with that pink mist, it would be impacted.

## Cannon Fodder

In the air above Moon Lake. That pink mist was everywhere.

Within the thick mist, everyone including Linley, without being told, released their Godrealms, causing the pink mist to stay away from them. The Godrealm of a Deity wasn't that large, but with over a thousand experts utilizing it at the same time...

Instantly, there wasn't a hint of that fog left in the air above the castle.

"We haven't even entered the castle yet, but people have started to die," Linley said to himself. Just then, when that pink fog had first come out, quite a few people had their souls contaminated by that poison fog. Those people who had been more murderous to begin with had instantly exploded into madness.

In the blink of an eye, nearly ten Gods had died.

"This fog truly is powerful." Bebe sighed in praise. "Fortunately, I didn't release my divine sense just now."

But Delia said, "Just now, when I heard the sounds of combat, I sent out my divine sense to see what was going on. But of course, once I heard the warning, I immediately withdrew it." Linley couldn't help but to turn and look at Delia. "Delia, are you alright?" Linley was frightened.

"Do I look like I'm in trouble?" Delia laughed.

"Just now, I just felt a bit grouchy. I felt only just a tiny hint of killing intent, well within my ability to control," Delia explained.

Linley suddenly frowned and he looked to the side. There were two Gods nearby him chatting.

"Aksu, this time we're in trouble. This is a poison fog developed by a Highgod master of the Edicts of Death. Something like this is extremely precious, but the lord of Moon Lake Castle used it in such a casual manner. And that magic

formation just now... this all indicates that the master of this castle is extremely wealthy.”

“Right. This sort of poison fog that stirs up an urge to kill isn’t that powerful; when I was in Blacksand Castle at Royalwing City, I once saw someone selling a poison which upon contact with one’s soul, could cause the soul to spontaneously combust and then collapse. But of course, that price was sky-high.”

The thousand Gods who were trial participants all began to discuss this amongst themselves while hovering in mid-air, waiting for the twenty-plus Fiends to come to a decision.

If the Fiends didn’t go to deal with the master of the castle and those black-robed guards, they wouldn’t dare go charging in.

Everyone, Linley included, understood that what the lord of the castle had put on display just now was most likely just a tiny little trick for him. He hadn’t shown any of his true killing strokes. How would Gods like Linley dare to charge in and throw their lives away?

At the bottom of Moon Lake Castle. Within a wide main hall.

The steward, dressed in a violet uniform, was standing to one side, while a black-haired elder whose eyebrows drooped all the way down to his chest was sampling some wine. Casually, the elder said, “Belhomme, have you completed your investigations regarding what is going on outside?”

“Milord, the leaders are a group of Fiends.” The violet-robed steward frowned. “Milord, the situation seems to be bad. I’m afraid that some people intentionally sent out a mission for the Fiend Castle to attack us.” An attack of Fiends would be troublesome for anyone.

The same was true for the master of this castle.

“Hm?” The black-haired elder’s eyebrows furrowed. He was silent for a moment.

“Forget them. Any who enter the castle shall be killed!” the black-haired elder said in a low voice. “All of the gold-robed guards are under your control. Deploy Tursens and the others as well. Someone is intentionally acting against me?

After dealing with this affair, I will definitely have to investigate this.”

“Yes, milord!” The violet-robed steward bowed.

In the air above Moon Lake Castle, the group of people continued to hover, while their leader, Loysius, was vexed.

Loysius knew very well that with enough money and power, one could definitely go to Blacksand Castle to buy some forbidden items and turn this entire castle into a deathtrap. Even he didn’t dare to charge in rashly.

“No other options.” Loysius’ face sank as he looked at the surrounding Fiends.

The surrounding Fiends exchanged glances.

It wasn’t as though they had never encountered this sort of situation before. They all knew what they should do right now...

Let those Fiend trial participants be their cannon fodder! Let them lead the charge into the castle!

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!” ...

The twenty-plus Fiends simultaneously floated over to the air above the large group of Gods including Linley, while a voice rang out. “This poison fog is everywhere, while the castle itself is unbreakable. All we can do now is go into the castle! Right now, the thousand of you will divide into ten squads and enter the castle through the windows and corridors. We Fiends will also divide into ten squads, following behind you. You will deal with ordinary gold-robed guards. If you encounter any black-robed guards, we Fiends will act!”

When this voice rang out, the nearly-thousand Gods who were participating in this trial all had changed looks on their faces.

“Bastards. They are making us into cannon fodder!” Linley cursed inwardly.

Everyone immediately understood. However, they didn’t dare to refuse... because they all knew how astonishingly powerful a strong Highgod could be.

Perhaps, against the likes of Crompton, who only became a Highgod through fusing with a divine spark, a group of Gods would be able to kill when joining forces.



But a Five Star Fiend like Loysius was different.

Someone capable of becoming a Five Star Fiend was someone who had definitely fused profound mysteries. A Five Star Fiend wouldn't find it too hard to kill all thousand of them. And there were three of those Five Star Fiends! And a whole pile of Four Star Fiends as well! There was no way for them to resist at all.

"All of you, form a squad." Fiends immediately began to divide them up.

However, the Gods didn't respond.

"Hurry up. Or can it be that you want to die right now?" A cold voice rang out. The Gods looked at each other, finally complying.

They had no other options!

"There's no way we Gods can join forces to kill them all." Linley glanced sideways at Moon Lake Castle. "The corridors inside the castle aren't too wide. Only two or three people will be able to walk side by side at most. With a hundred people in each squad, there's no way we can simultaneously conduct a sneak attack on the Highgods behind them."

There was no chance of resistance. All of the Gods could only choose to obey.

After all, the Fiends weren't trying to kill them, just have them go in first. They still had a chance at life.

"Hey, let's take charge of that squad," Crompton hurriedly called out.

The ordinary Two Star Fiends and Three Star Fiends were all responsible for staying behind the hundred-man squads.

"Haha, Crompton, jeeze." People immediately began to laugh. They all knew that because of Linley's group, Crompton decided to choose the responsibility of overseeing that squad. This was the squad Linley was in.

The main gates to the castle were tightly shut. There was no way to break through it forcibly at all.

The ten hundred-man squads could thus only slip in through the windows. Linley's team was mixed into one of the squads, and they too slipped into the room, then began to search for an enemy in the corridor behind them.

“This pink mist has filled the entire castle. There’s no way to see what’s going on up ahead at all. If we aren’t careful, we might be ambushed.” Linley held Delia’s hand as he and Bebe carefully followed the rest of the squad in moving forwards.

Linley didn’t dare to stay too close to the rear. Crompton and the others were in the rear.

There was no fog in front of Linley, because all of the Gods were using their Godrealm, which was more than enough to make it so that there was no pink fog around them. However... in front of them, outside the area of the Godrealm, there was the boundless pink mist.

Everyone was careful and advanced slowly.

“Boss, how do you think that pink fog thing was developed?” Bebe chatted with Linley through divine sense. As there was no poison mist near them, they naturally were able to chat using divine sense. “It is able to directly affect the soul. I heard others say that there are even more terrifying poison mists that can cause the soul to spontaneously combust and collapse.”

“Who knows? In the Yulan continent, I did suffer that attack from the Grand Warlock. Right, in Redbud Castle, didn’t you see those Godslayer Arrows? The Godslayer Arrows had been dipped in poison, which is why they were so powerful,” Linley messaged back through divine sense. “And I hear that many of the most terrifying poisons are only available in Blacksand Castle.”

Bebe pursed his lips. “I wonder what’s inside this castle.”

“Linley. I keep on having a very bad feeling,” Delia said through her divine sense. “Be careful. Don’t get in over your head. In the Infernal Realm, there are many attacks that we have never encountered before. Have you ever encountered a poison mist like that, which can cause someone’s soul to be filled with murderous urges? Be careful.”

Seeing the concerned look in Delia’s face, Linley couldn’t help but feel a surge of warmth.

“Hurry up. You are moving too slow!” Crompton’s angry bellow rang out from behind.

Although Linley's group of Gods were unhappy, nobody dared to say anything.

The castle had multiple layers. Linley's group searched everywhere in the corridors on the first floor without being able to find a single person. However, when they headed down the stairway leading down into the second floor, the second floor was clearly much larger than the first one, and its layout was much more complicated as well.

"How bizarre!" All the Gods felt a sense of pressure.

No matter where they went, that pink mist ahead of them continued to block them. This caused Linley's squad to feel that the world in front of them was utterly strange and mysterious. Their nerves were continuously taut, which was quite taxing.

"Whooooosh."

Suddenly, the sound of a gust of wind.

"Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!" "Slash!" ...

Before Linley had a chance to react, an arrow suddenly appeared through an opening between the people in front of him, shooting towards him. The speed was simply too fast, and Linley wasn't able to dodge at all.

"Bang!" The arrow struck onto Linley's earthen robe.

This robe was the Pulseguard Armor created after the fusion of two types of profound mysteries. The arrow wasn't able to shoot through Linley's earthen robe.

However, in front of Linley, more than twenty people immediately collapsed to the floor, their bodies riddled with arrows. They had no more life in them. Because of their death, the unending pink fog around them quickly swirled forward.

"They all died?" Linley was momentarily stunned.

Linley previously had nearly thirty people in front of him, but now more than half had died.

Actually, those arrows had been shot out very densely from the end of the

hallway. Virtually all of the Gods who had been struck were killed, with only one or two that didn't die. One was Linley, while the other, despite having been struck, had been able to take the hit. Clearly, his soul defense was excellent.

"Whew."

Many of the luckily surviving Gods up ahead immediately used their interspatial rings to collect the corpses. It must be known that those corpses all had divine sparks and interspatial rings on them. Those interspatial rings had large amounts of money within them.

"Boss, your reaction time was too slow." Linley, having been momentarily astonished, didn't react until all the corpses had been collected. Bebe, on the other hand, had collected two.

"Linley, are you alright?" Delia hurriedly looked at Linley.

"How could the Boss have any problems?" Bebe snickered. "The Boss's soul protection and his exterior layer of protection are both very powerful." Actually, Bebe had been very concerned about Linley as well, but because he and Linley were spiritually linked, if something had happened to Linley, Bebe would have known.

"Retreat, retreat!" the Gods up ahead immediately called out.

From behind, Crompton bellowed, "Keep moving forward. What are you afraid of? Keep moving forward!"

The Gods up ahead couldn't help but feel enraged, and they cursed in their hearts, "You aren't the one being killed. Of course you have nothing to fear!"

However, the people who had the courage to participate in the Fiend trials naturally weren't cowards. They wouldn't quit just because of this, but they all became even more cautious.

"Delia, stay behind me," Linley said. After having suffered that sudden arrow attack, Linley was now in the vanguard of the squad. There were only a few people ahead of him. With those people having just faced that dangerous event, their movement naturally became even slower.

Crompton, however, was leisurely walking behind them. He was sneering

coldly in his heart, “I didn’t expect you not to die this time. But next time, it will be your turn.” Crompton was quite eager to see Linley die.

“Captain, that squad is continuing to advance.”

Within the gloomy darkness, ten gold-robed warriors were silently, stealthily walking while hunched over, each of them wearing a moon-shaped interspatial ring on their fingers.

“Hmph. A group of them died, but the rest are continuing forward. They truly are daring. At the next chokepoint, we’ll give them another round and kill a few dozen more of them.”

“Killing people like this sure is easy.”

“In normal circumstances, how can we so easily and blithely use Godslayer Arrows like this? These toys are quite expensive.”

The gold-robed guards quickly reached the next chokepoint.

Linley’s squad, however, continued to advance carefully. They didn’t know that soon, yet another group of them would perish.

# 21

## Chaos

The corridor up ahead was filled with that thick pink fog, completely hiding what was ahead of them.

“Crackle...”

The earthen robe covering Linley was only covering most of his body. Right now, however, Linley’s hands were also covered with an earth-yellow membrane. His neck and even his face were all covered with a layer of this earth-yellow membrane as well.

This was all part of his ‘Pulseguard Armor’.

The only place that was revealed was his eyes.

Not just Linley. After having suffered that ambush of arrows, all of the Gods in Linley’s squad understood that when those dense arrows were shot out, they covered the entire area. In addition, they moved so quickly that there was no time to react at all.

Therefore, the only option was to protect the entire body!

Head, arms, legs, neck... the entire body had to be protected!

Although the squad had over eighty people, everyone crept forward silently through the corridor, not making any sound at all. The only sound that could occasionally be heard was Crompton’s irritating bark of, “Forward, faster!” But his barks only echoed in the corridor, making the entire castle seem all the more deathly quiet.

“Ahhh!” Many miserable cries rang out together, while at the same time, from afar, the sound of angry shouts and cursing could be heard.

Linley’s squad couldn’t help but pause in their advance.

“Yet another squad has suffered an ambush.” All of them understood.

“So this was the true purpose of the master of the castle releasing this poison fog.” Linley now understood. Because the pink fog was everywhere, Linley and the others didn’t dare to use their divine sense to search. After all, if the pink mist so much as slightly contaminated a soul, it would be affected.

Even if they didn’t go crazy, their performance in battle would decrease.

Linley’s group didn’t dare to use their divine sense, and the enemies didn’t either. However, the enemies were very familiar with this castle’s layout, and it was possible they were lying in wait within certain hidden areas. This caused Linley’s side to be at an absolute disadvantage.

“Those of you up front, hurry up!” A loud rebuking shout from a Fiend in the rear. “What’s going on with all of you guys? So frightened that your legs have gone soft?”

The group of people at the front of the squad were extremely furious. The front of the squad was the most dangerous place, and they were supposed to hurry up? Wasn’t this forcing them to their deaths? But they didn’t dare to disobey these Fiends. After all, the Fiends on this mission were all Highgods.

“Time for a turn!”

The squad arrived at a turn in the corridor, and they all followed it towards a different corridor.

Hidden in the darkness, ten gold-robed guards were holding their bows at the ready.

“About time. They’ve already rounded the turn!” the captain of the gold-robed guards said softly. “Everyone, prepare to attack!”

“Got it, captain.” The eyes of the gold-robed guards were all shining. They held their bows at the ready, five arrows in their hands. They would shoot out five arrows each time. To these gold-robed guards, although their accuracy would be impacted, however...

They were firing blindly to begin with, because the corridors were straight. All they had to do, therefore, was fire in straight lines.

“You lot really are wasteful.” The captain was only using a single arrow.

“Whoever gets hit by your arrow, captain, will definitely die.”

The captain laughed calmly.

Actually, the intelligence reports of the Fiend Castle weren't completely accurate. Indeed, Moon Lake Castle did have the 'black-robed guards' and the 'gold-robed guards', two different levels of guards, and all of the black-robed guards were fairly powerful Highgods, true. But the gold-robed guards...

They weren't all Gods.

To be more specific, the vast majority of them were Gods, while a very small number of them were Highgods. They didn't become black-robed guards because they had been sent to be the team captains of the gold-robed guards.

The gold-robed guards, in turn, only had two levels; the ordinary guard members, and the team captains. Generally speaking, the team captains would listen to the orders of the black-robed guards. Ten black-robed guards were responsible for managing all of the gold-robed guards. The captain of the team of gold-robed guards that was lying in ambush for Linley's squad was a Highgod!

However, he was one who had become a Deity through fusing with a divine spark.

“After I open up the screening wall, listen for my signal, then immediately fire!”

“Swish!” Very suddenly, in the darkness, a stone wall suddenly opened as fast as lightning, revealing the ten gold-robed guards behind.

But because of the pink fog's concealment, Linley's squad had no idea... that at the end of their corridor, there were ten gold-robed guards.

The gold-robed guards stared coldly at the pink mist in front of them.

“Fire!” The captain ordered with his divine sense to all of them simultaneously. Because he was the one who had opened the stone wall, he was the last one to fire.

“Swish!” “Swish!” “Swish!” ...

Instantly, like a rainstorm, forty-six arrows covered every part of the corridor. In the instant after they finished firing, the stone wall immediately closed shut



once more. From the outside, nobody would be able to tell that this stone wall was movable.

Linley's squad was currently making their way forward carefully.

Linley was staring forward carefully, but suddenly, Linley's pupils shrank and his face changed...

The dense rain of arrows instantly tore through the air, mercilessly shooting down upon Linley and the others in front, or through the cracks to the people in the rear. These arrows were simply too fast, and by the time Linley and the others saw the arrows, there was only a distance of a few dozen meters.

A few dozen meters distance simply wasn't enough for Linley and the others to react and dodge in time.

"Delia!"

In that short moment, Linley was only able to make a single movement. He stretched out his arms, striving to stand in front of Delia and use his body to completely block her from the arrows.

"Swish!" "Swish!"

Although Linley wasn't the very first person in front, two arrows landed on his body. The arrows struck Linley like a thunderbolt, but the earthen robe on Linley's body was made of countless ripples of divine power, instantly and completely counteracting the penetrative power of the arrows.

Bebe was struck by an arrow as well.

"Clang!" A metallic ringing sound could be heard, and the arrowhead actually exploded and shattered as the arrow fell to the floor.

"Too weak." Bebe laughed delighted.

"We're all fine." Linley immediately could tell that Delia and Bebe were both safe. He couldn't help but feel relieved.

But then, Linley's face suddenly changed. In his line of sight, he suddenly saw from afar a terrifying arrow!

"There's one more arrow coming!"

This was the arrow that had been fired last!

But this was also the most terrifying arrow, the arrow of a Highgod! The Godslayer Arrow glimmered with a sinister black light as it pierced through space, causing space to ripple. It gave Linley no chance to react at all as it collided directly with Linley's chest.

"Bang!"

The penetrative power of this arrow was simply too great. Although those countless ripples of divine force wildly attempted to reduce its penetrative power, in the end, the arrow just barely broke through.

"Ah!" Linley fell to one knee on the ground, powerless.

Bebe, who had been in the process of collecting corpses nearby, suddenly turned, his face changed. "Boss!" Delia, who had just been letting out a sigh of relief, was shocked as well.

"Hmph, he finally died?" At the back of the squad, the bald Crompton had been watching Linley this entire time. When he saw Linley fall to one knee, a hint of a smile appeared on his face. "I didn't kill you. Someone else killed you. Haha..."

He was extremely delighted.

The arrow itself wasn't terrifying. What was truly terrifying was the poison that the arrowhead had been dipped in.

A gray energy stream instantly attacked Linley's brain, viciously piercing towards Linley's soul!

"Bang!"

It struck violently against that translucent membrane. The translucent scaled membrane was a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact. Aside from the breach in it, the other parts of it were as good as when it was undamaged. More than half of the energy of that gray energy stream dissipated upon colliding with it.

The remaining gray energy, as though it had a mind of its own that knew that the translucent membrane was hard to deal with, suddenly completely split apart, transforming into gray specks of light which covered the entire

translucent membrane. Naturally, that included the breach. And that breach... was sealed by Linley using his spiritual energy into a 'bandage'.

"What is this?" Linley was shocked. He had the feeling that the gray dots had a mind!

"Swish!"

Instantly, all of the gray dots, as though having discovered that the 'bandage' was weak, immediately began to wildly attack the 'bandage'. The remaining part of the energy all flowed towards the breach, entering Linley's sea of consciousness.

At this moment...

The many gray dots divided into three. These three weaker surges of gray energy attacked Linley's divine spark, his wind-style divine clone, and his original body.

"It is actually attacking all of my souls at once!" Linley was greatly shocked.

But although he was shocked, Linley still controlled the spiritual energy in his sea of consciousness, creating a Pulseguard Defense! A large amount of spiritual energy ripples clashed with the gray dots of light. Moments later, all of the gray dots had been extinguished, while half of Linley's spiritual energy had been used up as well.

"That really was dangerous."

Only now did Linley let out a sigh of relief.

"Boss, Boss!"

"Linley! Linley!" Delia and Bebe were both by his side, calling out to him softly.

Although it took a fairly long time to describe the soul poison entering his body, it actually only happened over the course of one or two seconds, after which Linley opened his eyes.

"I'm fine." Linley revealed a hint of a smile towards them.

Only now did Delia and Bebe let out sighs of relief. Linley, however, was

feeling rather somber. “That poison really is frightening. No wonder the staff member at Redbud Castle had said that this Godslayer Arrow is capable of killing almost any God. Too bizarre, too frightening.”

As Linley saw it, this Godslayer Arrow’s poison had a will of its own.

Although it didn’t have the capacity to actually think, it had the ability to ‘avoid strong points and seek out weak points’.

“However, to this poison, the ‘soul’ has a powerful draw to it.” Linley knew this because if the poison was capable of thought, it would have focused its efforts on destroying a single soul. But the poison didn’t; instead, it attacked Linley’s three souls at the same time!”

“He didn’t die?” Crompton, at the back of the squad, saw Linley stand up again. He couldn’t help but stare with wide eyes, and then his face turned savage. “Hmph. He survived yet again. I want to see how many more times he will survive. Even if you managed to survive the soul attack of the Godslayer Arrow, I imagine you must have used up almost all of your spiritual power.”

“Hurry up!” Crompton bellowed yet again.

This time, ten or so people had died in the squad. After having been ambushed twice, only sixty Gods were left. Linley’s group of three were now at the very front of the squad.

“Boss, we can’t let this continue.” Bebe began to worry.

“I know.” Linley understood this as well.

Who knew what other tricks the enemies were planning? If they were continuously in this sort of situation where they could only play defense, sooner or later, when their defense was no longer able to handle it, they would be finished.

“We’re at the third floor!” Linley’s group slowly began to make their way down the stairs.

“Everyone, be careful,” a God called out. “The third floor is definitely going to be even more dangerous than the second floor!”

In a large, empty room on the third floor of the castle, ten gold-robed guards

entered from above through a secret passageway.

“Our master really has gone wild this time. He has even brought out the Deathgod Golems.” The gold-robed guards were very excited.

“But we only have twenty of these Deathgod Golems in total. Our squad is very lucky to have even one of them.”

The gold-robed captain laughed calmly. “Eric, you can be the one to control the Deathgod Golem we have been given. I don’t need it!” The gold-robed captain was a Highgod, after all. Although the Deathgod Golem was powerful, it was only on par with him.

The third floor was extremely large, and the layout of the castle was so chaotic that as one walked, one might even forget which road they were traveling on. They could only choose to walk around randomly.

“We can’t let this continue!” Linley walked slowly, but up ahead was that perpetual pink mist. Nobody knew what would appear from up ahead.

Suddenly...

“Halt!” An explosive shout rang out.

“Brothers, flee!”

Chaotic sounds suddenly could be heard from everywhere in the castle, and the sixty-plus people in Linley’s squad all were stunned.

A look of delight appeared on Linley’s face.

Linley immediately spread out his divine sense to cover the forty or fifty people towards the front. “Brothers, if this continues, we’re all going to die. Let’s all flee together and move separately. That way, we won’t be caught and killed in one fell swoop by the people of the castle!”

“Brothers, flee!” Linley suddenly called out in a loud voice.

In virtually the same moment, all of the Gods, as though having been trained together, simultaneously scurried towards the nearby rooms, or deeper into the mist, or into the nearby passageways...

In the blink of an eye!

More than sixty Gods had all run off!

Crompton's group of three Fiends were stupefied.

"We... who should we chase?" Crompton turned to look at the two Fiends next to him.

"Chase my ass!" a Fiend cursed softly.

## Deathgod Golem

Sixty-plus people had fled.

Only three Fiends were overseeing them. How many could they catch?

One of them, a gold-haired Fiend, sent with his divine sense, “Right now, let’s forget about trying to use those Fiend trial participants to block for us. Come, let’s go find the black-robed guards!” These two Fiends immediately began to move forward quickly. Crompton, while in his heart unwilling to let the matter rest, still followed them.

“Linley, you better hope that I don’t meet you in the future. Next time definitely won’t be like this time.”

Crompton regretted not having killed Linley earlier.

Actually, it wasn’t that Crompton had been merciful; it was that he simply couldn’t kill Linley!

At that time, the thousand Fiend trial participants had all been divided into groups of ten. If Crompton were to try and kill Linley, the other Fiends probably wouldn’t have agreed. After all, if at a time like that, he was to suddenly kill Linley for no reason, most likely that would cause the rest of the thousand Fiend trial participants to flee and scatter.

Within the Moon Lake Castle, the scene was one of utter chaos.

Chaos, chaos, everywhere!

The members of the ten squads were wildly fleeing, and hundreds of them were dispersing throughout the third floor. Some of the gold-robed guards who had been hidden in some of the rooms discovered, to their shock, people charging within!

Although they were hidden quite well, with hundreds of people running around chaotically, naturally some would bump into each other.

The battle suddenly began!

“Bang!” “Bang!” Energy explosions, angry roars, and the sounds of battle constantly emanated from every part of the castle.

Within a hidden room.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were here.

“It sure is noisy outside.” Bebe’s face was covered in smiles, and he turned to look at Linley. “Boss, if we hide here and all of the gold-robed guards get killed, doesn’t that mean we won’t be able to get moon rings?”

Linley said with a frown, “There’s quite a few of those gold-robed guards, and the strength of this castle is most likely more powerful than our side had predicted.”

Linley still remembered that arrow just now!”

His ‘Pulseguard Armor’ was developed through the fusion of two profound mysteries, and was more than ten times stronger in defense than an ordinary God’s! Despite such defensive strength, it was still pierced through. Linley was certain that the person who shot out that arrow was very likely a Highgod!

“In the castle, the most powerful ‘black-robed guards’ won’t start ambushing people right away. It was definitely done by the gold-robed guards.” Linley understood this logic. Petty actions like ambushes would definitely be done by those of lower status.

Linley couldn’t help but sigh, “Delia, Bebe, beware the gold-robed guards. The gold-robed guards aren’t all Gods as we thought!” Linley then immediately conveyed his thoughts to Delia and Bebe.

They had to be careful!

If they were overconfident in dealing with those gold-robed guards, they would most likely be finished.

“Killing God-level gold-robed guards and Highgod-level gold-robed guards will result in getting the same thing; a moon ring.” Bebe pursed his lips as he spoke. “I hope our luck is good.”

Although Linley’s group was conversing, they were using their Godrealm to



prevent sound from leaving their room to the outside.

“Boom!” The walls suddenly shook massively.

“There’s a battle outside!” Linley, Delia, and Bebe all immediately stood up. Moving as fast as lightning, they moved to the side of the wall. If someone charged in through the door, Linley’s group would be able to immediately attack them!

“Bang!” Yet another collision!

Although the wooden door was sturdy, it was smashed open, and a human figure fell down powerlessly from outside, smashing against the ground.

Linley’s team didn’t move.

“That’s a corpse!” Linley’s team was instantly able to tell. The corpse’s head had already been utterly smashed apart, and a divine spark was rolling on the ground.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe all held their breaths.

“Whoosh!”

A human figure suddenly charged in!

“Kill!” Linley’s team moved.

Delia immediately executed her Profound Mysteries of Dimensional Space, and that figure was instantly slowed down, his speed dropping. Meanwhile, the adamantine heavy sword in Linley’s hand mercilessly smashed straight down on the figure. His most powerful attack...

Voidwave Sword!

“Fuck off and die!” Bebe laughed loudly as he gave the head a kick.

“Bang!” The figure smashed into the nearby wall, then landed heavily to the floor. A layer of magical patterns on the wall flashed slightly, but the wall itself wasn’t damaged in the slightest.

The entire castle was supported by a magical formation. However, not all walls had it. Generally speaking, only the primary supporting walls or the prisons, while the other walls and doors didn’t have any protection.

“Huh?” Linley’s team’s faces changed. “Not dead?”

The figure actually stood up.

Only, his head had become distorted by Bebe’s tough kick. The flesh on his face had exploded, revealing the metallic skull within. The metallic skull’s eyes were made of two rubies, and it stared bizarrely at Linley’s team, emitting a mechanical chuckle. “Three Gods? Not bad!”

Divine power began to flow on the surface of the metallic skull, and it immediately healed.

“That isn’t human, and it doesn’t have a soul!” Linley was greatly shocked. His Voidwave Sword hadn’t found a spirit to attack.

Linley had the feeling as though this ‘person’ in front of him was wearing the skin of a human, but on the inside was some sort of metallic monster that had no soul at all.

“What is it?” Linley, Delia, and Bebe were all puzzled.

Even if it was a metallic lifeform, it should have a soul. Any and all types of lifeforms had the soul as their base. But the creature in front of them had no soul at all! It definitely wasn’t living. But this creature not only was conscious, it was even capable of speech!

“Some sort of strange clone?” This was Linley’s guess.

“Boss, that freak’s body is very hard. I delivered a full strength kick just now, but I didn’t cause his head to explode! How bizarre.” Bebe didn’t understand it either. He knew exactly how powerful his own strength was. In terms of pure strength, not even Linley was a match for him.

This was one of the abilities that Godeater Rats had after they digested divine sparks.

“Since you have encountered me, hmph, all three of you will die.” This freak with the glowing red eyes stared at Linley’s team, then suddenly moved.

“Boom!”

Bebe charged to the front, fighting with the freak head on.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

Bebe and that freak’s method of battle was very bizarre. It was as though they were two barbarians, using their fists and feet to viciously attack the opponent. Over the course of this wild battle, the freak’s entire outer layer of skin exploded out and blood flowed, revealing the metallic internal body.

This metallic body was extremely hard.

“How... how is that possible?” The freak was astonished.

“Motherfucker, I want to see whose body is tougher, mine or yours!” Bebe shouted angrily. Bebe was extremely confident in his body’s defensive power. In his heart, he said to himself, “After digesting so many divine sparks, if I still can’t compete against a freak like this, I really would have lost all face for us Godeater Rats.”

“Boss, this definitely isn’t the real body. The real body should be outside!” Bebe said through divine sense.

“Swish!” Linley immediately flew out.

Indeed, in the corridor outside, there was a gold-robed guard who had a look of shock on his face. He wasn’t shocked at Linley coming out; he was shocked by Bebe. “There... there’s actually someone whose body is this tough. He dares to fight against a Deathgod Golem head on!” He couldn’t believe it!

A Deathgod Golem!

In truth, this was a human-shaped weapon! Precisely speaking, it was a type of divine artifact. A special divine artifact!

The twenty Deathgod Golems in the possession of Moon Lake Castle were all high-level ones, human-shaped divine artifacts of the Highgod-level!

The energy source for these Deathgod Golems was the divine jewel within its body.

The person controlling a Deathgod Golem had to first bind it with blood, which would allow him to then control the Deathgod Golem to attack others. Although the Deathgod Golem’s body was incomparably tough, it did have a flaw; it was incapable of spiritual attacks, because it had no spirit!

“I don’t care who you are!” The gold-robed guard let out a cold laugh.

A warblade suddenly appeared in the hands of the Deathgod Golem that was battling Bebe. That warblade was stained with poison, the same poison used in Godslayer Arrows. Generally speaking, once this sort of poison entered a person’s body, it would immediately begin attacking the opponent’s soul.

Thus, it could only be used once. The second time, the warblade would no longer have any poison on it.

The gold-robed guardsman didn’t want to waste it, but right now, he had no choice but to use it!

“Using a blade?” Bebe stared. “Hmph, then I won’t waste any more time with you either.” A dagger appeared in Bebe’s hand as well. This was the black dagger that Beirut had given him.

On the outside, Linley and the gold-robed guard were beginning to battle.

When the gold-robed guard fought with Linley, he instantly split into two, now having two divine clones outside.

“Divine clones?” Linley couldn’t help but feel surprised.

But despite that, Linley still mercilessly chopped over with his adamantine heavy sword.

“Clang!” Weapons collided.

The Voidwave Sword’s attack passed out from the adamantine heavy sword, shooting straight towards one of the divine clones of the gold-robed guard. The other divine clone wanted to use this chance to stab towards Linley, but at this time, its speed suddenly slowed.

“Bonds of wind?” The gold-robed guard instantly understood.

Not far away, behind Linley, Delia was wielding the Spear of Cortez and sent it thrusting forward with a powerful stab. A ray of light flew out, and in virtually an instant, it pierced through the gold-robed guard’s chest, passing straight through it.

The gold-robed guard’s divine clone couldn’t help but shudder.

“Not good!” The gold-robed guard’s face changed as he looked towards Linley in shock. Just now, the divine clone of his that had been hit by the Voidwave Sword had already died. He was completely capable of sensing how terrifying Linley’s Voidwave Sword was. “Such an astonishing soul attack is definitely the product of fused profound mysteries!”

Fused profound mysteries!

And a soul attack.

“Flee!” The gold-robed guard instantly came to this decision as he began to scurry towards the outside.

“You want to run?” Linley’s speed instantly began to raise.

“Ah!” The gold-robed man discovered, to his agony, that his current speed was only half his normal speed. This was because his entire body was being pressured. “That detestable woman!” He knew that the pressure his body was under was the doing of Delia. He also understood...

There was no way for him to defeat Linley.

“Aaaah!” Faced with Linley’s attack, the gold-robed guard counter-attacked in grief and fury.

“Boom!”

When faced with death, he naturally brought out his most powerful attack. But under the assault of the Voidwave Sword, the gold-robed guard slumped over. With a flip of the hand, Linley stored the two corpses of this gold-robed guard into his interspatial ring.

“Delia, thanks!” Linley walked over.

“What a pity that I don’t know how to use soul attacks.” Delia laughed.

Since they had decided to take part in the Fiend trials, naturally they had to increase their power as much as they could. Thus, although they had sold off one of their Highgod artifacts, Linley had given the other one, the Spear of Cortez, to Delia, having her fuse it and learn how to use it.

The ‘Fast’ profound mystery matched well with the spear, while Delia also applied the ‘Dimensional Space’ technique. When Delia’s spear thrust forth, it

definitely possessed great power.

“Why did it stop?!” From inside the room, Bebe’s unhappy voice could be heard.

Linley and Delia exchanged a glance, both laughing.

The Deathgod Golem was slumped in a corner, completely unmoving. Bebe saw Linley and Delia walk in, and he hurriedly said, “Boss, that metallic monster isn’t moving any more. Did you kill the main body?” Bebe was able to guess that perhaps this was caused by the death of the original body.

“Right.” Linley nodded.

“What is this?” Delia looked puzzledly at the Deathgod Golem. Linley’s group had never seen a Deathgod Golem before.

Deathgod Golems were an extremely valuable sort of human-shaped weapon. It was much more valuable than an ordinary Highgod artifact. A single Deathgod Golem’s price was far beyond even a Highgod spark. Thus the entire Moon Lake Castle only had twenty of them.

“First, collect this thing,” Linley said. “After we leave, I’ll investigate and see what this metallic thing is.”

Linley didn’t understand that actually, all they had to do to use the Deathgod Golem was to bind it with blood.

With a flip of his hands, Bebe stored the metallic creature into his interspatial ring.

## Moon Ring

The sound of battling rang out unabated throughout Moon Lake Castle, and the battle was extremely fierce.

Within the room.

“Right now, we only have a single moon ring. We are still missing two.” Delia looked towards Linley and Bebe as she spoke. Bebe frowned. “It’s just two. Let’s go. We’ll go and kill two more of the gold-robed guards, that’s all.”

“Don’t be hasty.”

Linley retrieved the moon ring, first binding it with blood, and then removing the contents of the moon ring. “This gold-robed guard really is quite rich. His total networth is over a million inkstones. Right. There’s a few amethysts as well. What a coincidence.”

Before this, when Linley had been struck by the Godslayer Arrow’s soul poison, and then executed his Voidwave Sword, he had used up quite a bit of spiritual energy.

Linley immediately stored one of the amethysts into his Coiling Dragon ring, completely refining it, and then allowed his spiritual energy to begin to absorb the soul essences... Linley’s ‘sea of consciousness’ thus had its spiritual energy completely recover as a large amount of soul essences began to be absorbed.

“The Boss is the smartest. He first took out the treasures inside,” Bebe spoke, and the nearby Delia laughed as well.

During this Fiend trial, they only needed to give up the moon ring. As for the wealth inside of it, one was permitted to take it for one’s own use.

“Let’s go out. Everyone, be careful,” Linley instructed.

Linley was the first to walk into the corridor. Just as Linley walked out the door...

“Huh?” Linley’s face suddenly changed dramatically. Right outside the door, a spear suddenly pierced towards Linley like a lightning-fast viper. Linley was caught completely off guard and wasn’t able to react at all.

“Bang!” Linley was sent flying by that spear thrust, but in mid-air, Linley somersaulted lightning-fast, landing on the ground. Linley looked at the person who had ambushed him; it was a gold-robed guard who was wielding a silver spear, a look of utter shock on the guard’s face!

“What powerful defense.” The guard hadn’t expected that Linley would be able to take this spear thrust of his head on, without even his clothes being damaged.

Bebe and Delia immediately came out, both shocked as well.

“Three Gods?” The face of the gold-robed guard changed dramatically. “Flee!” He knew well the limits of his own power; perhaps one against two, he had a chance, but one against three, he would be finished. He had no idea that actually, his comrade had already been killed by Linley.

In a flash, the gold-robed guard moved over a hundred meters, fleeing at a speed so fast that not even Delia had a chance to catch him.

“Shkreeeeeeee!” Bebe emitted that ear-piercing sound.

Suddenly, from behind Bebe appeared that illusion of a Godeater Rat. This time, the illusion was only five or six meters tall, the same as the height of the corridor.

“Ahh!!” The gold-robed guard suddenly discovered that he was unable to move.

“How is this possible?!” The gold-robed guard’s eyes were filled with terror.

Bebe opened his mouth wide.

A strange energy surrounded the gold-robed guard, who stared back disbelievingly and in terror towards Bebe. He could sense his soul shudder and his divine spark shake. “No...” He had never heard of someone being capable of devouring another person’s divine spark in battle!

Two divine sparks flew out from the gold-robed guard’s head, landing into



Bebe's mouth.

"Gulp!"

Bebe swallowed the two divine sparks, then snorted. "You dare to sneak attack us? You were looking for death!" As he spoke, Bebe's body flashed forward as he stored the corpse into his interspatial ring. The interspatial ring of the gold-robed guard was a moon ring as well.

"Boss, we now have another moon ring," Bebe snickered as he looked at Linley.

"Bebe, don't be in a hurry to use your Godeater ability," Linley said. "There are countless dangers in this castle. We need to be prepared for all possibilities."

Linley knew that executing the Godeater ability actually consumed a considerable amount of spiritual energy.

"It's fine. I don't know how to use soul attacks, or how to create a soul defense. It doesn't make a big difference if I use up a bit of spiritual energy," Bebe said openly, and Linley couldn't help but shake his head and laugh.

Linley's group wandered about on the third level of Moon Lake Castle for a long while without discovering a single person. From the fourth level beneath them, however, the faint sounds of slaughter could be heard.

"The third level has really been cleaned out!" Bebe cursed softly. "All I see on the floor is bloodstains, chunks of flesh, divine artifacts, and divine sparks. I haven't seen a single moon ring. Can't they leave a few behind? Why take everything away?"

Linley and Delia, hearing Bebe say this, couldn't help but laugh.

"Linley, it seems there's nothing else to get on the third floor. Shall we advance to the fourth?" Delia looked at Linley.

"Alright." Linley didn't have any other ideas.

He had just acquired two moon rings. He was still missing one.

In the dark stone staircase, Linley's group moved down carefully, one step at a time, on guard against ambushes at all times. The fourth floor was naturally

quite large. Linley's team selected a primary corridor, carefully advancing forward through it.

"Bang!"

"Haaargh!"

In a room in front of them, the sound of a battle could be heard, and from the sound of it, it seemed very chaotic. Most likely, quite a few people were battling each other.

Linley's group exchanged glances, then silently crept closer.

"Whoosh!" Three figures suddenly charged out of the room. The three of them were very cautious; when they saw it was Linley's team, they didn't attack. One of them said, "Oh, it's the three of you. Best of luck." As they spoke, the three didn't waste any more time speaking and immediately departed.

"They came with us." Linley's team was certain about this.

There were a total of just a thousand people in the Fiend trials.

As Deities, their memories were naturally excellent. When they had exited the metallic lifeform, with but a single glance, everyone had memorized every other person's appearance.

"Boom!" A corpse flew out of the room, fiercely smashing against the wall then falling to the floor.

"That's a Fiend trial participant!" Linley's team immediately recognized him. "Then... there are definitely gold-robed guards inside." Not hesitating at all, the three of them immediately flew in. However, before Linley's team even had a chance to draw near, a golden-haired youth charged out, collecting the corpse on the ground.

"Hmph." The gold-haired youth was clearly very delighted.

But he immediately saw Linley's team.

"He is also a Fiend trial participant." Linley's team was very surprised, but then they had the same thought.

"Can it be that for the sake of a moon ring, he went after his own side?" Linley

couldn't help but think back to what the silver-haired old man of the Fiend Castle had said. The old man had told them to be careful and to avoid dying in the hands of their own people, rather than that of Moon Lake Castle's.

"That really is the case..." Linley's team's hearts grew cold.

The gold-haired youth glanced at Linley, then without wasting any time, immediately scurried towards a different direction.

"It seems we need to be careful." Linley's team continued to move forward. After that event, they didn't dare to be overconfident when encountering other members of the Fiend trials. Perhaps others would desire their moon rings and attempt to kill them.

"Huh?"

Linley's team reached a narrow corridor and discovered four people there, all familiar figures. It was four men who had been seated behind them in the metallic creature.

"Hey, Linley, it's you guys?" The leader, a muscular bald man, laughed.

"Fettes, it's you guys." A smile appeared on Linley's face as well. Only, Linley's team wasn't completely relaxed either.

After all, Linley's team had just seen people on the same side kill each other.

In truth, they weren't really on the same side. They were all just Fiend trial participants. They didn't have much of a relationship with each other.

Fettes and the other three walked over smiling, with the leader, Fettes, saying, "Well? How have you done? How many moon rings have you acquired?"

When the subject of moon rings came up, Linley immediately grew guarded while sending a message with divine sense to Bebe and Delia, "Be careful. These four fellows were on fairly good terms with us on the way over, true, but it's possible that they have designs on us."

"Got it, Boss. I hope they do, actually," Bebe messaged back.

Linley nodded to himself.

"Oh, how many can we possibly have gotten? If we had enough, we would've

left the castle long ago and returned to the metallic lifeform,” Linley laughed calmly as he spoke.

Fettes and the other three all had a thought.

Linley’s words clearly suggested... although Linley didn’t have enough moon rings, he should have at least acquired one or two moon rings.

“Right. We don’t have enough either. Best of luck. The four of us are heading off now,” Fettes laughed as he spoke.

Linley nodded in a friendly manner.

Although Fettes and the other three said they were leaving, they walked in Linley’s direction. Although from the looks of it, they just intended to walk past Linley, Linley and his team, who had been on guard this entire time, were storing energy, preparing to unleash their most powerful attacks at any moment.

“Whoosh!”

Fettes and the other three suddenly attacked. Logically speaking, a sneak attack at such a short distance shouldn’t have given Linley’s side time to react. Unfortunately, Linley’s team was already prepared. As though a natural reaction, at almost the same time the attack was launched...

“Haha...” Bebe suddenly let out an extremely excited, wild laugh.

“Hmph!” Linley’s adamantite heavy sword struck out like lightning.

Two had joined forces against Linley, while another was dealing with Bebe and the last one with Delia.

Clearly, Fettes’ group knew that Linley’s group was led by Linley, and thus Linley should be the most powerful one. That’s why this was how they divided themselves up this way.

Four on three.

“Bang!” A lightning-fast exchange of blows, but two people on Fettes’ side directly fell down.

One was killed by Linley’s Voidwave Sword, while the other was stabbed

through the head by Bebe's dagger.

Linley's entire body was covered with that earthen yellow membrane. The enemy's blade smashed down on Linley's head, but Linley's Pulseguard Armor allowed him to take no damage at all. However, the 'Voidwave Sword' fell upon Fettes, causing him to collapse and die, then and there.

As for the person who wanted to kill Delia, he was entangled by Delia's 'Spatial Wind' while Delia herself dodged, causing him to be completely unable to draw close to her while instead being struck by Delia's 'Spear of Cortez'. Fortunately, he was able to dodge fast, and thus although stabbed in the chest, he escaped with his life.

"Flee!" The two lucky survivors, seeing that the situation was grim, immediately fled.

At the same time, a divine clone suddenly appeared out of Fettes' corpse on the ground. That divine clone naturally collected the interspatial ring while at the same time fleeing at high speed.

"Swish!" Linley's Bloodviolet suddenly appeared and delivered a back-handed blow.

Dimensional Decapitator!

The fusion of the 'Fast' and 'Slow' aspects...in the past, Linley perhaps had only gained 10% of the total insights into these two aspects, but after having spent over twenty years in the Yulan continent and thirty-plus years in the Infernal Realm, he had nearly mastered half of these two aspects.

The power was more than four or five times greater now!

Killing a Demigod with one sword strike was incomparably simple. Fettes' body was neatly cleaved in half.

"Hmph. His clone was a mere Demigod." Linley laughed calmly.

"This Fettes most likely wanted his divine clones to all be Deities through their own power rather than fusing with divine sparks." Delia glance sideways at the corpse on the floor.

Linley stretched his hand out, collecting the other corpse of Fettes into his

interspatial ring as well.

“Bebe, Delia, let’s go inside the room and see if there’s any moon rings,” Linley laughed as he spoke, and then the three of them went into a room that seemed to be for storage.

As Linley saw it, since Fettes was the leader of the group, he should have moon rings in his own interspatial ring if they had them. However, without actually checking, there was no way to be sure.

The three entered the room, but were surprised when they did.

“Huh?” Linley’s group discovered that one of the walls had been moved aside, revealing a tunnel within. The tunnel headed towards a downwards slope, most likely having some sort of connection to the fifth floor.

“A secret passage?” Linley’s team exchanged glances.

“Let’s not rush in,” Linley said. “If Fettes’ interspatial ring has a moon ring, there’s no need for us to risk ourselves.”

But right at that moment.

“Swoosh!”

A human figure blew in like a gust of wind through the tunnel. Linley’s group was greatly shocked, while Bebe cried out in surprise, “Regina, it’s you?”

Regina saw Linley’s team and was instantly overjoyed. “Save me!” As she spoke, she immediately flew towards Linley’s group as she let out a sigh of relief. Right at this moment, two more people flew out from the dark tunnel. Upon seeing Regina have helpers, and three of them, they were so frightened, they immediately flew back into the darkness.

“Linley, kill them! They have a Deathgod Golem!” Regina said hurriedly.

“What’s a Deathgod Golem?” Bebe looked at Regina in confusion.

## Black-Robed Guards

At this moment, combat continued throughout the Moon Lake Castle. It was extremely chaotic.

Within the secret room in the fourth floor, Linley's group was with Regina.

Regina, seeing that Linley wasn't going to pursue those two people and instead asked her questions, couldn't help but feel helpless and frustrated. "You guys... you wasted a rare opportunity!" As Regina saw it, as soon as Linley's team heard the words 'Deathgod Golem', they should have immediately chased after him.

Who would have imagined that Linley's team wouldn't move at all?

That moment of hesitation meant that the two had definitely run far away by now.

"Miss Regina, you said a 'Deathgod Golem'? What exactly is that?" Linley asked.

Regina stared at the three in astonishment and puzzlement. After a long while, she responded, "Linley, do you truly not know, or are you just pretending? I'm beginning to think that you are intentionally making a fool out of me." Deathgod Golems were very famous in the Infernal Realm.

Anyone who had been here for a fairly long period of time would generally know about it.

"We told you to speak, so speak!" Bebe pursed his lips.

Regina glanced at Linley's team, then muttered quietly, "I really don't know if you guys truly don't know or are just pretending. Fine, I'll tell. Deathgod Golems are a type of unique human-shaped weapon. You can consider it a human-shaped divine artifact."

"Deathgod Golems are the same as divine artifacts. They are constructed

from metal, and they have divine power; only, their divine power is provided by a 'divine jewel'," Regina continued to explain. "Deathgod Golems are incapable of soul attacks, but because they are weapons, they aren't afraid of soul attacks either. In addition, their entire bodies are extremely hard. They are generally very hard to deal with."

Linley, Delia, and Bebe exchanged glances.

"So that's a Deathgod Golem!" Bebe let out a sigh. Linley and Delia both laughed.

They finally understood that the metallic creature that had battled Bebe was a Deathgod Golem.

Deathgod Golems truly were very hard to deal with. Generally speaking, even Highgods who encountered Deathgod Golems would find them to be a headache. There was only one way to deal with a Deathgod Golem; kill the person controlling it! After its master was killed, the Deathgod Golem would naturally become a masterless item."

"If not for Bebe, the Deathgod Golem really would have been hard to deal with. No wonder the Deathgod Golem wasn't damaged much despite taking those huge hits." Linley sighed to himself, then looked at Bebe. "Only, when the Deathgod Golem ran into Bebe, there was nothing it could do either."

Bebe was an absolute freak.

However, there were only two Godeater Rats in the entire universe.

"Based on my observations, that Deathgod Golem should have been a high-level one." Regina sighed. "A high-level Deathgod Golem is far more valuable than a Highgod artifact. Even a Highgod spark is far inferior to it."

"How expensive is it?" Bebe's eyes were gleaming.

Regina glanced at Bebe, then at Linley and Delia. Unhappily, she sighed, "A single Deathgod Golem is far more complicated to assemble than a divine artifact, and the price is ridiculously high as well. Generally speaking, you would need a hundred million inkstones."

"A hundred million?"



Linley, Delia, and Bebe felt a surge of joy.

It seemed that their greatest treasure was not that Highgod spark; it was that Deathgod Golem.

“That’s why I wanted you to kill those two people! If the four of us joined forces, we definitely would have succeeded. That was a Deathgod Golem!” Regina still felt extremely upset. “Those two bastards got it. I really am unhappy.”

Linley’s team only laughed.

“Boom!” Suddenly, a massive earthquake emanated from the direction of the tunnel.

Linley frowned. “That earthquake should have come from fairly deep in the tunnel. It probably came from the fifth floor.”

“Come, let’s take a look.” Bebe was extremely excited.

Regina was also excited. “Let’s go take a look.” Without hesitating, they headed straight into the darkness of the tunnel. The tunnel was clearly very narrow, and at most two people could squeeze in side by side. It was much narrower than the normal walkways of the castle.

Linley’s group of four immediately passed over a hundred meters.

“Right here!” Linley’s team came to a halt.

“Bang!” The terrifying earthquake came from high up the walls of the tunnel, and there were quite a few cracks on the walls as well. Clearly, the tunnel walls here were not protected by the magical formation.

Bebe was kneeling there, peering through the cracks.

“Boss, hurry over.” Bebe sent with his divine sense, and Linley’s team immediately drew near.

What was on the other side of the cracks?

The tiny seams were enough for Linley to see the situation on the other side of the hidden passageway.

“It’s that baldy, Crompton?” Linley was greatly shocked.

In a wide, dark hall, there were three figures that were fighting as fast as lightning.

“Boom!” Crompton was hit by a vicious kick and sent smashing into the wall, then slumped to the ground.

“Ugh!” Crompton stared viciously at the distant black-robed guard. “This black-robed guard really isn’t easy to deal with.”

“Crompton, you idiot, just stand far away and use your ‘Gravitational Field’ to slow him down. Remember, don’t affect me!” the Fiend who was battling the black-robed guard shouted angrily through divine sense.

Crompton knew that he was weak. “I got it.”

After acknowledging, Crompton immediately stood up on the ground. The black-robed figure that was battling the Fiend suddenly trembled. The black-robed figure felt that a strange power was affecting him, as though making his body ten thousand times heavier in an instant.

“This is Geomagnetism!” The black-robed figure instantly understood.

The Profound Mysteries of the ‘Gravitational Field’ was also known as the Profound Mysteries of Geomagnetism. It was also one of the six profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth.

“Bang!” The black-robed guard’s body suddenly shuddered, transforming into a blurry illusion. Sometimes the Fiend’s sword would pierce through the blurry body, but be unable to harm the black-robed guard at all. That black warblade in the black-robed guard’s hands, on the other hand, fluttered about with no fixed rhythm.

The Fiend instantly transformed into lightning, then instantly reformed, his attacks terrifyingly powerful.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The blows of these two experts created massive earthquake-like vibrations with each exchange.

The Fiend and the black-robed guard were going all out against each other.

“How can this black-robed guard be so tough? Killing a black-robed guard isn’t

a four star mission at all. This should be a five star mission.” Crompton cursed softly, while at the same time, he worked hard to control the geomagnetic force to affect the black-robed guard.

This black-robed guard was indeed very strong.

In reality, Crompton’s side had been fighting him three against one! Three Fiends against one black-robed guard.

The three Fiends were the three Fiends that had been in charge of supervising Linley’s squad.

Only, this black-robed guard had two Highgod clones. One of his clones as well as one of the Fiends on Crompton’s side had fallen, leaving the black-robed guard with only one body, while the Fiends only had Crompton and ‘Opole’, the Highgod who was currently battling.

The fact was that Crompton’s power was very weak.

“Bang!” Opole’s sword flashed like lightning, stabbing into the blurry shadow.

“Aaaah!” A miserable, agonized cry.

“Bang!”

The shadow suddenly broke apart, with the broken part of the darkness reforming into a solid object; a large chunk of a leg. And then the shadow began to shudder before reforming into a complete figure. The black-robed guard was currently furious; he was cursing to himself, “Fiends? All you can do is gang up on others!”

Opole was laughing coldly as he transformed into a bolt of lightning, once more entering battle against the black-robed guard.

“Big Brother, come over, quickly!!!” The black-robed guard suddenly let out an explosive roar.

Following the roar, the faces of both Crompton and Opole, who was in mid-combat, both changed.

“Have to end this battle fast!” Opole didn’t want to go all out, but he no longer had a chance. Bellowing with rage, his body began to distort as he transformed into a ray of bluish-black lightning which mercilessly struck

towards the black-robed guard.

“Die.” Opole’s bellow could be heard echoing in the room.

The black-robed guard’s face changed dramatically, but at the same time, he viciously swung out with his saber, which transformed into an illusory black shadow as it swept out towards that bolt of lightning.

“Bang!”

A terrifying energy ripple that caused even the cracks on the walls to expand.

The two of them hunched over, then fell to the floor. Opole was already dead, while the black-robed guard, despite having exhausted all of his spiritual energy, hadn’t died yet.

“You want to kill me, but your soul defense was far weaker than mine?” The black-robed man chuckled.

“Whoosh!” A human figure suddenly appeared in front of the black-robed guard.

The black-robed guard’s face changed. Lifting his head up, he saw the savage-faced Crompton, who was wielding a long saber. “Die!” Crompton, ignoring all else, chopped down towards the black-robed guard with his saber. The long saber pierced through the air, seemingly instantly arriving in front of the black-robed guard’s eyes.

“Ah!!!!”

Bound by the ‘Gravitational Field’ and heavily wounded, the black-robed guard howled angrily. Ignoring all else, he brandished his blade again, once more using his soul attack.

“Clang!”

The sabers collided, and their souls attacked each other!

In terms of profoundness of soul attacks, the black-robed guard was indeed more formidable than Crompton, but his spiritual energy had been almost exhausted by now. Crompton, however, hadn’t had his power affected much. A head-on collision like this meant that they were essentially on par.

“Bang!” The black-robed guard borrowed the force of the collision to fly back and retreat.

However...

In the instant when Crompton had struck out with his long saber, with a flip of his wrist, he had suddenly shot out a dagger from his hand as well.

“Slash!” The dagger buried itself into the black-robed guard’s body.

The black-robed guard fell from mid-air, landing at the corner of the wall. His eyes were filled with resentment, absolute resentment!

“You aren’t willing to accept this?” Crompton snickered.

Crompton knew that he was weak, which is why he had spent money to buy expensive soul poisons, which he had stained his dagger with. This flying dagger was Crompton’s greatest weapon, and it also contained the ‘Strength’ profound mystery of the Laws of the Earth.

As the black-robed guard was already heavily injured, upon being hit, he immediately died.

“Opole, you always showed off in front of me! You always ordered me around and looked down on me!” Crompton’s face was savage, and he stared coldly at the two Fiend corpses in front of him. Right now, he was extremely wild. “But today, I, Crompton, am the survivor, right? Haha... and I acquired this black moon ring as well. I’ll immediately become a Four Star Fiend.”

With a wave of his hand, Crompton collected the two Fiend corpses, and then looked towards the black-robed guard’s corpse.

But...

The ground was empty.

The corpse was missing!

“How... how is this possible?” Crompton stared, his eyes turning round.

Two Fiends had died, while he, Crompton, had risked his life as well before finally killing that black-robed guard. But now the body of that black-robed guard was missing?

“Hurry up and go!”

Linley and the other three flew at high speed out of the secret corridor, back to the fourth floor.

“Haha, Crompton is going to feel ‘awesome’ about that, haha.” Bebe was extremely delighted.

The black-robed guard’s corpse was next to the wall, just a meter or so away from the cracks in the wall. Linley’s team naturally immediately moved closer to the cracks in the wall, then immediately stored the corpse into an interspatial ring.

Generally speaking, anything at close range could be stored into an interspatial ring.

Crompton’s gaze immediately fell onto the wall and the cracks in it that had been caused by the battle.

“Aaaah, inside!” Crompton instantly understood.

“Bastard!” Crompton immediately bellowed. He charged straight towards the wall, using a full strength vicious attack with the Profound Mysteries of ‘Strength’. The already-cracked walls, with a ‘boom’, shattered apart, revealing a giant hole. Behind the hole was the secret tunnel.

“Moon ring, my moon ring!” Crompton’s heart was filled with resentment.

With a moon ring, he would have completed the mission, which meant that he not only would get an enormous reward, he would also become a Four Star Fiend.

“Where’d they run off to?” Crompton stood in the middle of the hole, staring into the two ends of the secret tunnel, not able to make up his mind for the moment. But right at this moment...

“Swish!” “Swish!”

Two figures suddenly appeared in the room. It was two black-robed guards.

“You killed Fifth Bro?” The two black-robed guards stared at Crompton.

Crompton turned his head and was instantly terrified. A single one of these

guards was already very difficult to deal with; now two of them came?”

“Flee!” Crompton no longer cared about anything else, choosing to charge straight up. And this direction was the same direction that Linley’s group had fled towards.

## Nowhere to Run

The black-robed guards of Moon Lake Castle were all elite Highgods who had been carefully selected.

Crompton's team of three Fiends, facing that single black-robed guard, had only won a narrow victory. But of course, the main reason was that Crompton himself was too weak, while the other two Fiends were only average for highgods.

"I just killed one, and now two more appear? If they catch me, I'll definitely die!" Crompton was terrified senseless, and he wildly fled out from the corridor.

"What's going on?" Crompton's face changed.

The tunnel up ahead had been sealed!

"How is this possible? How could this tunnel have been sealed? It should have an exit!" How could Crompton have imagined that when Linley's group of four fled, to prevent him from pursuing and attacking, they had moved the wall over and shut it?

Crompton was currently fleeing at high speed!

How would he have any time to investigate if this wall had a secret mechanism or not? He had no time! There were two black-robed guards in hot pursuit behind him. If he hesitated, he would be finished.

He only had one option — break through the wall!

Frantic, Crompton ignored everything else and rammed his fist viciously against the wall at the end of the tunnel, a punch which held nothing back...

"Boom!" The wall immediately split asunder, and Crompton charged out from the shattered wall, rushing into the room. However, Crompton's speed still slowed down slightly, while from behind, the two black-robed guards who were more powerful than him to begin with caught up to him in that moment!



“You want to flee?!” A furious bellow. A black shadow rushed out from the shattered wall, then delivered from mid-air a vicious saber blow that seemed to have the power to split the heavens and rend the earth apart. Under this wild blow, space itself distorted and began to shake as ripples in space spread out towards each side like ripples in water.

Crompton’s face changed dramatically.

“Nooo!” Crompton’s face was savage, and he bellowed as he struggled in the face of death.

“Clang!”

Crompton used his own warblade to block upwards above his head, blocking that wild chopping saber of the opponent, preventing it from pressing downwards any further!

However...

That black-robed guard’s saber carried a strange vibrating power, which passed straight through the warblade to Crompton’s head. With a ‘rumble’, Crompton’s head instantly began to vibrate countless times as it turned into powder!

“Nooo!” That fierce cry of Crompton’s still reverberated in the room.

From head to waist, his entire body had been shaken to smithereens.

The black shadow solidified. It was a callous, short, silver-haired man who was wielding a warblade. Behind him, another black-robed guard said softly, “Big Brother, just now, we only saw one of Fifth Bro’s divine clones. But that bald man was still alive. Fifth Bro should be dead.”

The two black-robed guards felt great pain in their hearts.

The callous man growled, “Most likely the vast majority of we ten brothers have perished. One on one, those Fiends aren’t necessarily our match. But they outnumber us!”

Indeed. More than twenty Fiends had come, while there were only ten black-robed guards.

Two or three of the weaker Fiends were able to overcome a single black-

robed guard, while there were powerful Fiends present as well. Even aside from those three Five Star Fiends, there were quite a few Four Star Fiends as well, who were comparable in power to the black-robed guards.

Suddenly, the sounds of a violent battle rang out from the fourth floor.

“Let’s head over.” The two black-robed guards didn’t hesitate at all, instantly hurrying towards that area.

On the fourth floor of Moon Lake Castle, within a main hall that was a hundred meters large that had many long tables within it. These tables were capable of seating hundreds of people; most likely, it was the location meant for the gold-robed guards to gather together and celebrate and eat.

Within a side room next to the main hall.

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Regina were all here.

Hearing that fierce cry, Bebe raised an eyebrow. Excitedly, he said, “Boss, that sound seems to be the stinking baldy’s.”

Linley had the same thought, and a hint of a smile crept onto his face. “Right. The direction the voice came from should be from the secret tunnel. Crompton probably saw that the corpse went missing and wanted to pursue us, but then encountered others in the tunnel.” Linley knew that if Crompton didn’t die, in the future he would definitely make trouble for Linley’s team.

Linley had been preparing to have a big battle with Crompton.

But now, it seemed, someone helped him deal with the matter.

Delia laughed as she looked at Regina and asked, “Regina, do you have any moon rings yet?”

“Not yet. If I did, I would have left this castle long ago. Why would I be here risking myself? But it seems all the gold-robed guards have been killed. We weren’t able to find any at all in the end,” Regina shook her head helplessly as she spoke.

Linley understood this as well.

“Although at first, they killed some of the Fiend trial participants, in the end, our numbers were still greater than the numbers of the gold-robed guards.”

Regina sighed. “More importantly, most likely quite a few Fiends killed some gold-robed guards as well!”

Linley agreed with this.

Although Fiends were in pursuit of the black-robed guards, when they encountered the gold-robed guards, they naturally wouldn’t just let them leave either.

“Boom!” A massive earthquake spread out, causing even Linley’s room to shake and vibrate.

“Right over there.” Linley was shocked.

There were battles going on everywhere in Moon Lake Castle, so Linley wouldn’t have paid any attention to distant battles. However, this battle was happening in the main hall nearby. Linley’s team couldn’t help but just slightly open a crack in the room, peering into the hall.

“Three black-robed guards and eleven Fiends?” Linley’s group was shocked at what they had seen.

The three black-robed guards had fled to this place, while the Fiends had pursued them.

“The black-robed guards are outnumbered badly. They’ll definitely lose,” Bebe judged. Although Linley’s group was chatting amongst themselves, because they had utilized their Godrealms, they had blocked off sound from leaving their area into the main hall.

Linley sighed with some surprise. “The black-robed guards, especially that one with short silver hair, is so powerful. He... trains in the Elemental Laws of the Wind?”

Linley’s immediately attention focused on that black-robed guard.

Just now, when the two black-robed guards had killed Crompton, they heard the sounds of battle and had immediately hurried over. They discovered a black-robed guard besieged by three Fiends. The two black-robed guards naturally helped out... but as soon as they did, other Fiends hurried over as well.

There were simply far too many Fiends!

In the end, it ended up being eleven against three!

In the wide main hall, the eleven Fiends battled against the three black-robed guards.

“Ruuuuuumbble...” A low, unpleasant sound suddenly rang out, like a hammer striking against the souls of everyone present.

It was the leader of the black-robed guards, the short, silver-haired man.

Wielding a warblade, he released the profound truths of the Elemental Laws of the Wind. The ten black-robed guards were ranked in order of strength. As the big brother of the ten black-robed guards, his power was comparable to that of the steward's.

His warblade danced as that rumbling sound persisted.

“What is that bizarre sound?!” When the Fiends heard it, they couldn't help but feel irritated and distracted. They didn't want to listen to it and so blocked off all foreign sounds, and yet that bizarre sound still entered their brains, causing them to be irritated and distracted time and time again.

“Die!”

A black warblade danced out. The silver-haired man stared coldly as he chopped down with his black warblade against a Fiend.

The chop was blocked.

“Rumble...” That vibration directly entered the Fiend's head, which immediately transformed into fine powder as a divine spark fell out.

“Everyone, be careful. He's already completely fused the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves!” Amongst the Fiends, there were some with great experience and who were immediately able to make this judgment. Only when the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves were completely fused into the Profound Truths of Sound would there be such a terrifying attack.

With a single attack, not only had he affected his opponent's souls, he was able to launch a combined soul-material attack!

The Elemental Laws of the Wind had nine types of profound mysteries. Any

two profound mysteries when combined would have particular strengths. Only, the fusion of the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves was the most famous one. Its power was extremely terrifying!

“Is that...?”

Linley, also analyzing the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves, seemed to have realized something from the attack of the leader of the black-robed guards.

“Pure sound waves can reach such a level?” Linley was greatly astonished. “And that sound. Why is it that the sound had the same effect of shaking the soul as those infrasound waves?” Linley was starting to be puzzled. He couldn’t understand at all.

At present, Linley had only gained a basic level of understanding regarding the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves. He hadn’t reached mastery in either, much less fuse them completely.

“It seems this leader of the black-robed guards has already mastered the Profound Truths of Sound,” Linley hypothesized. “Even a Highgod was shaken to pieces. How can sound waves be so powerful?” Linley’s heart was filled with confusion. All sorts of hypotheses regarding the profound mysteries of music and sound waves began to appear in his mind, then be applied to the attack by that black-robed guard. Linley felt as though he was coming to understand something. “Uh, wait, that’s wrong. That’s not how the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves work. So not only is it capable of internal vibrations, it’s also capable of material attacks...”

The attack of this black-robed guard had caused Linley to instantly understand something. Only, this ‘something’ was the first step on the journey to fusing the Profound Mysteries of Music and the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves!

Delia, Bebe, and Regina were all flabbergasted. Linley actually sat down into the meditative position.

“He... what is he doing?” Regina was somewhat shocked.

Bebe’s expression was bizarre. In a low voice, he said, “Boss... Boss probably had another insight.”

“A sudden insight?” Delia was somewhat shocked as well.

Although the black-robed guard was very powerful, the eleven Fiends had experts in their ranks as well. Over the course of that wild battle, two of the three black-robed guards died, leaving only that black-robed guard leader and seven Fiends.

Seven Fiends surrounded him.

“All dead... Second Bro... Third Bro... they are all dead, all dead!” The black-robed guard leader was going crazy.

“Aaaaaaah!” The black-robed guard leader actually raised his head up and began to bellow wildly.

A spatial ripple that could be seen with the naked eye suddenly emanated out from the body of the black-robed guard leader, instantly encompassing the seven Fiends! As the ultimate desperation attack of the black-robed guard leader, this roar also contained the most powerful attack of the Profound Truths of Sound.

With this roar, of the seven Fiends, two of them actually became completely stunned and their heads spun. For a moment, they were in a dazed state.

“Swish!” “Swish!” ...

At the same moment, three arrows shot out from the hands of that black-robed guard leader, piercing towards one of the dazed Fiends.

“Slash!”

The Fiend didn’t react at all, and the three arrows pierced straight into his body.

“Bang!” Another Fiend collapsed.

“What a pity. I only had three arrows. Otherwise, I could have killed another Fiend,” the black-robed guard leader said quietly to himself. Even when a Highgod was in a dazed state, a single Godslayer Arrow’s soul poison wasn’t enough to kill one of them.

Thus, he used all three of his arrows against a single person.

The other dazed Fiend thus managed to escape a calamity.

“Kill!” The five more powerful Fiends who hadn’t been too deeply impacted by that roar launched simultaneous attacks on that black-robed guard leader.

“BOOM!” The black-robed guard leader’s body exploded.

The main hall was covered in corpses. Only now did the six remaining Fiends let out a breath.

“He trained in the Elemental Laws of the Wind. He was extremely fast, fluctuated unpredictably, and the two profound mysteries he had fused were that of sound waves and music.” One of the Fiends shook his head and sighed. “We really are catastrophically unlucky to have encountered this fellow. I don’t know if even ten of us Fiends have survived this mission.”

Linley, still in a state of meditation and insight, didn’t know that the black-robed guard leader had already died. Linley, drifting amidst the myriad wonders of the Laws, had his heart completely one with nature and with the world.

Only...

“Boss, wake up, quick!” Bebe sent a spiritual message, calling Linley to wakefulness.

“Bebe, what is it?” Linley looked at astonishment towards Bebe.

“The most exciting battle, and the most dangerous battle. We might be hit by the collateral shockwaves at any moment!” Bebe said softly.

Not just Bebe; the nearby Delia and Regina were all staring towards the outside in astonishment. Linley peered through the crack in the door as well, and saw that outside, a long black dragon covered with black spikes was coiling in the main hall.

Loysius and another Five Star Fiend was standing there in mid-air, their gazes locked onto the black dragon’s.

The other six Fiends were standing in the corners of the room.

“You won’t be able to run,” Loysius growled.

“Speak. How much is your bounty for this mission? I will give you ten times

the amount! As long as the two of you are willing to leave immediately.” The black dragon let out a low growl.

“I didn’t expect that the master of this castle was a divine beast.” Loysius laughed coldly. “However... you, give us ten times the reward? Hmph, when we kill you, all of the wealth of your interspatial ring will be ours. And what’s more...” Loysius’ face seemed to have suddenly become covered with a layer of ice. “You killed my second sister!”



## You Can't Kill Me

The battle at Moon Lake Castle had already reached the final stages. The master of the castle had already transformed into his original form, an enormous black dragon that was hundreds of meters long, and with ferocious sharp spikes growing from the back. Despite having transformed back into his original form, the master of the castle wasn't confident in battling these Fiends!

Within the secret room on the side of the wide main hall.

Linley's group of four was secretly watching through the crack in the door. Actually, it wasn't that the Fiends didn't realize Linley was there; only, they could sense that the aura of Linley's group were all of the God-level, and so the Fiends couldn't be bothered to pay them any heed.

"That Loysius says the black dragon is the master of the castle?" Linley appeared quite puzzled.

The nearby Delia explained, "Linley, just then, when you suddenly began to meditate and gain insights, we didn't dare disturb you. At that time, the master of the castle was pursued and attacked here in the main hall. Seeing that there were six other Fiends here, the master of the castle lost his confidence as well."

Linley nodded slightly.

"Huh?" Linley suddenly had a thought.

"Moon Lake Castle is already in such dire straits. Even if those gold-robed guards are still alive, most likely all of them have fled the castle." Linley understood that regardless of whether or not any of the gold-robed guards had survived, most likely they wouldn't encounter any more gold-robed guards.

After all, those hundreds of gold-robed guards weren't idiots either. Even the master of the castle had fallen to such dire straits. Even if they were alive, why wouldn't they flee?

“Bebe, take a look.” Linley tossed an interspatial ring to Bebe. “See if there are any moon rings inside.”

“Right.” Bebe hurriedly bound it with blood.

Meanwhile, Linley took a look inside the other interspatial ring.

At first, when Linley’s group had been ambushed by those other four Fiend trial participants, those four people had failed in their ambush and two of them instead had been killed by Linley’s group. Naturally, they acquired the two interspatial rings from those two.

“We only have two moon rings right now. We need one more.” Linley was somewhat worried.

Delia looked at Linley and Bebe.

“Boss, although this interspatial ring has some inkstones and azurites, it doesn’t have a moon ring,” Bebe said helplessly.

Delia and Bebe both looked at Linley, wanting to see whether or not the interspatial ring Linley was holding had a moon ring within it.

“There it is! It really has a moon ring inside!” Linley’s investigation resulted in a look of delight appearing on his face. The previous owner of this interspatial ring was the leader of the group, ‘Fettes’. It made sense that after they acquired a moon ring, he would have stored it into his own interspatial ring.

“Haha, we have a full set of moon rings now.” Bebe was extremely excited.

But Regina just stared at Linley. “Linley, just one ring?”

“Just one ring.” Linley smiled apologetically. He understood that Regina deeply desired a moon ring as well. However, the three of them only had three moon rings; they didn’t have any extras to give Regina. They wanted to help but were unable to.

Regina was very disappointed, but she still squeezed out a smile. “It’s fine. When we go out later, I’ll see if there’s any other chances.”

Suddenly, an explosive shout rang out from the main hall...

“Don’t go too far! I can gift you with enormous wealth, and I can even give

you this entire castle. In fact... I can even come up with a way to let you all become Six Star Fiends. The point of completing this mission is to become Six Star Fiends, right?" The enormous dragon bellowed.

The hundreds of meters long black dragon coiled about in the air of the main hall, while Loysius and the other Fiend just stood there in mid-air. The difference in size between the two sides was enormous.

However, right now, the enormous black dragon was begging the other side.

"Hmph, let us become Six Star Fiends? The only way of becoming a higher-level Fiend is to complete a mission. There's no other ways at all." Loysius stared at the light blue scimitar in his hands, then said slowly, "Stop struggling. Prepare to die!"

"Big Brother, let me do it," the other, blue-haired warrior said hurriedly. "Let me avenge our second sister."

"No."

Loysius glanced sideways at the enormous black dragon. "Although he has utilized two spirit attacks and his spiritual energy is most likely almost used up, we can't take any risk. I'll do it!" Loysius had already begun to gather his power. He was completely confident.

"I am Wyrnessin!" the enormous black dragon bellowed. "You can't kill me! You can't kill me!!!"

"Wyrnessin?"

Loysius snickered. "Who's Wyrnessin? If you are going to brag before dying, pick a more frightening name. For example, you could say that you are the Bloodviolet Fiend. Or even that you are an almighty Sovereign... haha, who gives a damn who you are? Die!"

As he spoke, Loysius chopped out with that scimitar.

It moved very gently. Space didn't move at all, and there wasn't even any wind. It was as though this scimitar didn't even exist.

The enormous black dragon bellowed.

"You can't kill me!" It was extremely enraged. As the scimitar chopped down

gently, the enormous black dragon went mad. Risking its own life, it once more executed its divine ability. The enormous black dragon emitted that low, growling roar...

“Whooooosh.” Space trembled.

“Crackle!”

Loysius’ scimitar chopped down, and a blue shadow slashed through the air, landing on the enormous black draconic head. The strange thing was... the scales and flesh of the enormous black dragon split neatly in half as the scimitar cut straight through the head and struck onto a divine spark.

“You will regret this!!!”

The enormous black dragon’s dying roar echoed in the main hall.

“BOOM!”

The enormous black draconic corpse slammed into the ground. Loysius’ face was ashen as he withdrew his scimitar. Glancing sideways at the massive corpse, he snickered, “Hmph, his divine ability really is formidable. But you said I’ll regret it? In the entire Nightblaze Prefecture, there’s only a few people that I’m afraid of, and I know all of them. How will you, a dead man, make me regret it?”

“Big Brother!” The blue-haired, muscular man looked towards Loysius in concern. “Are you alright?”

His second sister had suffered that divine ability of the master of the castle and had thus perished. Loysius had previously battled with the master of the castle on the fifth level and had taken on the innate ability once before. Now, he had been hit with it again.

“I’m fine.” Loysius glanced at his brother and squeeze out a smile. “Third Bro, let’s head back. Sadly, Second Sis died.”

The muscular, blue-haired man was in great pain as well.

“When we came, Second Sis said that after completing this mission, we will all be Six Star Fiends, at which point, we should find a location where we could build a castle that would belong to us three siblings, and we would quietly train

there. But now, we won't have the chance," the blue-haired man said softly.

Loysius let out a low sigh as well. "Let's go."

They didn't spare a single glance at the other six Fiends, flying away.

The other six Fiends had been trembling in shock as they watched the battle. When experts went all out like this, the battle would be over after one or two clashes.

"The power of this Loysius truly is frightening. That scimitar... not even a Highgod-level divine beast could take it." A Fiend sighed.

Perhaps in ordinary material planes, divine beasts were extremely rare.

But in the Infernal Realm, the place where countless experts gathered, there were still quite a few divine beasts. The reason why divine beasts were powerful was because of their 'divine ability'. No matter which type of divine beast they were, upon reaching the age of maturity, they would be Demigods. Seemingly, there wasn't any difference.

However, there were huge differences between different types of divine beasts.

The difference lay in their 'divine ability'.

Some divine beasts had natural abilities that allowed them to launch certain types of spiritual attacks, while others had special material attacks... for example, the Heaven Devouring Beast and the Ba-Serpent both had a type of 'Devour' ability. But if the opponent was able to resist the strength of the 'Devour' ability, they would be fine.

But Bebe was different. His 'Godeater' ability, the natural ability to devour divine sparks, was definitely an extremely, freakishly powerful type of ability.

The more freakishly powerful a divine ability was, the rarer that type of divine beast would be in number!

"Loysius trains in the Laws of Life. The four Edicts are all very hard to deal with. Loysius truly is frightening," the six Fiends all sighed and said a few words, and then they left the main hall. However, before leaving, one of the Fiends collected the enormous corpse.

“The corpse of a Highgod-level divine beast is worth money as well. Can’t let it go to waste.” The Fiend laughed as he collected the enormous corpse and put it into his interspatial ring.

After the six Fiends left.

Linley’s group of four finally exited the room.

“Paaagh!” Bebe was somewhat unhappy. “I wanted to collect that body. I didn’t expect that Fiend took it away.”

Certain body parts of divine beasts were extremely good components for making certain culinary delicacies. The corpse of a Highgod-level divine beast was very rare as well. The parts of such an enormous corpse could be sold off for hundreds of thousands of inkstones, or nearly a million. This was a small fortune.”

“You were thinking about that?” Linley didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. “Let’s go. Back to the metallic lifeform.”

Their rewards on this trip had been quite massive. The most valuable asset they had acquired was actually that Deathgod Golem, as well as the corpse of the black-robed guard. The black-robed guard himself had a divine spark in his corpse, and the interspatial ring he had contained massive wealth as well.

“Can you... make a trip with me into the castle to take a look?” Regina forced the words out.

Linley’s team couldn’t help but be startled.

“I, I just want to take a look and see if there are any gold-robed guards left.” Regina felt rather embarrassed as well. After all, this was as good as asking Linley’s team to head back into danger. Although... logically speaking, Linley’s team, alongside Regina, shouldn’t have any problems in dealing with a gold-robed guard.

But who knew how many gold-robed guards they would run into, if they did run into any?

Delia and Bebe looked at Linley, waiting for Linley’s decision. Linley paused for a moment, then looked at Regina and said, “Regina, we can’t possibly run all

over the castle with you. How about this. We're still going to leave the castle, but we can take a bit more of a roundabout route to see if we can run into any gold-robed guards. If we do, we'll help out, but if we don't, then there's nothing for it."

"Thank you," Regina said hurriedly.

She knew that her request was a bit excessive. For Linley to be willing to agree to do this much was already very good of him.

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Regina all headed out towards the upper layers of Moon Lake Castle. They returned to the third, second, and first floors, then left Moon Lake Castle through the windows. Regina truly hoped they would encounter some gold-robed guards.

However, currently Moon Lake Castle truly didn't have a single gold-robed guard left.

In the air above the clear and crystalline reflections of Moon Lake, the poisonous red fog had long since dissipated and disappeared. Right now, there were five Fiend trial participants seated cross-legged in the air above Moon Lake.

"Someone is coming out."

The five saw Linley's team fly out and immediately went forward to greet them.

"Hey, what are you guys doing?" Linley frowned and said calmly. Linley had already been ambushed within Moon Lake Castle. Naturally, he wouldn't be overconfident.

One of the five spoke. "I want to know, do the four of you have any spare moon rings? We can buy them off of you."

"I still want one for myself." Regina snorted.

The five, upon hearing this, were somewhat disappointed. They could tell that Linley's team simply didn't have enough moon rings.

"The five of you, no need to wait here outside. There shouldn't be anyone else left in the castle," Linley said. When they came out, they had searched

everywhere in the fourth through first floors, giving all of the major locations a glance. If someone was there, they would have discovered them long ago.

Linley's team was already one of the last ones to come out.

After speaking, Linley's group of four flew directly towards the metallic lifeform. Soon, Linley's group reached the metallic lifeform, hovering there in mid-air. Through the translucent metal of the creature, they were able to dimly make out the sparse number of human figures within.

"So few people." Linley sighed to himself, then entered the metallic creature.

Within the corridor inside the metallic creature, the silver-haired elder saw Linley's group and laughed, "Congratulations for surviving and returning."

"You made it back alive? Congratulations."

As soon as Linley had entered the rear cabins of the metallic creature, he swept the area with his gaze. This rear cabin of the metallic creature had many seats, more than enough to seat a thousand. However, there were far, far too many empty seats, with filled seats so rare. "A thousand came. Not even a hundred are left alive!"

Glancing at the nearby Delia and Bebe, Linley felt a surge of rejoicing in his heart as well. At least his wife and his brother had survived. "That silver-haired elder was right. This is indeed worth celebrating."



## Highest Bidder Takes It

Infernal Realm. Nightblaze Prefecture.

A mountain range without any life whatsoever. The stones of the mountain were charred black, and there was some decayed wild grass as well.

Within this mountain range, there was a lake that was dozens of kilometers in circumference. The lake water was rancid, and it emanated a deathly aura as well. Some white skeletons were floating on the top of the lake. This mountain range was a forbidden area!

Even Fiends didn't dare to go near this place.

"Drip, drip..." The deathly lake water began to bubble.

"BOOM!"

Suddenly, the massive surface of the lake was suddenly pulled apart, and the lake waters naturally pulled open, revealing a corridor that was dozens of meters wide which led straight into the depths. Nearly a hundred figures appeared from the depths of the lake. Aside from the leader, who wore a gray robe, the others all wore black robes.

Nearly a hundred people stood there in the air above the lake.

The gray-robed leader had pitch-black hair, but the most eye-catching part of him was still his two eyebrows, which drooped all the way down to his chest. If Loysius had been here and seen this gray-robed man, he definitely would have been shocked. Because this gray-robed man looked exactly like the master of Moon Lake Castle.

"BASTARD!" The muscles around the gray-robed man's eyes were twitching. He was currently at the edges of an absolute explosion of rage.

The gray-robed man growled, "It seems that I, Wyrnessin, have been hidden from the world for too long. Those people have forgotten my name. They

actually destroyed my divine clone! I told them... that I would make them regret it!" The gray-robed man's heart was filled with boundless rage.

He had two mighty divine clones.

He had first developed his divine clone of Death, while his original body was that of a divine clone of Darkness. In terms of power, his accomplishments in the Edicts of Death had far surpassed his accomplishments in the Laws of Darkness. Despite that, given the power of his divine Darkness clone as well as the many guards he had, he shouldn't have had any problems.

But who would have imagined that...

One of his bodies had been destroyed.

"Kill them, kill them all!" The gray-robed man's heart was filled with murderous thoughts.

He only had two bodies to begin with. Both of them represented a life. Losing a divine clone... of course he would be furious.

"Master, where shall we go?" a black-robed man behind him said respectfully.

"My Moon Lake Castle is close to Royalwing City! Based on the Fiend Castle's rules for choosing Fiend trial assignments, they would definitely select nearer locations," the gray-robed man said in a low voice. "Those Fiends have most likely boarded the metallic lifeform and begun to head back to Royalwing City."

"We will first go to Royalwing City!" the gray-robed man said coldly.

"Yes, Master (Lord)!"

The nearly-hundred black-robed men behind him simultaneously called out, with the only difference being in their manner of address.

"Hmph, no matter what, they'll have to return to Royalwing City! We'll stop them outside Royalwing City." The gray-robed man immediately looked at one black-robed man, whose body suddenly vanished. At the same time, a sinuous metallic creature appeared in mid-air. The gray-robed man and the nearly-hundred black-robed men entered the metallic lifeform.

"Whoosh!"

The metallic lifeform split through the air, making haste towards Royalwing City.

In terms of speed, this metallic lifeform's speed was far faster than the one that Linley's group was on.

Not too far away from Moon Lake, the metallic lifeform Linley was in was currently hovering in mid-air.

The silver-haired elder flew back to the metallic creature and immediately instructed, "There's nobody else inside. Head out!" Immediately, the metallic lifeform transformed into a blur, disappearing into the distant horizons.

Within the metallic lifeform, the silver-haired elder entered the front cabins, saying in a sonorous voice while looking at everyone, "Everyone, stand up for now and gather at the center of the walkway."

"Stand up?"

Although puzzled, Linley and the others all stood up. The nearly hundred survivors in the rear cabins all gathered at the center of the walkway. Suddenly... the metallic creature shrank in size by a large margin, both in length and in width. The seating arrangements changed so that only a hundred appeared.

When they had arrived, they had fifty rows of twenty seats each.

Now, they had twenty rows of five seats each. The body was much smaller.

"There's very few people here right now. No need for the metallic lifeform to be so large," the silver-haired elder said calmly. After speaking, he left the rear cabin and returned to the front cabin.

Currently, there were only a hundred seats, causing the people in the rear cabins to be fairly close to each other now.

"Heading back."

Linley looked out from the translucent metallic window of the metallic creature, feeling relaxed.

"Boss, when we return to Royalwing City and turn in the moon rings at the Fiend Castle, we will become Fiends," Bebe chortled as he looked at Linley and

spoke. "By then, we'll be able to wear Fiend medallions. Haha, at least when we enter the city, we won't have to stand in line to pay the fees any longer."

"Pay the city entrance fees?"

Linley and Delia were speechless when they heard this. To them, what was a single inkstone these days?

"Who here has moon rings? If anyone has moon rings, I'm willing to pay a price to buy them," suddenly, a voice rang out from the rear cabin. This voice instantly caused everyone in the rear cabin to look over. The speaker was a soft, sinister looking, handsome man.

"Pay a price to buy them?" Linley was shocked. "As bold and audacious as this? The staff members of the Fiend Castle are in the front cabin."

Bebe frowned. "Uh? He is speaking so loudly. If that silver-haired old man hears it, won't that be terrible?"

Regina's eyes were shining. She was looking at the people nearby. Upon hearing Bebe's words, she lowered her voice and explained, "Bebe, the only thing that matters in the Fiend trials is whether or not you have the required item. They don't care how you acquired it. Whether it was by theft or by purchasing, as long as you can turn in a moon ring, that'll be enough."

Hearing this, Linley's group now understood.

"The reason the Fiend Castle does this is to encourage internecine strife," Linley mused to himself.

Only, this was what the Infernal Realm was like to begin with. Slaughter and battle was the main purpose of this place.

"If you want to buy it, haha... I do have an extra moon ring." Suddenly, in the rear cabin, a voice rang out. This voice caused Regina and some others to immediately grow excited, and they hurriedly looked over.

The person who had an extra moon ring was an extremely muscular bearded man who was just 1.2 or 1.3 meters tall.

"Dwarf?" Linley raised an eyebrow.

"What price?" a woman with long golden hair asked.

“My asking price isn’t too high. A million inkstones. If you want it, pay up,” the muscular dwarf said directly.

“A million?” Some people immediately exhaled in shock.

To a Highgod, perhaps a million inkstones wasn’t much. But to a God, a million inkstones was an extravagant sum. Even for the likes of Linley’s group, when they had sold off that Highgod artifact, they had only received 750,000 inkstones.

But how would an ordinary God acquire a Highgod artifact?

Only after one battle and plundering after another would one be able to amass a fortune in excess of a million inkstones.

“Too expensive.” Regina frowned. She didn’t have enough wealth to purchase it.

“I’ll take it.” Immediately, that soft-looking, handsome man spoke out.

Although nearly a hundred had survived, there were still twenty or thirty who hadn’t acquired moon rings. The others, upon hearing someone was offering to buy it, immediately grew frantic.

“I’ll pay 1.1 million inkstones,” some people hurriedly called out.

“I offered to pay first,” the handsome man said frantically.

The muscular dwarf said, “I already said the price. One million inkstones exactly. Here you go. Give me a million inkstones.” The muscular dwarf was very straightforward. He immediately carried out the transaction with the handsome man. The others couldn’t help but feel disappointed.

Regina let out a sigh.

It wasn’t that she wasn’t willing to pay; she simply didn’t have the money.

“Who else has moon rings?” someone called out loudly from the rear cabins.

At this moment, a white-robed middle-aged man laughed calmly. “I’ll set the same price as that short gentleman. A million inkstones. Whoever wants a moon ring, give me a million inkstones and I will give you a moon ring.”

“There’s more?” Regina couldn’t help but to look over, but she didn’t have

enough money.

“Swish!” Instantly, several figures immediately charged over.

“Here you go.” A jade-haired woman immediately shoved an azurite cube that was ten centimeters on each side in the hand of that white-robed middle-aged man.

“Sell it to me,” some others were calling out. “We’ll give you a million inkstones also!”

“I already gave him a million inkstones. This moon ring is mine,” the jade-haired woman said hurriedly, while at the same time, she stared at the white-robed man. She was worried that the white-robed man was lying. However, she believed that he probably wasn’t.

The white-robed man smiled as he accepted the million inkstones, and with a flip of his hand, handed a moon ring over to the jade-haired woman. “All yours.”

The jade-haired woman was overjoyed. Accepting the moon ring, she returned to her own seat.

The others were very disappointed.

The white-robed man only smiled. “Don’t fight. As long as you have enough money, I’ll be able to sell enough moon rings.” With a flip of his hand, the white-robed man produced five more moon rings in his palm.

This scene caused everyone to be stunned.

“Where did this guy get so many moon rings?” Everyone in the rear cabins stared at the white-robed man.

Immediately, some people handed over a million inkstones, and all of them received a moon ring.

The white-robed man continued smiling. “If anyone else wants a moon ring, please come over. I have more.” As he smiled towards the onlookers, the entire rear cabin immediately fell silent.

Only those with enough money could buy it.

Although over twenty people had failed to acquire moon rings, only six of them had more than a million inkstones. The others didn't have enough money to buy them.

Regina suddenly stood up. Laughing, she said, "Sir, please lower the price for the moon ring just a little bit. A million inkstones is simply too much. The moon rings are only useful to us. To others, it is nothing but an interspatial ring."

Interspatial rings were worthless. Not even worth a single inkstone.

"Right." Instantly, many people also begun to clamor. "Why don't you lower the price, like maybe five hundred thousand inkstones? What do you say? I think there will still be quite a few who will buy from you."

"Right. Five hundred thousand inkstones," Regina also said. Regina's own assets were only around eight hundred thousand inkstones.

"You can't do that." The people who had just bought moon rings found it unfair. "We paid a million inkstones to buy it."

The white-robed man laughed calmly. "I already said, a million! If you don't have enough inkstones, I'd rather not sell than lower the price." After finishing his words, the white-robed man fell silent.

Regina's face couldn't help but change.

"Regina, how much do you have on you?" Delia suddenly spoke out.

Regina couldn't help but look at Linley's group. Actually, just then, Linley's group had been secretly chatting through using their divine sense. On this trip, Linley's group had made some enormous gains. The Deathgod Golem alone was worth a hundred million inkstones. The black-robed guard's wealth in his interspatial ring was an astonishing figure as well.

"I... still lack two hundred thousand," Regina said with a hint of eagerness.

Bebe chortled, then with a flip of his hand, retrieved two azurites. "Right, here you go!"

Seeing this, Regina couldn't help but feel excited. "Thank you!" She immediately accepted it, then ran over to the white-robed man.

Outside Royalwing City, the gray-robed man was seated in the meditative

position in a patch of grass, with dozens of experts next to him.

“Master, a metallic creature of the Fiend Castle is flying over. It is coming from the direction of Moon Lake Castle.” A voice rang out in the mind of the gray-robed man, who immediately opened his eyes. He growled, “Come with me.” Immediately, he led the dozens of figures flying into the sky.

A few dozen kilometers outside of Royalwing City.

The metallic creature that Linley was seated in was flying at high speed towards Royalwing City. Linley’s group was very happy. After all, they were able to see the distant Royalwing City grow closer from outside the translucent window.

“We’re finally arriving.” Linley’s group was all smiles.

Suddenly...

“Boom!” The entire metallic lifeform shuddered violently, and then with a ‘BANG!’ sound, the entire metallic creature exploded into countless shards of metal. The Fiends within the metallic lifeform, caught completely off guard, immediately controlled their bodies to float in midair.

Linley’s group was hovering in midair as well, but as they stared at their surroundings, their faces turned white.

In the area around Linley’s entire group, there were nearly a hundred black-robed men standing in mid-air. These black-robed men had completely surrounded everyone in Linley’s group, without anyone being able to flee. Every single black-robed man emanated an absolutely astonishing aura.

“Highgods. All Highgods!”

The faces of everyone present changed, Linley included!



## Wild Revenge

The ten Fiends who had been lucky enough to survive as well as the nearly hundred Fiend trial participants were all in a state of shock. They were surrounded by a large group of Highgods who were staring at them as if they were corpses. The hearts of everyone present shook.

“Why is this happening?” Linley didn’t dare to believe what he was seeing.

They were just about to arrive at Royalwing City and become Fiends, but at the final, critical juncture, they were waylaid by a group of Highgods.

“What are you doing?” The strongest of the experts in Linley’s group, Loysius, stared at the surrounding people, frowning as he spoke. Although Loysius wasn’t confident in his ability to battle against so many Highgods, he was confident in his ability to escape.

“What are we doing?” One of them, a black-robed man snickered.

Suddenly...

A number of black-robed figures voluntarily moved aside, creating a corridor in the air. A gray-robed figure flew out.

“Master (Lord)!” The black-robed men all bowed respectfully.

But the gray-robed man just stared at Loysius, his eyes filled with a boundless, baleful look, as though he wanted to eat Loysius alive.

“You... you are!!!” Loysius and the others all stared in shock at the gray-robed man. The gray-robed man’s appearance looked absolutely identical to that of the master of the castle. At this moment, Loysius and the other Fiends who had seen the appearance of that master of the castle were all stunned.

They all thought of a possibility!

“Can he be...?” The master of the castle who had been killed was just a divine

clone!

The gray-robed man's face was cold and grim, and a hint of a cruel smile played at the corner of his lips. His gaze swept past Loysius and the others, but in the end landed upon Loysius once more. His other divine clone was destroyed by this Loysius.

The one who he hated the most was this Loysius as well.

"Who are you!" A shout roared out, and the silver-haired elder flew to the front, staring angrily at the gray-robed man. "This was the metallic creature of our Fiend Castle. You dare to destroy it? And it seems you want to attack? You are being rather too arrogant!"

"Fiend Castle?"

The gray-robed man lifted an eyebrow, turning to look at him. "What of it? I don't believe that the true experts at the headquarters of your Fiend Castle will come looking for me, just because I killed your group. In addition... the relationship between the powerful Seven Star Fiends and those of you in the Fiend Castle is nothing more than a working relationship. They won't obey your orders."

The silver-haired elder was stunned.

"You ask me who I am?" The gray-robed man's jaw shifted slightly as he looked disdainfully at the silver-haired elder. "Then I'll tell you. My name is Wyrnessin! Have you heard my name before?"

"Wyrnessin?"

The silver-haired elder frowned slightly.

"Wyrnessin!" Loysius and the others all had the same thought. Indeed, this gray-robed man was the master of the castle. Or, precisely speaking, the other divine clone.

"Him!"

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Regina were all shocked and suddenly understood. When the black dragon had been killed at the castle, he had shouted loudly that he was Wyrnessin. "No wonder he came for revenge." Linley was secretly in

dread now. “No wonder, before that castle lord was killed, he said that the one who killed him would regret it. Before dying, the castle lord had said his name... but it seems as though everyone has forgotten who he is.”

Linley could tell.

Perhaps Wyrnessin’s name was once very famous, but nobody present knew it.

“Ugh...” Wyrnessin let out a low sigh. “It seems I truly have been hidden away for too long. Even the staff members of the Fiend Castle have forgotten me.”

Wyrnessin himself just stood there in mid-air, but while chatting, he naturally exuded a sort of strength that caused everyone, Loysius included, to feel terrified. Everyone understood... this was an exceedingly powerful expert!

As Wyrnessin was sighing, Loysius and his third brother were chatting with divine sense.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, a sonic boom appeared and two shadows suddenly flew towards the north.

Wyrnessin was standing south of them. Loysius and his brother didn’t dare flee in that direction, so they chose to flee towards the north.

“Hmph!” Wyrnessin let out a cold sneer.

The twenty-plus black-robed men who were standing to the north sent out palm strikes with their right hands almost simultaneously. Their united blows suddenly filled the air in front of those twenty-plus black-robed men with a black energy, immediately forming an enormous black ‘web’ that swept towards Loysius and his brother.

The spreading of this giant web caused Loysius and his brother to immediately retreat in terror.

“Sou!” At this moment, Wyrnessin moved as well, suddenly appearing by Loysius’ side. Loysius, with a savage laugh, chopped over with a back-handed stroke from his light blue scimitar, but Wyrnessin just flicked a single finger, tapping the scimitar.

“Clang!”

A clear metallic sound rang out.

“Aaaah!” Loysius actually lost his grip on his light blue scimitar. The scimitar fell downwards, while Loysius himself held his head in agony, emitting an agonized scream.

“Big Bro!” The muscular, blue-haired man called frantically, but Loysius didn’t seem to hear him. He continued to spasm there in mid-air, while at the same time holding his head and screaming in absolute agony.

“Big Bro, what is it? What’s going on?!” The muscular, blue-haired man was absolutely besides himself.

“Stop!” Wyrnessin said calmly.

Loysius’ agonized screams suddenly halted, and he returned to his senses. He stared in terror at Wyrnessin. “You... you have a Spiritleech?”

“Spiritleech?” Hearing this title, the faces of the muscular man and the other Fiends turned absolutely white. The term ‘Spiritleech’ was something that experienced people would occasionally hear of. Even in Blacksand Castle, the ‘Spiritleech’, a forbidden item, was rarely available for purchase.

Even if it was available, the price would be absolutely staggering.

Wyrnessin chuckled. “Right. I spent a good amount of effort to create this Spiritleech.”

“You, you made it?” Quite a few people present were stunned.

There were perhaps many, many Highgods who had trained in the Edicts of Death. However, those capable of creating a Spiritleech were extremely rare. In the entire Infernal Realm, there were 108 Asuras, but it would be hard to say if there were 108 people capable of creating a Spiritleech.

“Did you think I would let you die so easily?” Wyrnessin snickered. “You should feel proud that I’m wasting a Spiritleech on you.”

“Proud?” Loysius’ entire body was shaking. When he thought about the terrifying effects of the Spiritleech and about the pain he had just been in, beads of sweat began to appear on Loysius’ head.

“Bang!” Gritting his teeth, Loysius attempted to smash his own head in and commit suicide!

But before his hand touched his forehead, Loysius once more began to scream in agony. “Aaaaaah!” Holding his head, his entire body spasmed, a savage look on his face. Moments later, Loysius stopped screaming, his face ashen as though he were an invalid. He stared in terror at Wyrnessin.

“I told you!” Wyrnessin, right now, was like a Sovereign, standing far above them and holding their lives and deaths in his hands. He stared down at Loysius. “I would make you regret it!”

Everyone’s hearts shuddered in terror.

He was able to create a Spiritleech. This meant that this Wyrnessin had already reached an astonishing level of attainment in the Edicts of Death.

“Haha.” Wyrnessin suddenly let began to laugh like a madman, the laughter causing everyone, including Linley’s group, to feel terrified. Wyrnessin’s gaze swept across the other Fiends. “Everyone involved in this matter will die!”

Those Fiends as well as the nearly hundred surviving Fiend trial participants as well as the staff members of the Fiend Castle were all terrified.

“Boss,” Bebe said with his divine sense.

“Watch to see how things develop. At the last moment, we’ll have to flee.” Linley didn’t know what should be done either.

Even someone as mighty as Loysius wasn’t able to resist Wyrnessin at all. Although Linley had never heard of a Spiritleech, from the discussion between the two as well as the expressions on Loysius’ face, he could tell that this ‘Spiritleech’ was definitely no ordinary item.

“Wyrnessin, you, you can’t!” the silver-haired elder said hurriedly. “Royalwing City is right there, you, you can’t...”

“Royalwing City is over there? I’m not killing anyone within Royalwing City! What have I to fear?” Wyrnessin chuckled, then swept his icy gaze across Linley’s group. “So what if I kill a few little people like you?”

Linley was currently thinking at high speed.

“No. We have to live.” Linley glanced at the nearby Delia and Bebe. “No other choices. We’ll have to flee. When nearly a hundred of us flee, we can’t all be caught. Moreover, we are very close to Royalwing City. We might be able to make it into the city.” Linley continued to calculate their chances.

“I can’t die!” “I don’t want to die!”

The other Fiends and Fiend trial participants didn’t want to die either. They were all thinking frantically.

“Brothers, let’s all flee!” Suddenly, a divine sense rang out in the minds of every person present.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe, upon hearing this, couldn’t help but decide to move.

“Westwards. Hurry!” Linley sent with his divine sense.

In that moment, more than half of the hundred surrounded people began to flee in separate directions.

“Boom!” In the area around them, all of the black-robed men simultaneously swept out with their right palms. Just like last time, a dense layer of black energy came out from every black-robed figure. If one took a close look, the black-robed figures had complicated magical runes on their bodies or robes. All the black-robed men were joining forces...

Every single direction was completely locked down.

A heaven-encompassing net!

Linley and the others had nowhere to flee. “Aaah!” Those who had moved the fastest and had run into the black web seemed to have been struck by a surge of powerful energy that knocked them back.

Linley and the others once more returned to their original position.

“Flee?” Wyrnessin looked disdainfully at them. “If I were to let a group of little fellows like you flee, then I, Wyrnessin, wouldn’t have face to stay in the Infernal Realm any longer.” Wyrnessin glanced disdainfully at the silver-haired elder, then said, “However, I can give you a chance. A chance not to die.”

Linley and the others couldn’t help but to look at Wyrnessin.

“It is very simple.” Wyrnessin pointed at Linley’s side. “In your group, one Highgod can live, and one God can live!” Wyrnessin’s smile was so bright. “Don’t say that I didn’t give you a chance!”

Linley’s group was completely stunned, but then, right away, all of them looked warily at each other.

“Linley, what should we do?” Delia said with her divine sense.

Linley maintained his silence, his eyes filled with worry.

What should they do? What could he do?

“Slash!”

Suddenly, someone attacked. Instantly, the 'thread' tying them together on the same side was broken.

“Don’t piss me off!” Linley roared towards the others, brandishing with his adamantite heavy sword.

Wyrnessin bellowed, his long eyebrows dancing in the air, “I won’t kill the final survivors. Haha, kill, kill!” Wyrnessin’s eyes were filled with wild savagery.

Right now, Wyrnessin was venting his anger.

His divine clone was destroyed. Thus, he would make sure that everyone involved would be doomed!

“Not die?”

Wyrnessin said to himself. “First, give you some hope. After the final two survivors come out, I will make you suffer the most agonizing torment. I won’t kill you. However, I am capable of tormenting you until you commit suicide!” Whenever Wyrnessin thought of the two people who would be ‘survivors’, and yet would face such a terrifying outcome, he couldn’t help but feel excited and eager. “I told you. I will make you all regret it,” Wyrnessin said sinisterly to himself.

Since he was going to take revenge, how would Wyrnessin let any of them flee?

“Hm?” Wyrnessin suddenly narrowed his eyes.

He saw that all of a sudden that Loysius fell downwards at high speed, this sudden drop causing the surrounding black-robed figures to be unable to block him.

“Fleeing?” Wyrnessin immediately chased afterwards.

“Aaaah!” Loysius, in mid-air, once more let out an agonized cry, but only one of his divine clones was screaming. The other divine clone of Loysius actually continued to fly downwards at high speed. However... Wyrnessin appeared in front of it.

“You want to run?” Wyrnessin looked at him disdainfully. “Did you think that I didn’t know you had a divine clone?”



## Penitent Flames

Seeing Wyrnessin suddenly appear in front of him, Loysius' heart shook.

"I'm finished!" Loysius couldn't help but feel some despair.

The Spiritleech planted in his soul was only in his most powerful divine Life clone. Loysius had another divine clone. But now, that clone wasn't able to flee either.

"If you don't want to die right now, then go back!" Wyrnessin barked.

Loysius knew that by retreating, he would probably die as well, but he still chose to return to the encirclement.

"Crunch!" A dagger pierced straight into the head of a God.

And then, with a flip of his hand, Bebe collected the corpse as he flew back towards Linley. Linley, Bebe, and Delia were all in one location. If others didn't attack them, they wouldn't attack others either. But once any person attacked them, Linley's team would immediately kill the enemy!

Regina was by Linley's side as well.

Only, at this sort of critical, life-and-death juncture, Linley's team didn't dare to fully trust Regina either.

Blood splattered everywhere as the slaughter continued.

"Linley." Delia looked towards Linley, who squeezed out a smile. Given the situation, and the fact that Wyrnessin had already said that only a single God would be permitted to remain living, there would definitely be casualties in Linley's group of three.

Who would die?

"I would rather die than let Delia or Bebe die." At this moment, Linley's heart was in great pain.

“Even if I die, I’ll die by your side.” Delia looked at Linley, a hint of a smile actually on her face. “I am already very satisfied to be able to be together with you.”

“What nonsense are you spewing!” Linley shouted angrily with his divine sense.

But Linley’s heart was tied up in knots. Although Delia wasn’t very talented in terms of training, all these years, she had quietly supported Linley. Her quiet attentiveness and support had imperceptibly transformed their love for each other, engraving it into each other’s souls.

In neither life nor death would they be parted.

“You won’t die.” Linley looked at Delia, while at the same time paying careful attention to the surrounding area.

That white-robed man who had sold quite a few moon rings was staring at Linley’s team. Just then, Linley’s team had already discovered that the white-robed man was indeed very strong. Ten Gods had already died by his hand.

“I urge you not to come offend us.” Wielding the adamantite heavy sword in his hand, Linley sent his divine sense.

The white-robed man hesitated as he looked at Bebe. In the end, he didn’t choose to attack.

Linley and Bebe had killed quite a few people just then as well. Linley used soul attacks, while Bebe used material attacks. They were amongst the most powerful Gods of this group as well.

“HALT!” A cold shout thundered forth from the direction of Royalwing City.

Everyone who heard this angry shout felt their head grow dizzy. They lost all perception, and only a while later did they recover. By the time Linley’s team had recovered, they saw that three figures had appeared in mid-air. Beneath the light of the Blood Sun, the shadow of the leader of those figures seemed all the more majestic and dazzling.

He wore a long golden robe, had white eyebrows, and golden pupils!

White eyebrows, golden pupils!

“Governor Royalwing, Seven Star Fiend!” Linley’s heart exulted wildly. Linley, Bebe, and Delia’s faces instantly revealed a look of utter joy.

Not just them; even the silver-haired elder who was drenched in blood from the battle but had yet to die, upon realizing who had come, let out an excited call, “Lord Governor!”

“Lord Governor?” Quite a few of the Fiend trial participants stared at the newcomer in excitement.

As a Seven Star Fiend, Royalwing was definitely one of the most powerful forces of the Infernal Realm.

“Oh, Stuart!” The gray-robed man, Wyrnessin, glanced at Governor Royalwing. “Stuart, can it be that you want to interfere in this matter?”

Linley’s group was shocked. They knew that ‘Royalwing’ was nothing more than the nickname that the Governor Royalwing had gained upon becoming a Seven Star Fiend.

As for Lord Royalwing’s real name, not many knew.

The white eyebrows of Governor Royalwing rose, and he stared at Wyrnessin with a sharp gaze. “Wyrnessin, this is a squad from the Fiend Castle, and they are very close to Royalwing City. Don’t go too far.” Governor Royalwing’s words contained a hint of anger as well.

“Stuart, my divine clone was killed. You tell me, am I justified or not in getting revenge?” Wyrnessin stared at Governor Royalwing.

Governor Royalwing frowned. “Your divine clone was destroyed? How could the likes of them have done that?”

Governor Royalwing knew exactly how powerful Wyrnessin was.

Wyrnessin hesitated momentarily, then said sourly, “I was staying in my lair, focusing on analyzing the Edicts of Death, but my divine Darkness clone was staying in Moon Lake Castle.” After all, Wyrnessin wanted to enjoy life as well. He couldn’t always spend his time in training.

“Who would have imagined that such a large number of people would suddenly attack my Moon Lake Castle.” Wyrnessin was furious.

Governor Royalwing now understood.

This was very simple. Many experts would choose to divide their divine clones up in multiple locations. That way, if one divine clone fell into grave danger, at least another would survive.

“How can I possibly not avenge such a huge enmity?” Wyrnessin said.

To these ultimate experts, their life was of course incomparably valuable. A divine clone’s destruction was equivalent to losing one of their lives. Who wouldn’t be utterly enraged? Wyrnessin had planned long ago to kill all of these Fiends and spare not a one.

Governor Royalwing was worried as well. He then looked at Wyrnessin and said slowly, “Wyrnessin, I understand how you feel. But... you are acting right outside of Royalwing City. You should at least give me, Stuart, a little face.”

Wyrnessin frowned slightly.

Both Governor Royalwing and Wyrnessin had become famous as ultimate experts eons ago in a long bygone era. They had long ago, in that era, become Seven Star Fiends!

“Stuart, can it be that you want to fight me?” Wyrnessin said in a low voice, frowning.

Right now, the thirty-plus survivors who were surrounded were watching nervously. Linley and the others knew... right now, their lives were in the hands of these two ultimate experts. Whether they lived or died would depend on the results of Governor Royalwing’s discussions with Wyrnessin.

“I don’t want to fight with you, but, you can’t go too far either,” Governor Royalwing said.

Wyrnessin understood Royalwing’s temper quite well.

“Fine. These little God-level fellows, I won’t kill them. But those four Highgods that are still surviving, I must kill them!” Wyrnessin said with certainty. “The destruction of my divine clones involved those Fiends!”

Governor Royalwing glanced over.

“Lord Governor!” the silver-haired elder said hurriedly, and the other three

Highgods looked towards Governor Royalwing with supplicating gazes.

Governor Royalwing spoke out. “Of the four surviving Highgods, that one over there is a staff member of the Fiend Castle.” Governor Royalwing pointed at the silver-haired elder. “He can’t possibly have anything to do with your death.”

Wyrnessin glanced sideways at the silver-haired elder, then nodded and said, “Fine. I can spare him.”

“Lord Governor,” the other three Highgods, Loysius included, called out repeatedly.

But Governor Royalwing didn’t pay them any mind at all. Governor Royalwing looked at Wyrnessin, sending a divine message. “It is best if you take care of this quickly. You’ve caused so much commotion, and were taking so much time...” Wyrnessin immediately understood.

Governor Royalwing wanted face as well.

“Fine!”

Wyrnessin smiled.

“Lord Governor!” Loysius, the muscular, blue-haired man, and a gold-haired Fiend immediately called out in high voices.

“You killed one of my divine clones. Hmph!” Wyrnessin’s eyes suddenly turned white, and a translucent ripple spread out, immediately shooting towards the muscular blue-haired man, the gold-haired Fiend, and one of Loysius’ divine clones, invading their bodies.

“Ah!” Desolate screams were ripped forth from the three.

At the same time, a translucent flame swirled above the heads of the three, and then the three fell down from the skies, dead!

“Penitent Flames?” Governor Royalwing’s eyes lit up. “This Wyrnessin has become much more powerful than he had previously been.”

“So powerful.” Seeing this, the nearly thirty lucky survivors were all shocked. Highgod Fiends had been killed without any ability to fight back by this Wyrnessin, and just then, that formless attack that had created translucent flames was something they had never even heard of.

Right now, the only surviving Fiend was Loysius. This was the Loysius' divine clone that had suffered the 'Spiritleech'.

His other divine clone had been killed.

"Penitent Flames?" Loysius stared in terror towards Wyrnessin. "The legendary Penitent Flames?" Loysius now fully understood how great the difference was between him and Wyrnessin.

"You... why haven't you gone to challenge an Asura yet?" Loysius said.

Linley had a thought. "Challenge an Asura?" Linley knew that the Infernal Realm had, in total, 108 prefectures, and also 108 Asuras! The Lord Prefect of every single prefecture was an Asura! In the Infernal Realm, 'Asura' was a title given only to the mightiest of experts, and there was only one way to obtain it.

Challenging for it!

But not just anyone had the right to challenge an Asura. The challenger had to first become a Seven Star Fiend!

Upon becoming a mighty Seven Star Fiend, one had the right to challenge an Asura. If the challenge was successful, the previous Asura would lose the title of 'Asura', and the challenger would receive the title of 'Asura'. Thus, there would forever be only 108 Asuras in the Infernal Realm.

"Challenge an Asura?" Wyrnessin glanced at him sideways. "First of all, I'm not too interested in that."

"Secondly, do you think that just because I am able to use the 'Penitent Flames' that I will be able to defeat an Asura?" Wyrnessin snickered. "If we were still in the era of when I first arrived in the Infernal Realm, perhaps. But countless years have passed. After so many challenges, every single Asura of our era is extremely hard to deal with."

Wyrnessin glanced towards Governor Royalwing as well.

Governor Royalwing nodded slightly, as though he shared the same thoughts.

They were both Seven Star Fiends, and they had reached the level of Seven Star Fiends countless years ago. But they didn't dare to go challenge the Asuras! Because if their challenge was to fail, then generally speaking, the result would

be death!

“Little fellows, count your blessings.” Wyrnessin glanced at the nearly thirty surviving Gods.

Wyrnessin didn't have too much of an urge to kill Linley and these others, because he too knew that the death of his divine clone didn't have much to do with these Gods. Since Governor Royalwing had come in person, he had to give Governor Royalwing some face.

“Everyone, leave now,” Governor Royalwing said.

Immediately, under the leadership of the silver-haired elder, the nearly thirty lucky God-level survivors immediately flew towards the direction of Royalwing City.

Moments later...

In mid-air, the only figures left were Wyrnessin's subordinates, Loysius, and the three people on Governor Royalwing's side.

“Hmph, what are you looking at? You want to go back to Royalwing City as well? Haha, in your dreams!” Wyrnessin looked at Loysius, who ignored him silently. But then, Loysius suddenly began to spasm, shrieking in agony while clutching his head.

Governor Royalwing's eyebrows lifted up.

“It is a Spiritleech,” Wyrnessin said unconcernedly.

Governor Royalwing was slightly startled, and he let out a surprised breath. “Wyrnessin, you were able to make a Spiritleech? Although it isn't very effective against experts on our level, this thing is astonishingly valuable.” Spiritleeches weren't of great use against the likes of Governor Royalwing.

However, in the entirety of the Infernal Realm, how many people were capable of being on their level?

“If you want one, you can come to my place to buy one. The price that I'll give you will be 10% lower than the price at Blacksand Castle,” Wyrnessin said.

Governor Royalwing couldn't help but grin.

“Stuart, I’ll be leaving now,” Wyrnessin informed him.

Governor Royalwing nodded slightly.

Wyrnessin then stared once more at that Loysius. “Kid, I told you. You will regret it... very, very much.” And then, he led Loysius and his forces into the metallic lifeform and left at high speed.”

“That young fellow has fallen into Wyrnessin’s clutches. He’s in for a tragedy.” Governor Royalwing let out a sigh.

Seven Laws, Four Edicts. Amongst these, the most sinister and the one most capable of tormenting others was the Edicts of Death. And in turn, experts on the level of Wyrnessin were capable of truly terrifying tricks.

"We finally made it back to Royalwing City alive." Linley, Delia, and Bebe stood on the streets of Royalwing City, momentarily not sure whether they should laugh or to cry. This sort of fluctuation between life and death truly made one's heart tremble.

"Linley, this time, I truly was scared to death." Delia revealed a smile at this moment.

Bebe pursed his lips. "That old man Wyrnessin really went too far. But, alas, it seems he's really powerful. Grandpa Beirut isn't here either. If he was here, everything would be fine."

Linley took Delia by the hand. "Let's go. We'll go to the Fiend Castle!" Turning in the moon rings would make Linley and the others One Star Fiends.

Immediately, Linley, Bebe, and Delia headed straight towards the Fiend Castle.



## Inventory Checking

In the main hall of the first floor of the Fiend Castle, quite a few people were gathered, amongst which were Linley's team.

"Miss Yuna!" Bebe stood in front of the counter, laughing as he greeted that female employee, Yuna.

Yuna looked towards Bebe with some surprise and pleasure, as well as towards Linley and Delia who were behind him. "Linley, I was just sighing about how few people survived in your group. I didn't expect that the three of you all survived and made it back. Congratulations, truly."

"We were fairly lucky." Whenever Linley thought about what had happened outside of Royalwing City, he still felt a sense of fear.

When he had been facing Wyrnessin, Linley discovered that he didn't have any ability to resist at all. Their difference in power was simply too great.

"Miss Yuna, we've been here for a long time now. When will we have the chance to turn in the proof that we accomplished the trials?" Bebe said rather frantically. Linley's group had been waiting quite some time here on the first floor. Yuna laughed as she said, "Don't be impatient. You are already Fiends now. It isn't as simple as just giving you a Fiend medallion. There's a process for this."

A while later...

"The people who succeeded in the Fiend trials in Moon Lake Castle, up to the second floor!" Suddenly, a muscular man with short golden hair came down the stairway from the second floor of the Fiend Castle.

"Hurry on up," Yuna said with a laugh.

"Miss Yuna, we'll head up now, then." Bebe chortled.

Immediately, Linley's group of twenty-plus people all stepped onto the

stairway leading towards the second level of the Fiend Castle. The main hall of this second level was much smaller than the main hall of the first floor, and there were many rooms here as well. Linley's group was led by that muscular man with short golden hair to a black room.

Within the black room, there were three people seated.

"All of you, step forward one at a time and turn in the moon rings, as well as the Fiend seal," one of them, a black-robed middle-aged man, said clearly.

Immediately, one after another stepped forward to turn in the moon rings and begin the process of becoming Fiends. But very clearly... the procedures were quite complicated. Fortunately, the black-robed man was fairly fast, and he was able to process each person in just a few minutes.

"Next!" the black-robed man said.

It was Linley's turn.

Linley immediately handed his 'moon ring' as well as the 'Fiend seal' over.

"Name," the black-robed man said.

"Linley," Linley said.

And then, Linley felt his entire body tremble. So the black-robed man had actually summoned his Godrealm, using it to hold Linley down while shutting out the outsiders.

"I have to get an imprint of your soul's aura." The black-robed man withdrew a green, fingernail-sized bead with a flip of his hand, then put the green bead next to Linley. At a visible rate, the green bead quickly began to transform to a gray color.

Moments later, the entire bead had turned gray.

"Soul aura? What is this?" Linley asked curiously.

The black-robed elder glanced at him, then said calmly, "This is known as a 'soul reflecting stone'. It is capable of absorbing an imprint of a soul's aura. All experts have different soul auras. As long as we have this 'soul reflecting stone' with your soul aura, we will be able to verify your identity."

Linley couldn't help but feel astonished.

So there was an item such as this in the world.

However, it made sense. When he was in the Yulan continent, some alchemists were capable of creating items that astonished Linley. In the Infernal Realm, it only made sense that many complicated items existed.

"This is your Fiend medallion, while this is your secondary Fiend medallion. Bind them both with blood," the black-robed man instructed.

Seeing the Fiend medallion, Linley's eyes couldn't help but light up. This was the proof that he was now a Fiend.

"Secondary Fiend medallion?" Linley was somewhat surprised. This so-called 'secondary' Fiend medallion was actually a blue medallion, but this blue medallion was something that Linley had never seen Fiends wear before.

The black-robed man laughed calmly, "The secondary Fiend medallion is kept at our Fiend Castle. Once your secondary Fiend medallion becomes an object with no owner, we will know that you are dead."

Linley now understood.

This was only a toy used to judge if someone was still alive or not.

He immediately bound them with blood, then retrieved the Fiend medallion, pinning it to his chest in accordance with requirements. Linley directly fused this 'Fiend medallion' with his 'Pulseguard Armor'. After all, his clothes were nothing more than a variant of his Pulseguard Armor.

Outside the Fiend Castle.

"Linley, in the future, will you remain at Royalwing City?" Regina asked Linley. "I owe you two hundred thousand inkstones. In a while, I'll pay you back." Regina didn't like owing others money.

"No need. We'll be leaving Royalwing City soon," Linley said directly.

"Leaving? Where are you going?" Regina said hurriedly. "Far away?"

Linley, Delia, and Bebe exchanged glances, then Bebe chortled towards Regina, "Regina, the three of us want to roam the Redbud Continent, and then

float across the Starmist Sea and roam this boundless Infernal Realm. You tell me, will we be going far away?”

Regina was utterly shocked.

Even many Highgods in the Infernal Realm had never visited other continents.

After all, each of the five continents of the Infernal Realm were extremely large, more than enough for them to carve out their own little world. Without a special reason, generally speaking, people wouldn't risk heading to other continents.

“Then I... but I...” Regina didn't know how she was supposed to repay the two hundred thousand inkstones.

“Heh heh, no rush. When we meet again, you can pay us back.” Bebe laughed as he spoke.

“Alright. Thank you for your help this time, truly.” Regina looked at the Fiend medallion on her chest. She couldn't help feel all the more grateful. She had become a Fiend... this was something she had dreamed about for many years.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe made their farewells to Regina, and then went to a restaurant to first enjoy a celebratory victory feast, then returned to their residence. The room fees that Linley's group had paid had been calculated by the year.

Within the courtyard of Linley's residence, the three were seated around a stone table.

“Right now, we need to have a good reckoning of our exact amount of wealth,” Bebe said excitedly. With a wave of his hand, seven interspatial rings fell to the table, emitting a clear, crisp sound as they did. These seven interspatial rings, under the light of the blood-red sun, gleamed with reflected light.

“I have some also.” Delia laughed as two more interspatial rings fell onto the stone table.

Seeing this, Linley couldn't help but laugh.

On this trip to Moon Lake Castle, at first, under the commands of the Fiends,

Linley's group had served as cannon fodder and suffered two attacks from Godslayer Arrows. Bebe had thus collected four God corpses, while Delia had collected two. Afterwards, they had engaged in multiple battles...

And not long ago, outside Royalwing City, after receiving the declaration from Wyrnessin, everyone had begun battling each other.

The nearly hundred remaining Gods had battled to the death, with only roughly thirty remaining. Linley's group alone had killed more than ten. Naturally, they had collected these corpses as well.

"Boss, you have the most," Bebe said.

With a flip of his Linley's hand, eleven interspatial rings fell to the stone table. Of these eleven interspatial rings, three of them had been acquired inside Moon Lake Castle, while the other eight had been acquired in the chaotic battle. But the most valuable of the eleven rings was... the black moon ring!

"This black moon ring's wealth is most likely greater than the others combined!" Linley sighed.

This was the moon ring of the deceased black-robed guard.

The black-robed guards were all Highgods. In addition, they were fairly elite ones. Naturally, their wealth would be significant as well.

"We've already investigated the wealth within this black moon ring. The amount of inkstones and azurites alone are worth ninety million. There are also some Golden Soul-Pearls and other usable items which have a total value of over a hundred million inkstones," Bebe said excitedly. "Right now, let's investigate the other interspatial rings."

They had investigated the ring of the black-robed guard early on.

But the other rings, aside from just two or three of them, had yet to be investigated.

"Let's begin to count our inventory." Linley and Delia were a bit eager as well.

On the table, there was a pile of interspatial rings. Linley's group divided them into three piles and began to bind them with blood, investigating the contents within. They withdrew large amounts of inkstones as well as some other

consumables.

“Good man! Whew, which God was the original owner of this interspatial ring? He has so much money!” Bebe called out in surprise.

Linley and Delia immediately raised their heads to look over.

“How much?” Linley said eagerly.

“Boss, this God’s wealth is over ten million,” Bebe immediately said. “And his interspatial ring has quite a few God sparks inside.”

Although the Gods who took part in the Fiend trials were generally all fairly powerful Gods, most of them had at most a few hundred thousand inkstones. Only a few had more than a million. As for those who had more than ten million, they were extremely rare. Linley himself had investigated four interspatial rings, but the most wealth he had discovered was just 200,000 inkstones.

“Bebe, stop counting. Keep taking inventory for the next interspatial ring.” Linley laughed.

Right at this moment, Delia let out a cry of surprise.

“What is it?” Linley and Bebe both looked over.

Delia’s face was all smiles. “Linley, guess how much the items in this interspatial ring are worth, all together?”

Bebe immediately guessed, “Ten million?”

Delia smiled and shook her head.

“Is ten million too low or too high?” Linley hurriedly asked.

“Of course it is too low. It isn’t just ten million,” Delia said.

Linley couldn’t help but be shocked. “How much is there inside?”

Delia smiled. “The inkstones and azurites in here, all combined, are worth eight hundred thousand.”

“Eight hundred thousand?” Bebe stared. “And you said it was more than ten million?”

Delia laughed. "I'm not done. Although the inkstones and azurites are only worth that much, however, this interspatial ring has..." Delia laughed and flipped her hand, revealing two black gems... divine sparks!

They could sense the aura from these divine sparks.

"Highgod sparks, and two of them?" Linley breathed in amazement.

Delia laughed and nodded. "Right. One is wind-type, while the other is darkness-type."

Linley couldn't help but be overjoyed, but then he was astonished. "Two Highgod sparks. How did a God get them?"

Delia couldn't help but tease him, "Linley, forget about him; don't we ourselves have a Highgod spark? And we've just arrived in the Infernal Realm recently, but we've already acquired the Highgod spark of that black-robed guard. So why can't others acquire them?"

"Makes sense." Linley had to accept it.

What he could do, others could also do. Only... this was a huge benefit to Linley's team.

A while later, Linley and the other two finally completed a rough inventory estimate of all of the interspatial rings. But of course, they didn't carefully look at some of the other toys. Linley's group only did a general accounting of the more easily calculated inkstones, azurites, divine sparks, and other items.

"We roughly have a total worth of 120 million inkstones! But of course, that doesn't include the four Highgod sparks we have," Linley said.

The four Highgod sparks were the one from the Yulan continent, the black-robed guard's, and the two from the interspatial ring.

"Delia." Linley looked at Delia. "I originally wanted to go buy a wind-type Highgod spark for you, but I didn't expect that we would acquire one for ourselves. You had best hurry up and fuse this one." Linley directly gave the wind-type Highgod spark to Delia.

Since Delia had embarked on a path of fusing with divine sparks, Linley would naturally let her reach the Highgod-level as soon as possible.

As for Linley and Bebe, they relied on gaining insights, which wasn't something that could be achieved in a day.

"Alright." Delia nodded slightly.

The nearby Bebe flipped through some things he hadn't paid close attention to earlier. After all, when taking inventory, they didn't carefully go through everything. For example... Linley and the other two hadn't closely reviewed any of the books.

"Boss, take a look and see what this is." Bebe was suddenly rather surprised and pleased.

Puzzled, Linley turned to look. He saw Bebe holding a thick book in his hands, and on the cover of the book was the words, 'A Brief Summary of the Profound Mysteries of the Seven Elemental Laws'.



## Escort Mission

Seeing the words on the cover, Linley couldn't help but feel startled.

A Brief Summary of the Profound Mysteries of the Seven Elemental Laws?

Linley's greatest problem right now was that he didn't know anything at all about many of the profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws. Although it was said that others weren't capable of teaching him regarding the profound mysteries, and that he had to gain insights on his own, if he at least had some general guidance, his training path wouldn't advance in a wrong direction.

"Bebe, let me look at that," Linley said hurriedly and eagerly.

"I knew Boss would want this." Bebe laughed, then tossed over the book.

Delia had fused with a divine spark, and so she didn't need to gain insights into any profound mysteries. Naturally, she didn't need to read this book either. As for Bebe... given his lazy nature, he didn't have the mental energy or discipline. As soon as Bebe saw the book, though, he understood that his Boss would definitely love it.

Holding the book, Linley immediately began to flip through and read the 'Compilation on the Elemental Laws of the Earth'.

The Laws of the Earth had in total six profound mysteries. These were the 'Essence of the Earth', 'Strength', 'Worldwalking', 'Vitality', 'Gravitational Space', and the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World'. This book had some basic introductions regarding each of the six profound mysteries, as well as the powers they held.

It even contained some information about simple ways of using them.

"The Throbbing Pulse of the World should be used like this?" Linley read on, shaking his head. "The person who wrote this book clearly only knew just a tiny bit regarding the Throbbing Pulse of the World."

As someone who had trained in the Throbbing Pulse of the World, Linley could naturally tell that the person who wrote this book either knew just very little, or was just trying to cover up how little he knew.

The so-called 'usage methods' were extremely simple and very weak ways of using the Laws.

Linley completely ignored this sort of information regarding how to apply the Laws. Linley cared more about the descriptions of the other profound mysteries of the Laws.

"So that's the case!" Linley, seeing the description of the 'Strength' profound mystery, sighed in agreement. "Originally, I thought that the Laws of the Earth included a 'Massive' type profound mystery, but it seems that's just one aspect of the 'Strength' profound mystery."

The Profound Mysteries of Strength was the highest-level physical attack type profound mystery of the Laws of the Earth, and it was very complicated.

While reading the book, Linley didn't notice the passing of time.

"So that was the Worldwalking ability." Linley sighed in praise. "Back in the past, the O'Brien Empire's 'Monolithic Sword Saint', Haydson, had already just touched upon the edges of the profound mysteries of Worldwalking."

In the past, with a single step, Haydson had been able to travel dozens of meters. Linley had been shocked greatly at the time.

Actually, this was the simplest usage of Worldwalking; it couldn't even be described as having reached a 'basic' level of mastery.

Worldwalking allowed a person to completely fuse himself into the boundless earth elemental essence of the world. It wasn't that Haydson had teleported; rather, he had merged himself into the earth elemental essence, and then moved through it to another location before reappearing.

Back then, Haydson had been too weak, and the amount of time he could remain merged with the earth elemental essence of the world was very short.

For a true expert, when the Worldwalking ability was used, one could completely disappear and remain merged with the earth elemental essence of

the world for a long time.

After finishing reading regarding the six types of profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth, Linley began to flip through the 'Compilation on the Elemental Laws of the Wind.'

The Elemental Laws of the Wind had the most types of profound mysteries, nine in total. They were the 'Essence of the Wind', 'Doppleganger', 'Sound Waves', 'Music', 'Windwalking', 'Spatial Wind', 'Dimensional', 'Fast', and 'Slow'; nine profound mysteries.

Although there were nine, when different experts used them, they would produce effects of different power.

In addition, all profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws were fuseable. Any two of them could fuse. Any three of them could fuse... and different fusions would create different types of marvelous, powerful attacks.

"So that's what the Spatial Wind is all about." Linley's eyes shone as he read.

"Dimensional. This is the most powerful physical attack type profound mystery of the Laws of the Wind." Seeing the description of the 'Dimensional' profound mysteries, he couldn't help but feel stunned.

A long time later...

"Huh?" Linley glanced at his surroundings, puzzled. "How come its dark now?"

"Boss. It's night." Bebe and Delia both began to laugh. "You've been reading for half a day."

Linley raised his head, and saw that in the sky, there was indeed a sliver of a knife-thin Violet Moon.

"Haha..." Linley couldn't help but begin to laugh as well. "This book really is good. Although reading it hasn't helped me gain any insights at all into the Elemental Laws, at least its given me a general idea." Linley understood that in the end, insights depended on one's self.

"I can't read it, I can't keep reading it," Linley said with a sigh. "I haven't even completed mastering the profound mysteries of the Laws that I have currently gained insights into. I can't be hasty."

Actually, the profound mysteries of the Laws weren't so simple.

Reading this was one thing, but if one truly wanted to attempt to gain insights in accordance with it, perhaps one would even be able to make any headway at all. For example, it might say that the 'Worldwalker' ability required one to become completely merged into the earth elemental essences of the world... but how would you do that? There was no way to use words to describe such a thing. This was a form of insight that one might have into the Laws!

The next morning, Linley's team headed to Redbud Castle.

"Before heading to the Indigo Prefecture, we at least have to gain some basic information regarding the geography of the Infernal Realm. Only then will we be able to work out a pathway." Linley currently only knew that the Infernal Realm had five enormous, virtually endless continents, as well as the Starmist Sea and the Chaotic Sea.

To get to the Indigo Prefecture of the Bloodridge Continent...

Linley only knew that they had to first leave the Redbud Continent, then pass through the vast Starmist Sea before finally reaching the shores of the Bloodridge Continent.

Within the main hall on the first floor of Redbud Castle, Linley's group hadn't noticed any book selling counters last time. They first went to ask some of the customer service representatives, from whom they learned that actually... Redbud Castle had items for sale in more places than just the counters.

There were some standalone rooms as well.

The books were placed in a standalone room at the sides of the main hall. Linley's team went into the room. There were very few people who were here looking at books.

"So many books!" Bebe sighed in amazement as he looked at the books.

"Search carefully. Let's find information regarding the geography of the entire Infernal Realm," Linley said.

The three began to carefully search. There were quite a few books that described the geography of the Infernal Realm. Some focused on describing the

Nightblaze Prefecture, while others described the massive Redbud Continent. But as for describing the entire Infernal Realm, Linley found only a single book, which was just a simple atlas-type book.

What Linley needed wasn't just a map; it was something that would describe the threats and the risky areas of the Infernal Realm.

After all, the three of them weren't all that powerful yet. If they were to fall into a dangerous area, it would be disastrous. It was best to learn of these things beforehand.

"Linley, Bebe, come over and take a look," Delia called.

Linley and Bebe immediately walked over. Currently, Delia was holding a dark red book that was five or six centimeters thick. On the cover of the book were four words: "Infernal Realm, General Summary". Bebe pursed his lips. "A thin book like that? This book that I have that only describes the Nightblaze Prefecture is as thick."

How vast was the Infernal Realm?

To describe it in detail, even ten books wouldn't be enough, much less one.

"A book of this thickness isn't bad. Most likely, it won't just be a simple map collection." Linley laughed as he accepted the book.

Flipping through it, it was indeed much the same as Linley had imagined.

"This is pretty much it. Although the book doesn't have many descriptions, at least it has a general introduction to general geography and environment of the five continents, two seas, and 108 prefectures of the Infernal Realm. It even describes each of the ten or so cities in each prefecture, as well as some dangerous areas and information about them."

The Infernal Realm was simply too vast.

If it took two or three pages to discuss a prefecture, then the 108 prefectures combined would require nearly three hundred pages.

In addition, the pages of this book were quite long. It was an unusual book; even if it was burned or drenched, it wouldn't be damaged. After all, this wasn't that sort of frail material that existed in the material realm. However, every

single page was only slightly thicker than the pages in the material realms.

And so, a fairly simple introduction to the Infernal Realm required a book that was five or six centimeters thick.

If it was the type that went into great detail, it would require several hundred books of the same thickness.

“How much is this” Linley glanced at the nearby, violet-robed attendant.

The attendant walked over and glanced at it, then laughed and said, “A hundred inkstones.”

Linley immediately handed over a hundred inkstones. To Linley’s team, currently in possession of over a hundred million inkstones, this was nothing. Only, Linley’s team also understood... that their networth actually wasn’t that much.

After all, a single Deathgod Golem was worth a hundred million.

Some higher-level metallic lifeforms were also worth more than a hundred million, and it was normal for some of the nicer houses within the city to cost billions.

A hundred million?

Well, at least for an ordinary life, it was enough.

“Hey, why haven’t I found any books regarding descriptions of the profound mysteries of the Laws?” Linley asked the attendant.

“Those books are a bit more expensive. They are held within the second hall. Each of them cost several thousand inkstones, and the better ones cost more than ten thousand,” the attendant said. “And these types of basic, elementary books that only have common knowledge within are fairly cheap.”

They left Redbud Castle. Linley’s team selected a nearby restaurant. This time, Linley’s team selected dishes worth roughly a thousand inkstones; this could be considered a slight extravagance.

While they were in the restaurant, Linley continued to flip through the geography book.

“Linley, have you made up your mind regarding our path?” Delia asked.

Linley closed the book, then nodded slightly. “Bloodridge Continent. This is the easternmost continent of the entire Infernal Realm. Right now, we are in the Redbud Continent, which is in the north. To reach the Bloodridge Continent, we must first head to a port city in the Rainbow Prefecture. Of the ten cities of the Rainbow Prefecture, Bluemaple City is nearest to the Starmist Seas. We should head to Bluemaple City first!”

“According to what the books describe, there are quite a few groups that will go from Bluemaple City to the Bloodridge Continent,” Linley said. “Only, the distance from our Royalwing City of the Nightblaze Prefecture to the Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture is roughly four billion kilometers!”

It was common for prefectures to have a circumference of a billion kilometers.

For the distance from Royalwing City of the Nightblaze Prefecture to the ports of Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture was within his expectations.

“Four billion kilometers.” Bebe stared. “That’s way too far. It will take forever to get to Bluemaple City, and it will probably be very dangerous.”

Linley laughed. “What are you worried about? We don’t have to go alone. After eating, let’s head to the Fiend Castle. We’ll take on an escort mission from Royalwing City to Bluemaple City. Wouldn’t we then easily reach Bluemaple City?”

Generally speaking, escort missions would have quite a few Fiends.

If Linley’s team joined one, their journey would naturally be much safer. Even if they encountered any dangers, with an entire group of Fiends present, the situation would be much easier to deal with.

“Take on a mission? I haven’t ever taken on a formal mission before.” Bebe was somewhat excited.

“Sirs, the ‘Goldscale Silkthin Fish’ you ordered is ready.” A waiter carried over a platter that was gleaming with a golden light. This beautiful, gaudy delicacy was placed upon the table.

Linley laughed, “Bebe, stop thinking about the mission. First eat, then talk. You ordered this fish, and it cost three hundred inkstones. Let’s taste it. How is it?”

After eating, Linley’s group headed to the Fiend Castle. The receptionist at the main hall of the first floor, their old friend Yuna, knew why they had come. Laughing, she pointed at Linley. “Mission acceptances are on the next floor up. One Star Fiends to Three Star Fiends take missions at the second floor, while Four Star Fiends to Six Star Fiends take on missions on the third floor.”

The second floor of the Fiend Castle. The location for One Star Fiends to accept missions. A row of rooms. Linley’s group walked into one of them.

“Speak. What sort of mission do you want?” a youth who was seated in the meditative stance on the ground said calmly.

“Escort mission, from Royalwing City to Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture,” Linley said. “Ideally, a two star mission.” Linley’s group all consisted of One Star Fiends. They could at most take on two star missions. Upon completing a two star mission, they would naturally become Two Star Fiends.

The youth nodded slightly. After closing his eyes for a moment, he then waved his hand. A scroll appeared in his hands, which he flipped open and began to read. “Escort missions from Royalwing City to Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture. There’s ten in total, three of which are two star. Take a look.”

As he spoke, he handed the scroll to Linley.

After taking a quick look, Linley came to a decision. “The two star mission that begins in twenty days.” The reason why Linley selected this one was because there were many people who had already signed up to participate in this escort mission, including the recruiting of a hundred Two Star Fiends!



**Part II**

**Priceless Treasure**

## The Fiends Assemble

Two-star mission. Escort from ‘Royalwing City’ of the Nightblaze Prefecture to ‘Bluemaple City’ of the Rainbow Prefecture, a trip of nearly four billion kilometers. Compensation, two hundred thousand inkstones!

Although the distance was that of four billion kilometers, generally speaking, when riding on a metallic lifeform, a few decades was enough. An escort mission of a few decades that would result in a reward of 200,000 inkstones was quite a high compensation for a One Star Fiend or a Two Star Fiend.

“You choose this one?” The youth raised his head in surprise, glancing at Linley’s team.

The look on the youth’s face caused Linley to feel suspicious. “What? Is there a reason I shouldn’t?”

“Oh. Give me your Fiend medallion for a moment.” The youth didn’t say anything extra. Linley’s team immediately handed their Fiend medallions over. With a flip of his hand, the youth brought out a gemstone which radiated with violet light.

He placed this gemstone next to the three Fiend medallions.

Under the violet light, strange characters suddenly appeared in the air above the three Fiend medallions.

“Uh?” Linley’s team was rather surprised.

“What’s this? A line of numbers?” Bebe asked. An extremely long number was currently hovering above the Fiend medallion.

The youth said very casually, “That’s the serial number for your Fiend medallion. Every single Fiend has a different serial number, and we can verify your identity through it. The medallion also has your star rank as a Fiend.” As he spoke, he recorded down the serial numbers of the three Fiend medallions.

And then, he handed the three medallions back to Linley's team. "Alright. What the three of you need to do is go to the city gates twenty days from now at dawn. At that time, staff members of the Fiend castle as well as the escorted guests will be waiting for you there. They will verify your Fiend medallions, and thus they will naturally be able to verify your identity."

"Does it cost anything to accept missions?" Linley asked.

Linley had heard that most Fiend Castle missions required a fee to be paid first before acceptance.

The youth laughed. "That depends on the mission. Taking on escort missions doesn't require a fee to be paid."

Linley's group left the Fiend Castle, returning to their own residence.

"Ah, so we have twenty more days. In twenty days, we'll leave this place." Bebe tossed his grass hat to the stone table, then sighed. "We've lived here for thirty years now. I'll miss it."

Linley couldn't help but let out a long breath.

They had come to the Infernal Realm so long ago now. They had finally become Fiends. In twenty days, they would finally begin their journey enroute to the Indigo Prefecture.

"Linley." Delia's face had a hint of a smile on it. "Tarosse, Dylin, and the others arrived here in the Infernal Realm long before we did. Where do you think they might be? This time, when we leave Royalwing City, will we meet them on the way?"

"Tarosse? Dylin?" Linley couldn't help but think back to the things which had happened in the past.

"All of them are together. Tarosse and Dylin, in particular, aren't just Gods, they are divine beasts. They should be able to have the ability to somewhat protect themselves." Linley looked towards the distant horizons. "Only, this Infernal Realm is too vast. I don't know where they were transported to."

The Infernal Realm had five great continents, as well as the Starmist Sea and the Chaotic Sea.

From the material plane, one could be transported anywhere and appear within any of those seven areas. Any two places had an extremely vast distance from each other. If they weren't sent to the same continent, meeting would really be difficult.

Bebe hurriedly shook his head and said, "Right. It isn't so bad for Tarosse and the others in the Infernal Realm, but Olivier came alone. Him, a Demigod all by himself, most likely will have a bit of a tougher time than we did when we first came."

"Without having come to the Infernal Realm, who would have known that it was like this?" Linley laughed calmly. "However, it makes sense. Countless experts from material planes have been transported here over countless years, and the Infernal Realm itself has many races... it is only natural for there to be so many experts here."

Linley's group felt very relaxed. After all, they now had a wealth of over a hundred million inkstones and had become Fiends. In the Infernal Realm, they would have no problems establishing themselves somewhere.

Linley's group naturally also had more confidence with regards to heading to the Indigo Prefecture.

Within the twenty remaining days, Linley's group quietly trained. Delia naturally focused on absorbing that Highgod spark. However, absorbing a Highgod spark would require dozens of years. In the blink of an eye...

The twenty days had passed.

This morning, the cold, foggy dawn air still hovered about Royalwing City. In mid-air, the Violet Moon could still be seen. But of course, it was already past the 'curfew' time period. Linley's group got up early and headed towards the gates of Royalwing City.

"Royalwing City!" Bebe sighed emotionally while walking. "In the future, I probably won't have a chance to come to Royalwing City again."

"Don't overthink things." Linley, seeing the emotional look on Bebe's face, wanted to laugh. "Oh. The gates are up ahead."

"Uh, we're here." Bebe's eyes lit up, and he immediately looked over.

“Where’s the metallic lifeform? Why can’t I see it?” Bebe looked carefully in the air above the outside of the city, but couldn’t see any trace of a metallic castle.

Linley felt a hint of puzzlement as well.

Logically speaking, there should be a metallic lifeform outside.

“Let’s head outside then discuss it,” Linley said. As they stepped past the gates, a white-robed silver-haired youth, upon seeing the Fiend medallions on their chests, immediately walked over and asked in a low voice, “Are you here for the escort mission to Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture?”

“Right!” Linley’s group nodded.

The silver-haired youth laughed and nodded. “Then please first go to the second floor of the restaurant next to the gates. The Fiends who are participating in this escort mission are all going there.”

“Next to the gates?” Linley turned to look. “The restaurant at the south, or the one at the north.”

“The one in the south. At the door, you’ll see someone like me, dressed in white. When you go, he will receive you,” the silver-haired youth said.

Linley’s team was puzzled. The escort was supposed to gather together and head out at dawn, so why were they going to a restaurant?

However, the restaurant was within Royalwing City, and violence was forbidden within Royalwing City. Linley’s group didn’t have to be afraid of being taken advantage of or bullied. Naturally, they casually returned to Royalwing City. At the same time, other Fiends who had accepted this mission were also guided to follow Linley and the others into the restaurant.

“The three of you, please wait a moment.” The white-robed, blue-haired youth smiled at the entrance to the restaurant. He had seen his colleague outside the gates instruct these three to come over, so he knew the three were also here for the mission.

Behind Linley’s group were two more Fiends.

Linley glanced at them, and made his judgment. “All Gods.”

“The five of you, please come with me.” The white-robed, blue-haired youth

immediately guided Linley's group of five to the second floor of the restaurant. Right now, the halls of the restaurant on the second floor were bustling. There were forty or fifty people gathered here now.

At the stairway to the second floor, there was a black-robed man standing there.

"A Fiend Castle staffer?" Linley could immediately tell, because this person held within his hand a gemstone that was shining with a violet light.

"The five of you, please permit me to make an inspection." The man smiled.

He immediately used that gemstone that emitted that violet light, placing it close to the chests of Linley and the others. That violet light, upon shining down on the Fiend medallion, immediately caused the Fiend medallion to display a serial number and star rank. The black-robed man was holding a book in his hands. At the top of it, he wrote down the serial number of the Fiends who were taking part in this mission.

Only after completing each verification was the black-robed man certain of every person's status.

"The five of you, welcome." The black-robed man smiled and nodded. Only now did he permit Linley's group of five to enter the center of the second floor.

A silver-haired old man who, on his forehead, had three long black horns arranged in a circular manner came walking over. With a smile, he said, "Welcome, the three of you. Our expedition will occur not at dawn today, but at sundown. Please enjoy a repast here first. We will pay for all your expenditures here."

"Sundown?"

Although Linley's team was puzzled, they didn't mind.

One or two days, to Deities, was nothing.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe found a corner for themselves in the dining halls of the second floor, then sat down at the table and casually ordered some dishes.

"Linley, I keep on having the feeling that this escort mission seems to be a bit unusual," Delia said softly.

Linley nodded slightly. “Right. Look. Although the vast majority of the Fiends here are Gods, there’s even around ten Highgods. Highgod Fiends are generally Four Star Fiends, or even more powerful. For them to have invited so many Fiends... the price isn’t going to be low.”

The missions given out by the Fiend Castle didn’t have a randomly assigned remuneration; it was in accordance with a baseline which the Fiend Castle had come to.

To invite a One Star Fiend or a Two Star Fiend, the price wouldn’t be too bad. But for Four Star Fiends or Five Star Fiends, the price would be astonishing.

“Lord Learmonth!”

“Lord Learmonth, you came as well.” Suddenly, several voices rang out in the center of the restaurant.

Linley’s group couldn’t help but turn to look as well. A skinny, callous looking youth with blue hair was walking up. Immediately, quite a few Fiends stood up to welcome him, especially the Highgods, more than half of whom stood to greet him.

The callous youth named Learmonth entered, then swept the restaurant with his gaze, which finally fell upon three handsome siblings that looked very much alike. A hint of a smile appeared on his face. “Edwards, you three brothers have taken on this mission as well? It seems I’ll have it easy, then.”

The three laughed and stood up.

“Mr. Learmonth, since you’ve taken on this mission as well, then this road will most likely have no more dangers for us,” one of the three exceedingly handsome brothers said.

Right now, the silver-haired elder with the three black horns began to chortle as he walked over. “Mr. Learmonth, Mr. Edwards and his party, on this trip, we’ll be troubling you.” In the eyes of the silver-haired elder, there was no need to pay any attention to the other Fiends.

Anyone who knew Learmonth or the Edwards brothers wouldn’t be angered by this.

Learmonth was a mighty Six Star Fiend.

The Edwards brothers were all Five Star Fiends!

Generally speaking, the most powerful Fiends, the Seven Star Fiends, would be scattered everywhere in seclusion. Asking them to take on missions was very difficult. However, generally speaking, Six Star Fiends were already extremely powerful. When one of them joined a mission, there would virtually be no problems on a mission.

“Who is this Lord Learmonth?” Not too far away from Linley, someone began discussing in a low voice.

It seemed that it wasn't just Linley who was puzzled.

“Lord Learmonth is a Six Star Fiend, one of the ranked experts of our Royalwing City.”

Linley's team couldn't help but feel startled.

Last time, when they were heading to Moon Lake Castle, the strongest figure had been Loysius and the other two. Loysius was only a Five Star Fiend, but he was still able to kill the master of the Moon Lake Castle without giving him a chance to fight back at all. Five Star Fiends were already so powerful; what, then, of Six Star Fiends?

In addition, a Six Star Fiend attending an escort mission? This caused Linley to feel astonished as well.

The large group continued to eat delicacies until sundown. During this period of time, Linley's group learned that there were nearly twenty Highgod-level Fiends who had accepted this mission, and nearly a hundred God-level Fiends.

So many Fiends, and the leader was a Six Star Fiend.

To have a Six Star Fiend take part in an escort mission of four billion kilometers... the remuneration would be astonishing. Tens of times or hundreds of times greater than that for a God-level Fiend.

“This escort mission is definitely not ordinary.” Linley was rather nervous.

At sundown. Outside Royalwing City.



Linley's group, under the guidance of the silver-haired elder, quietly entered a metallic lifeform en masse. Almost as soon as they entered the metallic lifeform, without even having a chance to decide where to sit, the metallic lifeform began to move.

With a 'swish', the metallic lifeform disappeared into the horizons, leaving Royalwing City and heading towards Bluemaple City.

## Extremely Heavy Casualties

The metallic lifeform headed forward at high speed. However, the people within it couldn't sense any turbulence at all. Right now, Linley's group was all within the main hall of the metallic lifeform.

"The layout is pretty good." Linley looked around and sighed in approval.

The metallic lifeform had transformed to a fairly large size. There was a main hall in the center, while behind the main hall there were rooms lining each side.

The silver-haired elder with three black horns laughed and said, "Everyone, this is the main hall. The wine here is complimentary, and we've also invited some culinary experts. If you want to eat anything, you can instruct those two and they will have the chefs cook for you." As he spoke, the silver-haired elder pointed towards two white-robed youths nearby.

The Fiends present all smiled. These employers really were very considerate.

"Behind the main hall are the living areas. There are a total of 130 rooms. You can choose whichever one you like, one room per person. If people want to stay together and have their rooms fuse, just give the instructions to my metallic lifeform directly." The silver-haired elder smiled. "For example, you can say this; Camden, merge these two rooms. 'Camden' is the name of my metallic lifeform."

The Fiends all nodded in satisfaction.

Metallic lifeforms had intelligence. Naturally, they could change their insides easily.



\*

"Camden, merge these two rooms together," Linley said.

Immediately, the two rooms in front of Linley suddenly changed. The two doors transformed into a single door, while the wall between the rooms disappeared as well, forming a single large room. The bed in the room instantly changed to a larger size as well.

“Bebe, you can stay in the nearby room,” Linley turned and instructed.

Linley suddenly found to his surprise that at this moment, Bebe was staring unblinkingly into the distance. Linley followed Bebe’s gaze. “Oh?” A youth dressed in a black warrior’s outfit and an adorable young girl with braids was in that direction. Bebe was staring at that girl.

“Bebe, what is it?” Linley was somewhat surprised.

Delia’s face had a hint of laughter on it. “Linley, could it be that Bebe has fallen for that girl?”

Linley’s eyes rose upon hearing this. He took a close look at the adorable young lady. Her eyes were fairly large, and had a hint of a sly, playful look in them. The girl had noticed Bebe looking at her as well. She couldn’t help but stare back for a moment, and then give a little cute sniff. “Hmph!” And then she turned and said, “Big brother, that guy wearing a straw hat is so annoying.”

The youngster turned over, smiling towards Bebe, Delia and Linley.

And then, they entered their own room.

“Bebe,” Linley called out. “She went in her room already. Why are you still standing there like an idiot?”

Bebe stood blankly in that spot for a long moment, then suddenly turned to look at Linley. “Boss, that girl is way, way, way, way, way too cute...” This loud shout called quite a few distant Fiends to turn and look.

Linley and Delia were shocked for a good long moment by Bebe’s shout.

“Let’s go into the room then discuss it.” Linley immediately grabbed Bebe by the collar of his clothes and pulled him directly into the room.

Bebe was so excited that his eyes were shining. “Boss, I’ve discovered something!”

“Speak, what have you discovered?” Linley and Delia both laughed while

looking at Bebe.

“I’m absolutely certain!” Bebe balled his fists. “There really is such a thing as love at first sight!”

Linley and Delia stared, stupefied.

“When I saw her, wow... I felt my entire body grow warm. My mind went completely blank, like I suffered a soul-attack. I only woke up a long while later... and when I woke up, I understood!” Bebe was incomparably excited. “My purpose for being here in the Infernal Realm is... chasing her and getting her!” Bebe balled his fists, his eyes filled with resoluteness.

Linley and Delia couldn’t help but begin to laugh.

“What are you laughing at?” Bebe snorted. “Boss, think about it. How could there be such a coincidence that after so long in the Infernal Realm, I would meet her as soon as I took on an escort mission? This is... this is destiny!”

Bebe arranged his straw hat and even slightly straightened his hair, saying in a bright voice, “I have decided that before we reach Bluemaple City, I will successfully chase that girl. Boss, you just wait and see!” And then, Bebe immediately walked out.

“This Bebe...” Linley didn’t have any idea as to what to say.

Delia laughed. “Linley, don’t worry. Just let him do as he pleases.”

“What do I have to worry about?” Linley sighed. “Bebe has grown up with me. After all these years, he’s finally taken a liking to a girl. That’s a good thing. Only... frankly, Bebe was certain that he liked her after a single glance?”

Linley still found it inconceivable.

“Is ordinary logic applicable to Bebe?” Delia said.

Actually, Linley was quite happy. Who Bebe liked was his own business. He himself couldn’t interfere, of course.



Life in the metallic creature was very quiet. Although they ran into a few common bandit groups on the way, with so many Fiends standing there, the bandits were immediately terrified into scattering in all directions. In the blink of an eye, six years passed.

During these six years, Delia primarily focused on fusing with her Highgod spark, while Linley was training.

As for Bebe, he chased that girl.

And as a matter of fact, Bebe only needed three days before he and the girl were together. Both of them were sly, lively spirits, and when they were together, they were exceedingly happy. That big brother of the girl, seeing them like that, didn't oppose it. After six years... Bebe and that 'Nisse' girl were already a couple.

Everyone throughout the metallic creature knew that there was a pair of jokesters aboard.

In a room within the metallic creature.

Three Linley's were seated meditatively on the ground, dressed in an earthen robe, a light green robe, and a sky-blue robe.

Linley's divine earth clone was pondering 'Gravitational Space'. Although Linley was capable of using the 'Supergravity Field' technique, he was still feeling around at the edges of the 'Gravitational Space' mystery.

Linley's fastest improvement speed was seen in his divine wind clone.

'Fast', 'Slow', 'Sound Waves', 'Music'. Linley's level of understanding in these four profound mysteries was rising at a stable rate. In particular, the 'Fast' and 'Slow' aspects. According to Linley's calculations, given his current speed, in a few decades, his complete fusion of these two profound mysteries might be completed.

As for Linley's original body, it was focusing on gaining insights into the 'Elemental Laws of Fire'.

With regards to elemental affinity, Linley had a high level of affinity for 'earth' and 'wind'. His affinity for 'fire' came afterwards. As for the other elements, his

affinity was exceedingly weak.

To date, Linley had two divine clones. Naturally, Linley wouldn't give up a chance to increase his strength yet again, and so his main body began to train in the Elemental Laws of Fire.

"I still haven't been able to grasp the basics of the Profound Mysteries of Gravitational Space. But I have for the Elemental Laws of Fire." Linley laughed at himself. "But of course, I've only grasped the basics for the simplest 'Essence of Fire' profound mystery." For all Laws, be it the Elemental Laws of Fire or the Elemental Laws of the Earth, the simplest profound mystery was that of the 'Essence'; the 'Essence of Fire', the 'Essence of the Earth', *etc.*

Also...

"When training in the 'Essence of the Earth' or 'Essence of Fire', there are some commonalities." Linley thus found it much easier to grasp the basics of the Profound Mysteries of the Essence of Fire.

"Linley, you woke up," Delia opened her eyes as well.

"How is your training proceeding?" Linley rose to his feet.

"Not bad. I'm halfway through mastering the profound mysteries of the Laws," Delia said.

The Elemental Laws of the Wind in total had nine types of profound mysteries. Prior to fusing with this Highgod spark, Delia had already known four of the nine profound mysteries. After spending six more years, Delia had gained insights into yet another one.

"Let's go. Let's go eat something and drink something." Linley and Delia walked out, shoulder to shoulder.

Their little journey to the dining hall was very peaceful. Most of the Fiends were training in their own rooms. Right now, there were only a few Fiends in the main hall, but of course... there would definitely be two people there. Bebe and Nisse.

"Linley, Delia, what a coincidence. You came as well." Someone walked over from by Linley's side. It was Nisse's older brother.

“Salomon, it is rather coincidental.” Linley laughed. “Come, let’s go have a drink.”

Salomon, as Nisse’s older brother, was a Highgod-level expert. However... Linley guessed that this Salomon was a very ordinary Highgod. This was because the most powerful people on this mission were the three Five Star Fiends and the Six Star Fiend.

Linley’s group headed straight towards Bebe and Nisse, who were currently joking and teasing each other.

“Ninny, tell me, why are you girls so beautiful and yet so foolish?” Bebe sat there on the chair, staring at the nearby Nisse.

Nisse considered for a moment, then immediately said, “Oh, I know.”

“Adorable Ninny, please speak.” Bebe looked at Nisse.

Nisse wrinkled her little nose, then said, “Women are beautiful so as to let you men fall in love with us. As for why women are foolish... it’s to make me fall in love with you!”

Bebe stared. “You are foolish, thus you fell in love with me?”

“If I wasn’t foolish, why would I fall in love with you?” Nisse had an innocent, puzzled look on her face.

“Oh!” Irritated, Bebe slapped his head. Why was it that he could never overcome Nisse in these debates?

The nearby Linley and the other two, hearing this exchange, couldn’t help but begin to laugh.

Bebe turned his head, looking at Linley in surprise. “Boss.”

“Heh heh, you keep chatting. We’ll sit over here,” Linley laughed as he spoke. All of the tables here were fairly small, circular tables. They could sit three people. Even four people would find it to be rather crowded.

Linley, Delia, and Salomon sat down in a corner of the hall.

“Linley, Bebe really is rather adorable.” Salomon laughed. And then, he paused for a long moment, as though considering something. Suddenly, he

stretched out his Godrealm, covering Linley and Delia within the reach of his Godrealm.

“Huh?” Linley and Delia looked at Salomon, puzzled.

Salomon laughed, “Delia, Linley, there’s something I want to tell you. However, I can’t let others hear this. Thus... I am completely shutting out the sound.”

Linley and Delia looked towards Salomon in astonishment. What was there to be so secretive about?

“There are very few people who know this rumor. However, over these six years, my little sister and your little brother, Bebe, have become quite close to each other. And so, I’m going to tell you this rumor.” Salomon’s face grew very solemn.

“Rumor?” Linley and Delia were both puzzled.

Salomon said slowly, “Do you know where this escort mission started off from?”

“Started off from?” Linley frowned. “Wasn’t it in Royalwing City?”

“No.” Salomon shook his head. “Based on what I have heard, the escort mission started off in the distant Peakstone Prefecture!”

“Peakstone Prefecture?” Linley was greatly shocked.

Peakstone Prefecture was a prefecture in the west part of the Redbud Continent, while Nightblaze Prefecture was in the center of the Redbud Continent. As for the Rainbow Prefecture, it was in the east part of the Redbud Continent.

“Right,” Salomon said solemnly. “According to rumor, on the way over, the escorts suffered an enemy attack on the way over, and virtually all the Fiends died. Only a few were left. Therefore, the employer hired another group of Fiends in our Royalwing City.”

Linley and Delia were both shocked.

“You knew this, but you still came?” Linley immediately discovered a problem in this.



“First of all, it is only a rumor,” Salomon immediately laughed bitterly as he spoke. “And second of all, I only heard this rumor half a year ago.”

Linley immediately came to the conclusion; everyone had headed out six years ago. Since Salomon had heard it only half a year ago, then it seemed he had heard this from others in the metallic lifeform.

“This is just a rumor,” Linley said.

Salomon shook his head, lowering his voice. “Don’t disbelieve it. Think about it. Why would they have us gather in the restaurant and be afraid to let us openly and publicly gather at the main gates? We waited until nightfall, then quickly and stealthily slipped into the metallic lifeform. Before we even had a chance to get our footing, the metallic lifeform immediately began to move.”

Hearing this, Linley began to think that it made sense.

“Therefore, it’s best to be cautious,” Salomon said softly. “If we really run into any danger, those enemies won’t be too vicious to us. We can immediately scatter and flee. Saving our lives matters the most. The failure of the mission just means that we won’t get compensation.”

Linley and Delia both nodded slightly.

And then, Salomon released his Godrealm. The two began to casually chat and drink.

Suddenly...

A divine sense swept across the entire metallic creature! Linley and Delia didn’t notice it at all. Only, Salomon’s face changed dramatically, and he let out a low growl, “A divine sense scan?”

“Divine sense scan?” Linley was shocked as well.

## Probe

Linley, Salomon, and the others instantly disappeared from the round table, reappearing at the translucent window. They all looked out through the translucent window...

In mid-air, there were hundreds of figures standing there, with the leader being a tall, slender figure with hair that was graying but a face which was exceedingly handsome. He seemed like a young man, and he had a sword on his back.

“Carrying a sword on his back?” Linley was puzzled.

In the Infernal Realm, very few experts would carry their weapons on their bodies. Most of them would keep them stored in their interspatial rings.

“So many Highgods!” The handsome youth’s face suddenly changed slightly as well. As the leader of an extremely famous bandit group within a circumference of a million kilometers, he knew exactly which caravans could be robbed and which ones could not.

“Lord, shall we attack?” a God behind him said quietly.

The handsome youth didn’t hesitate at all, immediately turning. “Attack? Your brain has problems. Everyone, retreat!” Instantly, the hundreds of bandits all fled downwards at high speed.

As for the metallic lifeform, without being affected at all, it continued to make its way forward.

Within the metallic creature.

Linley’s group returned to their original seats, and that Salomon laughed calmly. “Looks like I was a bit too nervous. Those bandits are far more cowardly than I had imagined. Those people immediately fled before our people even went outside.”

Linley laughed as well.

Just then, he really had been quite startled.

When Salomon had said there was a divine sense probe, but he himself hadn't discovered it, naturally that meant that the prober was a Highgod. To Linley, a Highgod was someone he had to be cautious about.

"Mr. Salomon." Delia laughed. "Don't worry too much. No matter how powerful the bandits are, our metallic lifeform has Mr. Learmonth, right? With him, it's not necessary for us to worry." Delia wasn't too worried.

Salomon nodded in agreement.

"Delia, you can't say that," Linley said.

"Oh?" Delia looked at Linley.

Linley warned, "Bandit groups are virtually all made up of Gods. Generally speaking, bandit groups that have a Highgod are top of the line groups. If a bandit group is so powerful as to have multiple Highgods, then the number of Gods in that group will also be exceedingly large."

Salomon and Delia both nodded.

They all saw how that bandit group just now had a single Highgod, but hundreds of others.

"If they really attack, true, we don't need to fear the experts amongst them, as Learmonth and the others will deal with them. But with enemy forces being so numerous, we might be faced with the combined attacks of a large group of Gods," Linley said resignedly. "After all, we only have a hundred or so Gods."

Delia just came to this realization.

If they truly ran into a chaotic group battle, then how many people could Learmonth kill by himself at the same time? And even if he was able to save Linley and the others, perhaps he wouldn't even care to.

They were neither family nor friends; why save them?

"It seems it is still best for us to be careful," Delia said.

"Boss, what are you all talking about?" Bebe and Nisse walked over together.

When Linley looked at Bebe and Nisse, he couldn't help but start to laugh. "Bebe, I've discovered that you and Nisse actually look rather similar."

"What?" Bebe looked confused, and then a look of sudden understanding appeared on his face. "Oh, I get it. Boss, have you discovered that you and Delia also look rather similar?"

Linley was startled. He couldn't help but share a glance with Delia.

Husband and wife would naturally have a bit of the same aura.

"This is known as, 'spouses look alike'. Thus, Nisse and I look rather similar." Bebe's eyes fluttered as he looked at Nisse. "Nisse, am I right?"

Nisse snorted, but her eyes had a hint of delight in them as well.

Linley and Salomon exchanged a glance, then laughed. Bebe and Nisse... it seemed the two of them really did have a possibility of being together.



\*

The metallic lifeform's journey was very peaceful. Linley's group spent most of their time in training. Although Royalwing City and their destination, Bluemaple City, were four billion kilometers apart, that was if they travelled in a straight line. Linley's group did not, however, travel in a straight line. They had to avoid some dangerous areas.

In the blink of an eye, another four years passed. In Linley and Delia's room.

"Whew." Linley opened his eyes.

Delia seemed to have sensed something, and she opened her eyes as well. "Linley, why did you stop training?"

"Delia, I've reached a bottleneck in my training of the 'Profound Truths of Velocity' in the Elemental Laws of the Wind," Linley said with a strange expression.

"Bottleneck? How is that possible?" Delia was greatly startled.

Generally speaking, only after reaching the very end would a bottleneck

appear when one was training in a profound mystery of the Laws. During the early and middle stages, one might be slow but one wouldn't encounter any bottlenecks.

"Linley, last time, didn't you say that it would take you another twenty or thirty years to completely fuse them?" Delia asked.

"Delia, four years ago, I guessed that I would need another twenty years before reaching a bottleneck, and then a few more years to break through the bottleneck to achieve mastery!" Linley shook his head and laughed. "But I was wrong. The profound mysteries of the Laws aren't what I took them to be; I thought that the further I went along, the harder it would be."

"I didn't train in the 'Fast' and 'Slow' aspects separately. I compare and contrast them against each other and train them together."

"At first, it was true that I needed more and more time, but as I trained to the later stages and continued to compare, contrast, and hypothesize, my breakthrough speed actually increased. The 'Fast' and 'Slow' aspects are akin to two roads that first start off in opposite directions, and so the further you walk along them, the more distant each road will become. However, when reaching a certain distance, the two will begin to draw close to each other. As you compare and contrast them, the two roads will draw nearer and nearer, and now, I've already reached the end stages of fusing them together." Linley shook his head. "Only, I've become stuck in this training bottleneck."

Delia began to understand it generally.

As a God of the wind-style, Delia had also trained in the 'Fast' and 'Slow' profound mysteries.

However, Delia was not able to make them fuse, nor did she understand... how the 'Fast' and 'Slow' profound mysteries, seemingly opposites, could be fused together.

"Come, let's go get some food." Linley wasn't going to try and force it. Upon reaching a bottleneck, he would first relax and then train later.

"Another divine sense?" Linley suddenly frowned.

Just now, a God-level divine sense swept over the metallic lifeform.

Delia laughed. “On the way over, we’ve encountered so many probes. Even Gods dare to use their divine sense to probe us. Most likely, if they found that we are very weak, they would immediately come to attack and loot us.”

“Forget them.” Linley was irritated with these bandit groups as well.

The people in this metallic lifeform had become accustomed to the divine sense probes of these bandit groups. They couldn’t be bothered to pay attention to them. After all, they knew... that if they were to leave the metallic lifeform to attack the bandits, they probably wouldn’t be able to catch that many.

Today, yet another Highgod divine sense swept across the metallic lifeform.

But the Fiends inside the metallic lifeform continued to drink, to train, to chat. Nobody cared.

“Everyone, disperse!”

A youth with curly, silver hair led his hundred subordinates to rush down and flee, retreating into the depths of the mountain valleys below.

“Whoooosh!” The metallic creature didn’t slow down in the slightest, disappearing into the horizons.

But deep within a deep gorge.

“Drip, drip...”

Water flowed through the channels of a creek.

“After waiting so many years, I’ve finally encountered you.” The youth with curly, silver hair stood atop the pool of water. Behind him, a muscular, black-robed man was standing respectfully.

“Hayde!” the silver-haired youth said coldly.

“Lord.” The black-robed man bowed.

The silver-haired youth said seriously, “Immediately notify young master Inigo. Tell him that we have discovered the squad where those two old fellows are in. As long as the young master knows that the metallic lifeform passed by our place, he will easily be able to judge the general direction it will head in

next.”

“Yes, milord.” The black-robed man nodded slightly.

Hundreds of millions of kilometers away from the silver-haired youth, within Red Orchid City, there was a hotel that had been completely booked by a group of hundreds of people.

In one of the courtyards within the hotel, there was a devilish youth with long, blood-red hair who was seated on a chair, flipping through a heavy tome. A nearby servant said respectfully, “Young master, Hayde is outside waiting to see you.”

“Hayde?” The blood-red-haired youth frowned. “Who is Hayde?”

“One of our messengers,” the servant said respectfully.

In the Infernal Realm, messages were usually carried by someone who had divine clones located in separate areas.

For example, one might be in the Nightblaze Prefecture, while the other might be in the Rainbow Prefecture. Although there was a distance of billions of kilometers, since the two clones really were the same person, anything one clone knew, the other one billions of kilometers away would also know.

This was a fairly normal form of communication in the Infernal Realm.

“We finally found those two old fellows?” The youth was immediately overjoyed. “Hurry up and have him come in.”

“Yes.”

A man who looked identical to the muscular black-robed man called ‘Hayde’ entered the courtyard, immediately falling respectfully to one knee. “Young master Inigo, Lord Padgett has instructed me to inform you, young master, that the metallic lifeform carrying those two old fellows just passed by his location.”

“Oh?”

Inigo was instantly overjoyed. With a flip of his hand, an enormous detailed map appeared on the table.

“Passed by Padgett? Then it seems the squad these two fellows are travelling

in will pass through this place, the Nisiwan Mountain Range. Since they've selected this route, then..." Inigo stared at the map, a hint of a smile on his face.

"The web I set up has finally found those two old fellows."

Inigo nodded slightly. "I don't know how strong the Fiends that those two old fellows have recruited are. Right. I first have to probe them."

"Immediately send a message back and tell Vionnaz. Have him prepare his forces and immediately go to the area near the Bulu River. Those two old fellows will definitely pass through his area," Inigo immediately instructed his servant.

"Yes, young master." The servant immediately acknowledged and left.

Right now, the only one left in the courtyard was Inigo.

Inigo narrowed his eyes slightly, murmuring, "Those two old fellows. They've taken all the wealth of their master's clan and run all the way to the Redbud Continent. They definitely have major aims." And then, Inigo sneered coldly. "But no matter what they are aiming for, once I get the astonishing wealth that those two old fellows are carrying, I will benefit tremendously."

Inigo's face was all smiles.

"The ancient Boyd clan. How much wealth have they accumulated?" Inigo's eyes were filled with intrigue.

"Inigo." Suddenly, an ancient voice rang out, and a silver-haired elder wearing a green robe entered the courtyard.

"Oh, Teacher," Inigo hurriedly said.

The green-robed silver-haired elder shook his head. "Inigo, you've brought so many people with you and spent so much money. If you end up getting nothing, then..."

"Teacher," Inigo said in a quiet voice. "Don't worry. If I fail, then the wealth I built up over all these years will be gone, that's all. But if I succeed... Teacher, the Boyd clan is finished, but those two old fellows took all of their wealth as they fled."

"The massive wealth accumulated by the Boyd clan over all those years."



Inigo's heart trembled just thinking of it.

But the green-robed elder still frowned. "Inigo, think about it. If you had such an astonishing amount of wealth, why wouldn't you hide? Instead, they invited all of those Fiends to escort them. It seems as though they are actually intending to return to the Jedefloat Continent."

Inigo frowned. "As for this, I'm rather curious as well."

"If I were in their shoes, I would have fled and disappeared long ago." Inigo laughed. "However, Teacher, no matter what, right now, we have already discovered their traces. As long as we kill those two old folks and seize their interspatial ring..."

"I hope you will be successful," the green-robed elder said.

## Strength in Numbers

The metallic lifeform flew at a high, stable speed. Linley and Delia's room. Linley was staring outside the window at the vast world. There were many humans, and also many beastmen, magical beasts, and other races of creatures.

"Those are all Saints." Linley was able to judge.

In the Infernal Realm, the vast majority were still at the Saint-level. Countless Saints were spread across every part of the Infernal Realm. Only, their lives had no guarantees at all.

"If I had entered the Infernal Realm when I was a Saint, then... I would have been in trouble," Linley couldn't help but say to himself. "That Hodan... when I was just a Saint, he tried to lure me into entering the Infernal Realm. He definitely had bad intentions."

"Linley, what are you thinking about?" Delia asked, puzzled.

"Nothing." Linley laughed and shook his head. "Delia, we've been on this metallic creature for over ten years now. Time has moved quite quickly."

"Right. Ten years. Most likely, in another ten years, we'll be at Bluemaple City. I hope that before you can reach Bluemaple City, you'll have reached the God level in the Elemental Laws of the Wind." Delia laughed.

"Let my divine wind clone also reach the God level?" Linley himself was not certain in his ability to do so. Breaking through a bottleneck could happen very quickly, but if it happened slowly... nobody could be certain as to how long it would take.

Just as Linley and Delia were chatting...

Salomon and Nisse were in a room together as well.

"Big bro, why did you want to speak to me?" Nisse laughed as she looked at her big brother.

Salomon looked at Nisse. She was currently wearing a straw hat on her head that Bebe had given her.

“Nisse, you truly wish to be together with that Bebe?” Salomon’s voice was very low and very solemn as he spoke.

Nisse’s smile slowly disappeared, and she nodded seriously. “Big bro, actually, I didn’t want to go to the Jedefloat Continent to begin with. Only, I didn’t want to part from you. When I think about those years we spent at the Jedefloat Continent and those attacks we suffered, I...” She couldn’t help but clench her fists.

Salomon sighed to himself, then said, “I understand. Now, I want to ask about you and Bebe. What are you planning?”

“Big bro, Bebe is a really good person. Although he occasionally likes to joke and play around, he is very sincere to others, and treats me very well. When I am with Bebe... I feel that I am very happy and carefree, without any worries at all.” Nisse had a smile on her face now. “Sometimes, when I’m not happy, Bebe will come coax me. Big bro, don’t just look at the way Bebe fools around. Bebe is actually exceedingly smart. Whenever I am even slightly unhappy, he’ll immediately know.”

“I like the feeling of being together with Bebe.” Nisse looked at her big brother. “Big bro, I’m sorry.”

Salomon said in a low voice, “Are you... no longer planning to go with me to the Jedefloat Continent?”

“I’m not going anymore.” Nisse shook her head.

Salomon maintained his silence. He had been together with his little sister, ‘Nisse’, for many years. Naturally, he couldn’t bear to part from her.

“Big bro, I’m sorry,” Nisse said quietly.

Salomon shook his head and laughed. “The trip back to the Jedefloat Continent was going to be dangerous no matter what. This is for the better. You can be with Bebe for now. Once I return to the Jedefloat Continent and arrange everything, you and Bebe, when you have free time, can come to the Jedefloat Continent to look for me.”

Nisse couldn't help but feel excited.

"Big bro!" Nisse excitedly hugged her older brother.

"Heh heh." Salomon began to laugh. "It's fine, it's fine. But Nisse, when you and Bebe are together, you need to be careful. I won't be by your side then."

"Got it, big bro!" Nisse hurriedly said. "Don't worry. By then, we will find an ordinary escort mission. It won't be very dangerous. Look, we've been on this metallic lifeform for a dozen years now, but we haven't encountered any dangers."

"BANG!"

Suddenly, the metallic creature shuddered, and both Nisse and Salomon's bodies swayed.

"Whoosh!" The entire metallic creature shrank into a single human form, while all of the people within the creature were now hovering in mid-air. A hundred-plus people were all rather astonished. Many Fiends had been in the middle of their training, but right now, they were all startled awake.

At this moment...

Ahead of the hundred plus people, there was a large number of Deities hovering in mid-air. The number was so high that the One Star Fiends and Two Star Fiends like Linley were all so frightened, their faces changed.

"Boss, how many people are there here?" Bebe stared with round eyes.

"It seems like there's roughly ten thousand." Linley's heart clenched. "Nearly ten thousand experts, and it seems all of them are at least Gods, while a few are Highgods! Such a large group, if they were to charge and attack all together, then the results..."

Linley's heart grew nervous.

"Bebe, afterwards, we'll come to this side. Delia, later, you use the Deathgod Golem," Linley hurriedly instructed. "At this time, focus our efforts on preserving our lives. Let the Six Star Fiend defeat the foes."

"Ninny, come over here," Bebe immediately called out.

“Bebe.” Nisse actually had a smile on her face. Clearly, she was rather excited at the thought of being together with Bebe. Salomon flew over as well, joining Linley’s group.

Salomon was somewhat worried as well. He said in a low voice, “This will be trouble. So many people. Even a Highgod will find it dangerous to deal with the combined attacks of hundreds of Gods, much less the nearly ten thousand we have here.”

“Everyone!”

A sonorous voice rang out in the air. “The reason you have stopped us is for the sake of money. Today, we don’t want to fight with you to the death either. There’s no benefit for either side in doing so. Name a price. As long as it is within our range of acceptableness, I will immediately offer it to you. Is this acceptable?”

The speaker of these words was the silver-haired elder with the three black horns.

At this moment, the silver-haired elder was cursing silently to himself. “This damn place, since when did it have a bandit group with ten thousand people? It even has twenty Highgods. I’ve never even heard of this group!”

“Haha...”

The leader of the bandit brigade, a red-robed man, laughed loudly. “It seems you are rather straightforward. Then I won’t make things difficult for you either. We have a total of ten thousand brothers here. How about this. We won’t ask for too much. Just give us ten billion inkstones. What do you say?”

Ten billion inkstones!

This figure shocked the silver-haired elder upon hearing it.

“Ten billion inkstones?” The silver-haired elder stared somewhat disbelievingly at the red-robed man.

“Ten billion?” Bebe muttered. “This asking price is really steep.”

Linley, upon hearing this figure, thought back to how he himself had a hundred million inkstones. “They immediately ask for ten billion inkstones. It

seems the amount of wealth I have is nothing.”

“My friend, ten billion inkstones is a bit too high, isn’t it?” The silver-haired elder’s tone of voice became slightly harder. “Ten billion inkstones, I cannot accept this price. How about we lower it a bit...” The silver-haired elder stared at the red-robed man.

The red-robed man had long, fiery red hair.

“Unable to accept it?”

The red-robed man glanced around himself, laughing loudly. “Brothers, did you hear that?”

“Haha...” Many experts began to laugh.

The red-haired man suddenly shouted ferociously, “Kill them!”

“Kill!” “Kill!” “Kill!” “Kill!”

The bandits simultaneously called out, while at the same time...

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” “Whoosh!”

Ten thousand experts almost simultaneously launched their attacks, either using formless soul attacks or all sorts of material attacks. The entire sky was densely filled with countless sword images, saber images, elemental beasts, and more...

Covering the entire sky, these attacks charged towards Linley’s group.

The faces of all the Fiends couldn’t help but change.

Even someone as powerful as the Six Star Fiend, Learmonth, couldn’t take the combined attacks of ten thousand Gods head-on at the same time. He was only able to protect himself and a few people around him.

“Retreat!”

Linley growled, while at the same time he, Delia, Bebe, Nisse, and Solomon shot downwards at high speed. Although they retreated at high speed, the speed of the attacks was astonishingly fast. In almost an instant, the material attacks and soul attacks arrived.

Linley’s group relied on their dodging abilities to avoid, but the attacks were

too numerous, too dense, and too fast!

“Swoosh!” The Deathgod Golem emerged, blocking in front of Linley’s group. Two sword energy attacks smashed viciously on the Deathgod Golem’s body, and the superficial layer of skin and flesh on the Deathgod Golem split open, revealing the metallic body underneath it, which wasn’t damaged at all.

However, multiple soul attacks completely bypassed the Deathgod Golem, easily going straight through its body.

“Delia.” Linley directly interposed his own body in front of Delia’s, and a soul attack struck into Linley’s body.

“Ninny.” Bebe did the same for Nisse.

Nisse, for a moment, was completely stunned.

The first wave of attacks passed.

“Linley, are you alright?” Delia was somewhat worried. Linley turned and laughed towards her. “Delia, don’t you know how powerful I am yet?” Linley was specialized in soul defense. How could a soul attack launched from so far away harm him?

“Bebe, Bebe.” Nisse was frantic with worry, and her eyes even began to tear up. “Bebe, are you alright?” Nisse was at the point of tears. Although she and Bebe had known each other for a long time, they had never faced any threats, and so she didn’t know how powerful Bebe was.

All she knew was that Bebe was just a God.

Bebe just grabbed her by the waist. “Let’s run. Stop blabbering.” He charged downwards, while a look of delight instantly appeared on Nisse’s face.

“That kid.” Salomon nodded slightly in approval. “It seems I can entrust him with my sister.”

All of the Fiends had scattered.

“Haha, not one of you will escape. Kill, kill!!!!” the red-robed man bellowed. Several Highgods took command over several units, running in each direction as they began their pursuit and slaughter of the Fiends. As for the ten or so other Highgods, they led nearly five thousand other Gods, heading towards that

silver-haired elder who was the employer for this mission.

Actually, the employer wasn't just that silver-haired, black-horned elder. There was another white-horned, silver-haired elder.

The two silver-haired elders glanced at each other.

"Mr. Learmonth, Edwards brothers, we'll be relying on you," the black-horned silver-haired elder said.

"Don't worry," Learmonth said calmly, while the three Edwards brothers were supremely confident as well.

Linley, Delia, Bebe, Nisse, and Salomon formed into a five-person party. They were currently being pursued by hundreds of Gods.

"They want to chase us?"

Linley, holding Delia by the hand, suddenly accelerated dramatically. It must be understood that at present, Linley had already reached a bottleneck in the 'Fast' and 'Slow' profound mysteries. He was very close to the level of mastery. His speed was far faster than that of these ordinary Gods.

Bebe's speed was astonishing as well. He was also holding Nisse by the hand. As for Solomon, as a Highgod, he naturally caught up easily.

Soon, they threw off the hundreds of Gods chasing after them.

"Being outnumbered really is a pain." Salomon laughed sourly. Hundreds of Gods... if he were to fight them, he might indeed be capable of killing all of those Gods, but it was also possible that he himself would be the one to be killed. After all, there were simply too many Gods.

For example...

If ten soul attacks hit him at the same time, although he was powerful, he would still die.

"Bebe." Nisse's little face was red as she looked at Bebe. "Thanks."

Bebe immediately began to laugh. "Ninny, why thank me? With the relationship we have, is thanks necessary?"

Nisse, seeing the look of teasing laughter on Bebe's face, couldn't help but



intentionally let out a snort. Watching this nearby, Linley, Delia, and Salomon all revealed hints of a smile on their faces.”

“Another group of Gods. Let’s hurry up and leave,” Linley immediately shouted through his divine sense. There were simply too many Gods here. They had just avoided one squad of hundreds of Gods, but now another one had noticed them. Linley’s group immediately began to flee again.

In terms of speed, they were still at a huge advantage.

Suddenly...

“Rumble...” The entire world began to shake, and invisible spatial ripples spread out, causing the trees and stones that were hit by the ripples to directly turn into powder.

Linley’s group stared in mid-air in astonishment. Not just Linley; all of the luckily surviving Fiends on the battlefield as well as the ten thousand bandits all raised their heads...

Learmonth was there in mid-air, sweeping his sword across. Ten plus Highgod corpses fell down from the sky at the same time.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” Of those ten plus Highgod corpses, eight divine clones suddenly emerged from within them and began to flee in every which way.

## Sword Intent

Instantly, the entire battlefield fell silent.

Over ten Highgods had actually been killed in a single blow. This was simply inconceivable!

“How is this possible?” Linley stared with wide eyes. “Even if it was a soul attack, he would at most be able to hit one person. How could ten Highgods simultaneously fall from the skies? What happened just now?” Linley now regretted it.

Regretted not having seen that sword attack.

“Flee!”

“Flee!”

The divine clones that had emerged from eight of those Highgod corpses began fleeing in terror in every which way. After having witnessed the power of that sword, none of them had any courage to fight again.

“Too powerful. Too frightening.”

These Highgods now truly had the fear of death in them.

“Fleeing?” Learmonth watched calmly as those eight divine clones fled, a hint of a cold smile at the corner of his lips.

Suddenly...

He drew his sword!

In that instant, eight rays of black sword shadows sliced through the air simultaneously, attacking in eight different directions towards those eight fleeing divine clones. Those eight divine clones continued to move forward, but their bodies were bisected, then fell down from the skies.

Blood splashed everywhere in the air.

“That sword!” Linley’s pupils shrank, and in his mind, he frantically began to think about that sword.

That terrifying, nearly invincible sword!

In Linley’s mind, the image of that sword flashed through as fast as lightning. That sort of extremely fast sword that had the ‘intent’ of an exploding volcano. In the instant the sword had been drawn, the power of the technique had been completely, explosively released... it was utterly unblockable. Wherever the sword shadow passed, destruction came with it.

“Is this the Way of Destruction?” Linley hurriedly shook his head. “It doesn’t seem like it. It seemed like...”

In his mind, Linley was frantically trying to deconstruct that attack on a deeper level, the more he analyzed it... with each minor insight Linley gained, the more questions he had as well.

By now, the leader of this bandit group, that muscular, red-robed man, had fled long ago. Just now, he had been calling out for combat and killing, but he only had his subordinates attack. He himself stayed in the back, not charging forward to attack at all. When he saw that destructive sword, he had immediately chosen...

To flee!

“What a terrifying fellow. That sword was capable of simultaneously killing ten plus Highgods!” The red-robed man’s heart was filled with terror. “If I had been slightly slower, most likely I would have been killed by that frightening Fiend as well. How could these two old fellows have invited such a powerful Fiend?”

The red-robed man’s eyes narrowed slightly. “This Fiend is so formidable. It seems that this time, we’ll need to invite the young master’s teacher, ‘Mr. Wind’, to personally get involved.”

“Hmph.” The red-robed man glanced backwards. “These idiots. Did they think the money of me, Vionnaz, was so easily earned? They were able to make money, but they weren’t able to spend it. Unfortunately, the twelve Highgods that the young master gave me as subordinates all died as well.”

The red-robed man was Vionnaz, one of Inigo's subordinates.

As for the bandit army, Vionnaz had spent money to invite several major bandit organizations to form a single group. After all, Vionnaz had led twelve Highgods, while the other bandit organizations all combined only had seven or eight Highgods.

In particular, Vionnaz had given them an enormous sum of money.

These bandit groups had naturally joined up. In recent days, they had joined forces to waylay quite a few groups.

"I need to hurry back to let the kid immediately inform the young master." Vionnaz immediately flew back towards his own residence.

With two divine clones being in two locations, communications were naturally quite fast. Inigo was thus easily kept abreast of the situation regarding Linley's metallic lifeform.

After the leaders of the bandit group were slaughtered, and especially after Learmonth's sword attack, all of the bandits lost their willpower and they began to flee in every direction. Instantly... not a single bandit group was now left.

"They really ran quite quickly!" Bebe snorted.

"This Learmonth..." Even Salomon was shocked by Learmonth, standing in mid-air. Learmonth's face was cold and calm, as though nothing had happened. Indeed, to Learmonth, this sort of small battle was nothing at all.

"Linley?" Delia called out softly.

But currently, Linley was completely lost in his own world as he pondered on that astonishing sword attack. How could he notice Delia's call?

"Hey, what's going on with the Boss?" Bebe noticed that Linley seemed strange as well. The nearby Nisse laughed. "Bebe, could it be that your Boss was scared silly by that sword of Learmonth's?" Nisse teased intentionally.

Bebe gave her a stare. "What do you know? My Boss probably had some insight."

At this moment, Linley returned to wakefulness.

“Linley, are you alright?” Delia felt that the look on Linley’s face was rather odd.

“I’m fine.” Linley shook his head and laughed. “Just now, I was thinking about a few things. I actually thought that I was about to make a breakthrough, but I was wrong.” Linley glanced at the distant Learmonth, his eyes filled with astonishment and puzzlement. “That sword...”

Linley was also a sword-wielder, and his soul was shaped as a sword.

With regards to the concept of a sword’s ‘intent’, he had his own thoughts as well.

“I’ve only just mastered the basics of the Essence of Fire, and haven’t even become a Deity. Most likely, I guessed wrongly.” Linley was still lingering over those eight lightning-fast sword attacks. At his current level of power, Linley was not capable of seeing through the profound truths of that sword.

The nearby Salomon laughed and said, “Linley, are you shocked by Learmonth’s sword? Indeed, the sword attack by Learmonth just now was definitely at an extremely high level of the ‘Way of Destruction’.”

“Way of Destruction?” Linley raised an eyebrow.

“What, weren’t you able to sense the aura of the ‘Way of Destruction’?” Salomon asked.

“I sensed it,” Linley said, but didn’t follow up.

“If Linley sensed it, why is he surprised?” Salomon was somewhat puzzled, but he didn’t speak it aloud.

Immediately, the lucky, surviving Fiends all headed towards Learmonth and the black-horned silver-haired elder. Soon, more than fifty Fiends gathered around them.

The black-horned, silver-haired elder and the white-horned, silver-haired elder looked at each other, a hint of worry in their eyes. They had already begun to guess... the reason why so many bandits had come to waylay them. It must be understood that generally speaking, when a bandit group discovered so many Fiends, they wouldn’t attack.

The black-haired elder said loudly, “Everyone, I didn’t expect that we would encounter so many bandit attacks on this trip. I truly am sorry. In such a short time, more than sixty Fiends have died. Thankfully, Mr. Learmonth as well as Edwards and his brothers were here...”

“When we reach Bluemaple City, we will add additional money to your compensation.”

The black-horned elder said, and then a golden light flashed as the metallic lifeform once more formed in mid-air. However... the metallic lifeform was now clearly smaller in size.

The Fiends once more filled it, entering the metallic lifeform.

Soon, the metallic lifeform headed out once more. Fiends lived a life on the bloody edge of a blade to begin with. These Fiends who had lived for countless years only wanted their lives to be more exciting and to reach the peak of power in the Infernal Realm. To them, life and death...

Right, death was something they didn’t wish to face, and when they encountered any dangers they weren’t able to resist, the Fiends would flee.

But when death truly came, they wouldn’t be in terror.

After all, ever since they became Fiends, every single one of them had become mentally prepared for that possibility!

“The black-horned elder has a bit of a conscience. He knows he should increase our compensation.” Bebe snorted. “I keep on having the feeling that this escort mission isn’t simple.”

Linley nodded as well. “Right. Only, when we took on the mission, the only thing we noticed was that more than a hundred One Star Fiends and Two Star Fiends had been recruited. Who would have imagined... that there were Four Star Fiends, Five Star Fiends, and even a Six Star Fiend taking part as well!” Linley understood that this sort of ‘group mission’ was divided into different parts.

It was much like the battle at Moon Lake Castle.

Linley’s group was responsible for dealing with gold-robed guards, while the

powerful Highgod Fiends were responsible for dealing with black-robed guards as well as the castle's master.

This mission, with a Six Star Fiend involved, wasn't a simple one either.

"Everyone is already on board. What is there to think about?" Salomon shook his head. "If just now, when facing the attack of the bandits, taking the chance to flee would have been one thing. But right now, we are already aboard the metallic creature. If we want to leave and retreat now, once this gets out... we'll lose face."

Spineless, fearful cowards.

They would definitely become a laughingstock.

"Everyone, calmly train," Linley said seriously. "No matter what, even if we encounter enemies, the primary target isn't us. It is the black-horned elder and the white-horned elder. We just need to work hard to protect ourselves."

Linley didn't have any intention of protecting their employers. After all...

Those two elders were both Highgods, while Linley himself was just a God.

"Right."

Everyone nodded, and then scattered towards their own rooms to begin training. In this room, only Linley and Delia were left.

"I wonder why those two old fellows chose us, mere Gods, to participate in the mission." Linley was still filled with confusion. "Forget it. Protecting Delia and Bebe is enough." Linley looked at Delia, and then closed his eyes and began to train.

"I hope that in a short period of time, I'll be able to quickly break through this bottleneck in the Profound Truths of Velocity. That way, I'll be able to protect us better," Linley chanted to himself quietly.

Red Orchid City. Within a courtyard in a hotel.

Inigo received the news that had been delivered from his subordinate, Vlonnaz. He couldn't help but frown. "I didn't expect that those two old fellows actually invited such a powerful Fiend. To have trained to such a level in the Way of Destruction means that he is most likely a Five Star Fiend or a Six Star

Fiend.”

Inigo didn't dare imagine that it would be a Seven Star Fiend.

This was because Seven Star Fiends were ultimate experts with their own titles. They didn't lack for money, and they were at the top of the rankings as Fiends. They generally wouldn't take on missions.

“Inigo.” The green-robed elder suddenly appeared in the courtyard again.

Inigo, seeing this person, immediately stood up and said respectfully, “Teacher, the results of Vionnaz’ mission is already known...” Inigo immediately told the results of that battle in detail to his teacher.

The green-robed elder frowned. “Oh? Trains in the Way of Destruction, and killed ten Highgods with one sword? Power like this is indeed hard to oppose.” The green-robed elder, although somewhat worried about the power of this opponent, didn't feel that things were hopeless.

“Teacher, do you feel confident?” Inigo asked softly.

The green-robed elder said in a low voice, “Since he's accepted a mission, then this Fiend shouldn't be a Seven Star Fiend. Since he is a Six Star Fiend... I should be able to defeat him. However, based on the power of that sword attack you described, the attack of that Fiend is simply too powerful. I still can't take it head on.”

“No need to take him head on, Teacher. You only need to kill those two old fellows,” Inigo said hurriedly.

The green-robed elder nodded slightly. “If that's the case, then I am confident. I just need to separate the Fiends from them for a time.”

“Then I'll entrust everything to you, Teacher.”

The green-robed elder laughed calmly.

Linley, in his room, continued to train for nearly a year.

“Huh?” Linley opened his eyes. “Why do I feel uneasy all of a sudden?”

For some reason, Linley suddenly felt some restlessness in his heart. Linley immediately took a deep breath, letting himself calm down.



Delia opened her eyes as well. “Linley, what is it?”

Through the window, Linley looked at the outside. “Nothing. Only, while I was training, I felt my mind grow uneasy for some reason.” Right now, the area below the metallic lifeform was a boundless desert. The wild wind howled and desert sand filled the skies.

The metallic lifeform continued to fly at high speed.

“You felt it also?” Delia said in surprise. “I felt some unease as well.”

At this moment, the metallic lifeform was completely covered by yellow sands. Originally, the metallic lifeform’s Fiends didn’t care about the sand, but... for that instant the metallic lifeform was covered by sand, the entire metallic lifeform suddenly, in the blink of an eye...

“BOOM!”

Blew apart!

## The Ancient Castle of Sand

The metallic lifeform had completely exploded, and the Fiends that had been inside instantly became surrounded by the boundless sands. Each grain of yellow sand seemed to weigh a million kilograms, and Linley was completely surrounded by sand, completely unable to move.

“Delia!” Linley couldn’t help but try to grab Delia’s hand.

“Linley!” Delia also wanted to grab Linley’s hand.

“Whoosh!” Boundless amounts of yellow sand swirled over. Linley was completely unable to control himself.

“What is this?!” Linley wanted to break free of the constricting binds of the yellow sand, but Linley was completely unable to resist that strange, unusual binding energy. In an instant... ‘boom!’ Linley was thrown to the ground.

Linley immediately stood up, staring around him. “This... what is this?” Linley’s heart was filled with questions and puzzlement.

This was a massive, ancient-looking structure formed completely from yellow sand. Linley, when raising his head, was only able to see the enormous roof formed from yellow sand, and was unable to see the sky at all. This was an enormous edifice made completely from yellow sand, which Linley was now trapped within.

What astonished Linley the most was...

“Nobody. There’s nobody around me. Where is everyone?” Linley stared around himself.

But within this edifice of sand, not a single person could be seen.

Linley spread out his divine sense, but was shocked to find...“How is this possible? My divine sense, even in the Infernal Realm, can cover an area of a hundred meters. But why is it that in this damn place, it only spread to ten

meters?” Linley was shocked.

“My divine sense is being affected?”

Linley began to understand. “Can it be that this sand construct is a space of its own?”

Although Linley had discovered that nobody was here, he was still able to sense one person – Bebe! Bebe and Linley’s souls were linked. No matter how far away they were, they would still be able to sense the other’s existence.

“Boss, how are you doing? I’m in a sand-formed building. I can’t see anyone. Everyone seems to have disappeared.” Bebe’s voice rang out in Linley’s mind.

Their two souls were connected. They didn’t have to speak using divine sense; they could speak through their souls.

Linley, hearing Bebe’s words, began to understand. “Bebe, my situation is the same as yours. This is an ancient structure completely made out of sand. I can’t see a single person within. Bebe, be careful... I have the feeling that we are in a special dimension.”

“Right, got it,” Bebe replied. “Boss, I’m going to start heading in your direction.”

“Alright.” Linley could sense Bebe as well.

The two would always be able to sense the general direction of the other. Naturally, they could draw closer to each other, even if they weren’t able to see each other.

“This sand structure?” With a flip of his hand Linley withdrew Bloodviolet.

“Swoosh!” Linley flew into the air, the Bloodviolet in his hand suddenly moving at a high speed. A ray of violet light flashed, and the roof of the sand structure rumbled, and a small pile of yellow sand was smashed and fell down.

However, the yellow sand roof only trembled, then quickly returned to its normal calm.

Linley’s face changed. His Profound Truths of Velocity had already reached a bottleneck. This most powerful physical attack in his possession, the ‘Dimensional Decapitator’, was now many times more powerful than it had

been when he was in the Yulan continent. But it hadn't been able to budge this castle of sand at all.

"What a bizarre power." Linley frowned. "A strange energy has completely infused this yellow sand."

"This strange place..." Linley didn't waste any more time, immediately drawing closer to Bebe.

"Boss, this damn place is too weird. I have no way of getting over. There are no paths in front of me, and the walls are too weird. I can't break them apart at all. Whenever I break them apart slightly, the yellow sand will move back," Bebe said frantically.

Linley couldn't help but feel surprised.

"Bebe, wait." Linley continued to move in Bebe's direction as well.

The enormous sand structure had many openings and many corridors. It was like an enormous maze. After walking a while, Linley discovered that there was a dead end in front of him, a wall formed from yellow sand. Linley could clearly sense that Bebe was right there, but he was unable to cross over.

"Bebe, my path has also been blocked by a wall." Linley frowned, turning to stare at his surroundings.

"So many roads and passages?" Linley couldn't help but think back to the Yulan continent, and a type of entertainment he had seen there; mazes.

In mazes, there were many corridors and avenues. However, there was only a single true pathway. If one took a single wrong step, one wouldn't be able to exit the maze.

"Could it be that this structure made out of sand is a maze?" Linley guessed to himself.

"No other choices. For now, let's just treat it as a maze." Linley immediately began to walk along other roads. While walking, he thought back to the previous pathways he had taken. Given Linley's visualization abilities, if he knew the rough locations of the corridors, he would be able to eventually extrapolate the correct pathway.

“Bebe, this strange place is most likely a maze,” Linley said to Bebe mentally.

“Maze?” Bebe was greatly shocked.

“Right. Think of a way to draw closer to me from a roundabout way.” Linley continued to memorize every single corridor; if he went down a wrong pathway, he would immediately turn back.

“So it’s a maze... fine, I’ll definitely find the right path.” Bebe was very frantic as well. Both him and Linley had people they were worried about. Linley was worried about Delia, while Bebe was worried about Nisse.



\*

Twenty or so people were together, with the leader being Inigo and his teacher.

“Teacher, for you to reach such a level in the Elemental Laws of the Wind... most likely, there’s only a few people in the entire Infernal Realm who can do this,” Inigo’s face was all smiles, and he spoke respectfully.

The green-robed elder laughed calmly. “Stop flattering me. This is the one and only ultimate technique that I have. In terms of pure power, that Fiend is perhaps still somewhat more powerful than me. Whew... he really is powerful. He broke open the walls of my ‘Castle of the Winds’ in a single sword blow.”

“So what if he broke them open? You can change the walls as you please, Teacher.” Inigo knew well how powerful this technique of his master’s was.

Seven powerful Elemental Laws, and Four Edicts.

Of them, the Elemental Laws of the Wind had the most connection to space. In particular, when several of the profound mysteries were fused, the mastery over space would become even greater.

“They think this is a maze?” The green-robed elder knew exactly what was happening within this ‘Castle of the Wind’. He discovered that many Fiends were beginning to search for an exit in accordance with the rules for dealing with a maze. “Right, it is a maze, but... it is a maze that I can change whenever I

want to!”

The green-robed elder laughed calmly. “Inigo, lead your men and begin the attack. I will work with you.”

“Yes, Teacher.” Inigo immediately led his men out.

Inigo and twenty-plus Highgods easily entered. Even if they encountered walls, when they drew near, the walls would naturally separate, revealing a corridor. For Linley, it was the opposite... and so, Inigo’s group had no impediments within the castle at all.

In addition, they even had the guidance and cooperation of the green-robed elder.

Linley was walking at high speed, while the map of the maze in his mind was growing more and more clear. Linley couldn’t help but reveal a hint of a smile on his lips. “It seems I’m almost about to make it out of this maze.” Linley felt very confident.

But suddenly, Linley’s fast footsteps came to a halt.

“How is that possible?”

Linley stared at the wall in front of him, his face instantly changing dramatically. “No, there shouldn’t be a wall here. I just walked past here a while ago. This place should have a corridor, and there was a pillar here!” Linley immediately turned to look. There was indeed a pillar.

“The pillar is still here, but the corridor? Can I have remembered wrongly? Impossible!”

Linley shut his eyes, that clear map appearing within his mind. These were all places he had walked past.

“Impossible. I couldn’t have taken a wrong route.” Linley immediately headed back towards another direction. “There should be a corridor with an opening up this way. I just passed it,” Linley murmured. But as Linley reached the place where there should have been an opening, Linley was stunned.

In front of him...

There was indeed a large corridor, but there were no openings.

“What is going on? I... I can’t have remembered wrongly.” Linley couldn’t help but rub his head, constantly pondering the routes he had just taken. “I can’t have remembered wrongly, but these places are all...”

Linley’s face suddenly turned pale.

“This... this ancient maze, can it be that it is changing?” Linley had a sudden feeling of hopelessness. A maze would have a chance for one to leave it, but if the maze was constantly changing, what was one to do?

“Boss, I’m at the place you just were,” Bebe’s voice rang out in Linley’s mind. “I don’t know what’s going on. Just as I reached a dead end, the wall suddenly disappeared and a corridor appeared. Boss, hurry over. I don’t know where I should go right now.”

Linley, staring at the now-disappeared ‘gap’, laughed bitterly. “Bebe, I... I won’t be able to get back to my original location.”

“Delia.” Linley’s heart was filled with worry, but he had no options.

As Linley and the other Fiends were all frantically searching for an escape route, Inigo’s forces stealthily took their lives one at a time!



\*

“This damn place... how am I supposed to leave?” Swaid was a Four Star Fiend who had taken on this mission, an expert who was at the Highgod-level. When he had seen the Six Star Fiend, ‘Learmonth’, as well as the three Edwards brothers, he had been overjoyed.

He had believed that he wouldn’t be in any danger.

However, right now, there was nobody nearby he could rely on. He could only rely on himself.

“It isn’t a maze. It should be something created by an extremely powerful expert of the Elemental Laws of the Wind.” Swaid’s heart was shivering. “To be able to reach such a level in the Elemental Laws of the Wind... he must have fused at least half of the nine profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the

Wind.”

Swaid knew that an expert on that level was definitely not someone he could overcome.

Suddenly...

The yellow, sandy wall next to Swaid suddenly cracked open, and two figures scurried in, charging towards him. A wave of heat surged towards him, as well as an icy aura that attacked his body.

“Not good.” Swaid’s face changed dramatically.

At the same time...

A human figure in the yellow sand next to Swaid suddenly emerged, and a narrow sword pierced straight towards Swaid.

Three Highgods had joined forces to kill Swaid! In addition, this was a sneak attack. Swaid was only just barely able to recover in time to block the two enemies in front of him, but the third person easily stabbed him with the sword. In the blink of an eye...

“Prepare to attack the next one. Oh. Be careful. There’s two up ahead. One is a Highgod, while the other is a God. The two of them actually ran into each other. You three, head towards the tunnel up ahead...” The green-robed elder’s voice rang out in the ears of the three.

Although this Castle of the Winds was very strange, it had taken in quite a few Fiends, so it was normal for one or two of them to occasionally meet up.

These three Highgods glanced at each other. They laughed.

With the help of this Castle of the Winds, killing was utterly effortless. In particular, they had the advantage of numbers and of stealth.

The green-robed elder walked forward. “The wealth of the Boyd clan? It seems it is about to fall into my hands.” The green-robed elder knew exactly where those two employers were located. With but a single step, the green-robed elder entered the sand.





\*

The black-horned elder was currently hovering in mid-air cautiously.

“There’s actually an expert of such a level...” The black-horned elder knew exactly what this castle was. Naturally, he didn’t dare to draw near to the ground or to the walls. Otherwise, once the enemy ambushed him suddenly from the ground, he wouldn’t even have the time to react. “It seems this time, we are in trouble.”

“Hrm?”

The black-robed elder suddenly turned his head to stare towards a distant corridor. He saw Linley, dressed in that earthen yellow robe, carefully moving forward.

“It is him. He seems to be called Linley.” The black-robed elder was somewhat surprised.

## To Choose

Linley walked in the middle of this changing castle, exceedingly worried. “This damn place is constantly changing. There’s no way I can find the exit. In addition, there are enemies attacking and ambushing from within!” Linley clearly remembered seeing the corpse of a Fiend earlier.

Upon seeing the corpse, Linley immediately understood that this ancient castle wasn’t just meant for trapping people.

There were people lying in ambush here!

Actually, Linley should have understood this long ago. Only, he didn’t dare to think about it. “Ambush? Assassinate? Bebe and I are a bit better off. I have a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, while Bebe has treasures bestowed upon him by Lord Beirut. He shouldn’t have any problems staying alive. But Delia, she... alas. I shouldn’t have been in such a rush. I should have let Delia reach the Highgod level first before heading out.” Linley was filled with regret.

“If Delia were to be killed...”

Thinking of this, Linley grew even more worried.

In truth, Delia trained in the Elemental Laws of the Wind, and had already mastered six of the profound mysteries, and had a Deathgod Golem with her. Although her abilities at staying alive were inferior to that of Linley and Bebe’s, she still had some degree of ability.

Only, Linley himself remained worried.

“The enemy is definitely extraordinary, to be able to create this bizarre castle. Everything else aside, Delia hasn’t reached the Highgod level yet.” Linley carefully yet speedily moved through the castle, hoping that he would run into Delia within.

But suddenly...

“Huh?”

Linley reached an opening, then out of the corner of his eye, saw someone hovering in mid-air.

“The black-horned elder?” Linley immediately recognized him. That black-haired elder clearly had seen Linley as well, as he looked over towards him.

But right at this moment, the gentle wind suddenly took solid form, transforming into a green-robed elder. The green-robed elder had a hint of a smile on his face. He glanced sideways at Linley, not worried at all. “A God actually ran here as well.”

To the green-robed elder, a God was someone he could kill in an instant. Given his status and stature, he couldn’t be bothered to care about Linley at all.”

“You are...?” The black-horned elder saw the green-robed elder appear out of thin area, and his face changed dramatically.

The green-robed elder glanced calmly at the black-horned elder before him. “You truly are bold. For you and your brother to abscond with the enormous fortune of the Boyd clan is one thing, but... I didn’t expect that after so many years, you two would dare to turn back. What, you wish to return to the Jedefloat Continent?”

The black-horned elder’s face changed, and then he chuckled in a ‘relieved’ manner. “That year, my big brother and I fled from the Jedefloat Continent. We thought that no one had detected us. This time, we only invited so many Fiends out of an abundance of caution, but I wouldn’t have expected that you would come!”

The green-robed elder let out a disdainful snort.

“You want to acquire the fortune of the Boyd clan? Haha...”

The black-horned elder suddenly raised his head and laughed loudly, then stared at the green-robed elder. “Keep dreaming. For us two brothers to dare come on this trip means that we naturally came fully prepared. Even if you kill both of us, you won’t be able to obtain the treasures of the Boyd clan! You... will never get it!”

The green-robed elder's face suddenly sank.

He had followed his student, Inigo, from the Jedefloat Continent through the Starmist Seas to the Redbud Continent. It was all for the sake of the fortune of the Boyd clan.

"Hmph. Once I kill you, I'll know." The green-robed elder, with a wave of his hand, summoned forth a longsword that looked like a silver thread. This was a flexible sword, but compared to Linley's 'Bloodviolet' sword, it was even thinner and even lighter.

"Prepare to die." The green-robed elder, confident of his status, would usually notify his opponent before killing them.

As soon as the black-horned elder had seen the Castle of the Winds, he had understood how powerful the opponent was.

Although he himself was also a Highgod, compared to the person in front of him, the difference was considerable.

"You want to kill me? I will make you pay a price." The black-horned elder had already made up his mind to die here. Bellowing, he made a black heavy sword appear in his hands. Instantly, the air around the black heavy sword began to twist, and a black light shot out in every direction.

Linley, seeing these two Highgods about to battle, couldn't help but feel startled. "I'd better run. If I get involved in this, I'll be finished!" Linley didn't hesitate at all, immediately running towards the direction of one of the other corridors.

Although he was moving quickly...

"Bang!"

The first clash by these two Highgods caused the black-horned elder's body to be sent flying towards Linley's direction at high speed.

"Huh?" Linley couldn't help but feel stunned. Raising his head, he watched as the body flew towards him.

But with a flip, the black-horned elder righted himself, standing up. Just now, one of the divine clones of the black-horned elder was killed.

“You want to kill me?” The black-horned elder was now fully aware of how great their difference in power was. One of his clones had just been destroyed, and he now only had this one left. “Clan master, your old servant didn’t let you down. Only, in the future, your old servant won’t be able to toil on behalf of the young master any longer.”

“Bang!”

The black-horned elder’s long blade, carrying an earth-splitting force, transformed into a black blade shadow, causing space to distort and leaving behind nothing more than a faint blur.

“Haha... you just had one of your divine clones die. I want to see how many you have left!” The green-robed elder laughed wildly, and then Linley only noticed a hint of a beautiful silver flash. Wherever those rays of silver light flashed past, space itself began to form extremely tiny cracks.

Linley was shocked.

“Cracks? Cracks in space in the Infernal Realm?” Linley found it hard to believe.

“Boom!”

The black-horned elder was only able to block a single silver ray of light; afterwards, his entire body was criss-crossed by the multiple remaining rays of silver light. His body was chopped into multiple parts that fell down from the skies. In particular, the interspatial ring on his left hand was sent flying downwards.

At this moment...

“Interspatial ring?” Linley had a thought. He absolutely could collect this interspatial ring for himself.

“Can I take it?”

The black-horned elder’s interspatial ring definitely had an enormous fortune within it. Linley was certain of this. As one of their employers, a person capable of inviting a Six Star Fiend, the amount of wealth this black-horned elder had was definitely staggering. Only, was he able to collect it?

Linley looked at the distant green-robed elder, then without hesitating at all, immediately fled.

“I wouldn’t be alive to spend it.”

Linley fled at high speed, quickly traversing thousands of meters, disappearing from the green-robed elder’s field of vision. Only, every location within this castle was under the control of this green-robed elder. Naturally, he knew exactly where Linley had gone. The green-robed elder chuckled. “This God didn’t let greed cloud his judgment.”

If Linley had stolen that interspatial ring, even if the green-robed elder originally would have had disdained killing Linley, a God, the green-robed elder would have personally intervened to retrieve the ring. At that point, Linley would have had no chance at all.

“What does he have inside?” The green-robed elder landed, then collected his interspatial ring while binding it with blood.

The green-robed elder’s face changed greatly. “Hrm? Only thirty billion inkstones. How is that possible? As little as that?” The green-robed elder couldn’t believe it. “Impossible. The fortune of the Boyd clan was built up over countless years. Even the tiniest part of it would exceed this amount.”

Perhaps to Linley or to ordinary Highgods, thirty billion inkstones was an enormous fortune.

But...

To the green-robed elder and other such experts, it was nothing more than a small sum of money. If you were to compare these thirty billion inkstones to the entire fortune of the Boyd clan... that would be like a single hair on the bodies of nine bulls! It must be understood... that within a city, a single hotel was worth tens of billions of inkstones.

How could the fortune of the Boyd clan be compared to a single hotel?

“No. There’s also that white-horned elder.” The green-robed elder’s eyes were cold. “The wealth is definitely on him.” But when he sensed the location of that white-horned elder, his face changed dramatically. “Not good... that Fiend is about to draw close to the white-horned elder.”

Learmonth's face was cold and callous. Wielding his longsword, he walked calmly through the castle as though he was just taking a stroll in his own garden. When he encountered any yellow sand walls, he would still walk straight through them, completely ignoring the walls in front of him.

His sword would flash!

"Crunch!"

The yellow sand walls were all directly destroyed. Learmonth himself moved like an illusion, passing through the empty hole, while the yellow sand wall immediately recovered afterwards.

"Hmph." Learmonth turned to look coldly towards the side.

"Swish!" Like a bolt lightning, his sword chopped out towards the distant yellow sand wall. Instantly, fresh blood exploded out from the yellow sand wall, and a corpse fell down from within the wall. The eyes of the corpse were filled with shock, as though he couldn't believe that Learmonth had noticed him.

Learmonth continued forward.

Nobody could block his advance!

"I know you can hear me," Learmonth said while walking. "You might as well come out. Do you believe that I am unable to break through your spatial castle?"

"Crunch!"

Yet another sword chop flashed out against the impediment in front of him, and Learmonth's body swayed yet again, appearing on the opposite side of that way.

"Ah, Mr. Learmonth." The white-horned elder stared in astonishment and joy at Learmonth, whose face revealed a rare hint of a smile.

"I was a step behind." The green-robed elder was hidden only a few hundred meters away from the white-horned elder, in a room. "This one named Learmonth? His attack power is truly frightening. With but a casual attack, he is able to generate such power. If he were to truly explode forth..."

The green-robed elder had extraordinary experience. Of course he could tell

that Learmonth had yet to use his ultimate attack.

Generally speaking, extremely powerful experts like them would stake their lives on their ultimate attacks, which usually consumed a great deal of spiritual energy and divine power. Thus, unless a critical moment came, these ultimate experts generally wouldn't want to use their ultimate attacks.

"That damnable fellow." The green-robed elder immediately came to a decision. "Right now, all I can do is find more Highgods and have them attack the white-horned elder, while I personally go entangle that Learmonth for a while."

The green-robed elder understood that there was no way the other Highgods could entangle Learmonth.

But to kill the white-horned elder, only a few Highgods needed to join forces and sneak attack him. That was all that would be needed.



\*

As the battles continued unabated within the castle of sand, the number of Highgods grew lower and lower.

Salomon stood calmly in mid-air.

"I hope Nisse is fine." Salomon was still worried in his heart.

"Swoosh!"

Suddenly, from the nearby wall, two figures appeared who shot straight towards Salomon, their wild releases of energy causing space to shudder.

"Hmph!" Salomon, with a flip of his hand, emitted multiple rays of black light. Those two figures let out miserable screams. One of them suddenly smashed against the floor, never to move again, while the other fled into the yellow sand walls, disappearing.

"Want to kill me?" Salomon chuckled.

The battles continued, and one Highgod Fiend after another fell.



“Aside from that terrifying Fiend, there are four Highgods that are hard to deal with.” Inigo heard the reports from his subordinates and began to frown. He didn’t know that those four extremely hard to deal with Highgod Fiends were the Edwards brothers and Salomon!

Star rank didn’t necessarily, completely testify as to one’s strength.

For example, a powerful Fiend might only be a One Star Fiend as he might have just taken the Fiend trials. But that didn’t mean his power was only at the One-Star-level.

Salomon was a good example. On the surface, he was only a Four Star Fiend. But his true power?

Not all Fiends could be judged by their star rank.

“No need to deal with those Highgods. There’s no profit from them,” Inigo gave the order. His real goal was just those two old fellows. There was no need to kill all of the Highgod Fiends. "For now, no need to join forces. Attack as you please. Deal with all of the God-level Fiends."

For Highgods to kill Gods, naturally there was no need for them to join forces.

“Yes, young master!”

The Highgods disappeared into the yellow sand.

With this order being given, the God-level Fiends within the castle fell into grave danger, including Linley, Bebe, Delia and Nisse...

A crisis had descended!

Linley carefully walked through the yellow sand, his hands, legs, neck, and head all covered with an earthen yellow membrane. He looked as though he were a metal warrior. Linley had already used his ‘Pulseguard Armor’ to protect every part of his body.

“Swoosh!” An explosive sword shadow suddenly descended upon Linley from the side!

Linley only felt as though suddenly, he had transformed into a tiny boat that was currently being rocked by the wild waves of the ocean.

## Many Dangers

“A Highgod!”

Linley glided away like a bird in flight, gliding away alongside that explosive burst of sword energy while at the same time, the adamantine heavy sword appeared in his hand. Wielding it as though it were weightless, he sent it slamming over... and a multiple-meter-long earthen yellow sword shadow chopped out.

Pulsating Essence Attack!

This was a type of material attack developed after fusing the ‘Essence of the Earth’ and the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’. It was primarily reliant upon the ‘Essence of the Earth’, with the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’ supporting it.

Compared to the ‘Voidwave Sword’, it was the opposite; the Voidwave Sword was primarily reliant on the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’, while the ‘Essence of the Earth’ supported it.

“BANG!”

The two forces collided, and the wild explosive force backlashed onto both. Linley borrowed that backlash force to flee, while the golden-haired youth also took a few steps back. He stared in astonishment at Linley. “What a powerful sword. A God actually has such strength!”

This gold-haired youth was not angry; he was instead delighted.

These Highgods didn’t have much interest in killing God-level Fiends, but now this Highgod did. Just based on that sword alone, Linley was qualified to have him treat this fight seriously.

“Swoosh.” Launching himself upwards, the Highgod shot out like an arrow, piercing through the air at high speed in pursuit of Linley.

Linley, fleeing in front of him, had already begun moving at his maximum

speed early on, but the enemy behind him continued to draw closer. “This Highgod is so fast, and also, it seems he is a wind-style Highgod as well.” From the opponent’s previous attack, he could essentially sense that the opponent was a wind-style Highgod.

“Haha, flee?”

The gold-haired youth pursued at high speed while reaching out with his left hand, clawing at the air.

“What’s this?” While fleeing, Linley’s face changed dramatically. His body seemed to have been bound by countless thin threads. Although Linley was still able to flee, a restrictive force seemed to act upon him. Even his speed fell down by half!

“This is the Profound Mysteries of Dimensional Space!” Linley instantly realized what this was. He had seen Delia often use this technique against others. But now, Linley was the one who had been hit.

“Terrible!” Linley’s heart was filled with worry. “The power of this Highgod in using this technique is much greater than Delia’s.” Linley knew that the strength of an attack was connected to one’s divine power. The same type of profound mystery at different levels of divine power had different strength levels.

In the blink of an eye, the gold-haired youth reached a distance of less than ten meters from Linley.

“You won’t be able to run!” A loud laugh rang out, and a strange ripple spread over Linley. Linley’s speed dropped yet again, and in his heart, he was shocked. “The Godrealm of a Highgod!” Linley knew long ago that facing a Highgod was extremely dangerous.

Although there was a chance for victory, he only had a tiny chance.

“In terms of profound mysteries, this gold-haired youth is a Highgod who knows all nine profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind. I can only hope that he hasn’t fused any of the profound mysteries.” Linley knew that the only chance of success he had was... a soul attack!

“The Voidwave Sword must not fail.”

Linley had continuously fled upon meeting this gold-haired youth; he didn't use his Voidwave Sword at all. Linley didn't dare to rashly unleash it; he had to seize the best opportunity to kill the opponent in one blow. Otherwise, given the difference between him and his opponent, the opponent could easily rely on his speed to use a material attack to kill Linley.

Thus...

It was one thing to not unleash his ultimate attack, but if he was to unleash it, he had to succeed.

"Either you die or I die." Linley continued to grit his teeth, constantly thinking up new ways to flee.

However, now that he was bound by the 'Dimensional Wind' and the 'Godrealm', and given that Linley's speed was lower to begin with and was now only a third of his normal speed, the difference between them was so great... that unless something unexpected were to happen, the outcome of this battle was predetermined.

"Swish!" Linley's body suddenly came to a halt. His face changed dramatically as he stared in front of himself.

In front of Linley, behind him, and above him, there were ten 'gold-haired youths'. This gold-haired youth had actually created nearly forty doppelgangers, completely encircling Linley.

"The situation just got worse." Linley was frantic. "The forty doppelgangers... which one is the real one? Bebe isn't present. I'm unable to determine which one is real. What should I do?" Linley gripped the adamantine heavy sword, looking cautiously about him.

The gold-haired youth had transformed into nearly forty doppelgangers to encircle Linley.

"Haha, in front of me, you still want to run? Your speed is too slow, too slow." The gold-haired youth chuckled.

Linley warily watched his opponent.

"Haha, die." The gold-haired youth chuckled, and then the nearly forty

doppelgangers almost simultaneously struck out. Instantly, Linley was completely covered by knife-edge palm attacks. Linley was completely unable to dodge; his only choice was to take the attacks head on!

“He... looks down on me.” Linley, seeing this, was laughing coldly in his heart.

Doppelganger was one of the nine profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind. This Doppelganger Technique created bodies that had the aura of the original body. Generally speaking, others would find it very hard to tell the true body from the false bodies. This was an exceptional technique for fleeing. But as for attacking, it was weak.

The Doppelganger Technique was meant for fleeing or to be used against weak experts.

After all, the strength of each doppelganger was far inferior to that of the main body.

The doppelgangers of Highgods, in terms of strength, wouldn't be much stronger than that of Gods.

“Hmph. A single doppelganger's attack might not be strong, but the combined attacks of thirty-plus doppelgangers are considerable in power. In addition, my main body's knife-edge palm attack is included as well.” The gold-haired youth was completely confident. “This fellow is just a God.”

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

In an instant, the many knife-edge palms landed on Linley's body. Linley in total was hit by twenty-eight palm blows, and had been only able to dodge ten of them.

Of the 28 palm blows, twenty-seven of them landed on Linley's 'Pulseguard Armor' and collapsed, while leaving Linley's 'Pulseguard Armor' completely unharmed. But the twenty-eighth palm blow landed directly on Linley's body.

“CRUNCH!”

The Pulseguard Armor cracked open, and Linley's chest was struck by a vicious blow that all but went through his chest. Blood splattered outside, while his shattered white bones were revealed as well. This blow that split apart the

‘Pulseguard Armor’ had been launched by the gold-haired youth’s real body!

The gold-haired youth was surprised. Linley’s ‘Pulseguard Armor’ was simply astonishing.

“A defensive Highgod artifact?” The gold-haired youth chuckled. “Unfortunately, you are a God. A defensive Highgod artifact in your hands won’t be used to maximum effect.” The gold-haired youth was disdainful.

“Crackle...” The ‘divine power’ in Linley’s body bubbled out, immediately healing his wound. At the same time, the ‘Pulseguard Armor’ on his body once more reformed. As long as his divine power remained, this ‘Pulseguard Armor’ could instantly recover.

“A defensive artifact?” Linley, in his heart, was disdainful. “So this is the true body!”

From that attack just now, Linley was instantly able to tell which of the bodies in front of him was the true body.

“Already healed?” The gold-haired youth was astonished. He immediately realized that Linley wasn’t using a defensive artifact, but rather a material defense.

“Haha... your material attack isn’t bad, and your material defenses aren’t bad either,” the forty gold-haired youths circling Linley all spoke out. “A pity.” After speaking, the nearly forty gold-haired youths instantly moved as one. Right now, whether the youth attacked as one or en masse didn’t make much of a difference to Linley.

From that exchange just now, Linley was already certain as to which one was the real body.

The gold-haired youth’s speed was far greater than Linley’s. He easily and continuously changed directions as he drew near Linley.

“This brown-haired kid has a powerful material attack and defense. It seems I’ll have to kill him with a soul attack.” The gold-haired youth made up his mind. “I refuse to believe that the soul defense of a God can be very powerful!”

“Death take you!” The gold-haired youth calmly lashed out with a sword

blow, causing tiny tremors to appear in the air as well as a low humming sound.

Linley's eyes narrowed. "My only chance!"

"Rumble..." Linley's adamantine heavy sword struck out as well with his most powerful attack... the Voidwave Sword!

"Clang!" Linley's face suddenly changed. His Voidwave Sword had met no opposition at all as it struck into the enemy's head. The enemy's attack, in turn, didn't carry any soul power at all.

"What?" Linley suddenly had a bad feeling. "Vibrations!"

A strange sort of vibration directly entered Linley's brain. This strange vibration first clashed against that soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, the translucent scaly membrane around his soul, then shattered and dispersed.

Linley had managed to withstand the attack, but the enemy...

"Aaaah!" The Highgod's entire body swayed, a low growl emitting from his lips.

Although this Highgod had become a Highgod on his own, and had an extremely pure soul and strong defense, in the face of Linley's 'Voidwave Sword', created from the fusion of two profound mysteries, his soul still trembled and a large amount of spiritual energy immediately collapsed.

He immediately became woozy.

"Die!" Howling angrily, Linley followed up with another sword blow.

The adamantine heavy sword struck directly onto the dazed gold-haired youth.

"BANG!" The gold-haired youth's soul was no longer able to withstand it, and it directly collapsed.

"Swoosh!" A figure suddenly appeared from within the gold-haired youth's corpse. "Another one?" Linley's eyes turned wide, but as if by reflex, he lashed out yet again...

Once again, the Voidwave Sword!

"BANG!" That figure collapsed as well.

Only now did Linley sit down.

Having executed three 'Voidwave Sword' attacks in a row, Linley's spiritual energy had been nearly exhausted. Actually, when he executed the third 'Voidwave Sword', Linley had already begun to feel his head split.

"I was too nervous. The divine clone of that gold-haired youth was just a Demigod clone. It wasn't worth me using the Voidwave Sword at all." Linley glanced at the divine clone, then laughed inwardly at himself. "Fortunately, that fellow finally died." Linley directly collected the gold-haired youth's interspatial ring, divine spark, and divine artifact.

And then, Linley ran a few hundred meters away, enduring the pain in his head. He found an unassuming location and immediately retrieved an amethyst.

"The Voidwave Sword uses up far too much spiritual energy." Linley stored the amethyst into his Coiling Dragon ring, which immediately refined it, causing surges of golden fog energy to enter Linley's consciousness. The dry, parched sea of consciousness once more began to throb with spiritual strength.

"Whew." The head-splitting pain began to subside, and Linley let out a long breath.

"Facing a Highgod really is dangerous." Linley, thinking back to that battle, said to himself, "If that gold-haired youth had instead relied on his speed and material attacks to come at me repeatedly, he absolutely would have killed me."

Linley quickly came to a conclusion based on the results of that battle.

"Those who become Deities on their own will have their souls nurtured and transformed repeatedly by the natural Laws, and so will have exceedingly strong soul defenses as well. That gold-haired youth just now was able to take a hit from my 'Voidwave Sword' without dying. It seems as though in the future, I must be careful." Linley became all the more cautious.

Linley had narrowly escaped the last attack, but the other Fiends wouldn't be so lucky. How could it be easy for a God to overcome a Highgod?

Linley was someone who had fused two profound mysteries of a Law, which



was extremely rare amongst Gods. And more importantly... Linley had a damaged soul-protecting Sovereign artifact that negated the gold-haired youth's attack. Otherwise, how could Linley's soul have withstood it?

"Big bro isn't here, and Bebe isn't here either."

Nisse was filled with panic. She took one careful step after another through this castle of sand. Just now, she had discovered the corpse of a Fiend. Clearly, this castle of sand was filled with life-threatening dangers.

Soundlessly, a skinny, cruel male figure suddenly appeared from the wall behind Nisse.

"This little girl isn't bad. I'll kill her first," the cruel man said quietly to himself. Just now, he had killed three God-level Fiends. In front of him, God-level Fiends weren't able to fight back at all. Looking at Nisse in front of him, the cruel man laughed to himself. "Let me end your life."

## Blue Water Drop

As danger had descended upon her, Nisse's heart suddenly trembled, and she couldn't help but turn to look.

"Ah!" Nisse was so terrified, her face turned as white as parchment, while at the same time, in her terror, she raised her speed to the limit, fleeing forward.

"You want to run?" A hint of disdain was in the eyes of the cruel-looking man. He immediately activated his 'Godrealm', and Nisse, who had been moving at high speed, instantly became restricted and slowed down. Nisse was only a God, and in her heart, she began to feel terror. "Bebe, big bro, where are you?"

As she faced death, her thoughts were of Bebe and Salomon!

At this moment, Nisse was right in the middle of a corridor opening.

"Bebe!" Nisse's eyes immediately lit up. To her right, roughly a hundred meters away, a figure appeared. It was Bebe, wearing his straw hat, his face filled with delight. But when he saw Nisse suddenly appear, he also saw that behind her, there was a Highgod.

Bebe's facial expression instantly turned into one of terror!

"A pity. I won't make it in time." Nisse could already sense the cold air of the sword energy behind her. Her eyes were filled with a hint of unwillingness and regret. "Bebe, actually, right now, I just want to say a few words to you and hear your voice."

In this castle of sand, Gods were only able to stretch their divine sense out for less than ten meters. How would they speak through divine sense?

Bebe's eyes were filled with terror!

"No!" Bebe cried out in a fierce voice. They were a hundred meters away, and he was extremely fast, but that Highgod wasn't any slower than him. More importantly, the Highgod was too close to Nisse. "Ninny, no!!!" Bebe was filled

with rage and regret.

Moments before Bebe saw Nisse.

Linley was making his way alone through the castle of sand, which was filled with danger everywhere.

Linley had just undergone a vicious battle. After a short recovery time, his strength had returned to peak condition. Suddenly, a look of delight appeared in Linley's eyes. "Bebe. You aren't too far away from me. Right in front of me, there is a road heading close to your direction. It's possible that we will meet."

"I have a corridor in front of me as well. Boss, I'll head over as well." Bebe was extremely excited.

Linley didn't imagine that although at first, when he had intentionally tried to meet with Bebe, he was unable to, after that vicious battle, just by casually walking around, he would draw closer to Bebe.

"Swoosh!" Linley began to move quickly.

Passing through curved hallways, he entered a corridor that headed straight towards Bebe.

"Haha, Bebe!"

Linley already saw the familiar figure wearing a straw hat at the end of the corridor. It was Bebe.

Linley and Bebe were roughly three hundred meters or so away from each other. They were each at the opposite ends of the corridor. As for this three-hundred-meter-long corridor, it had three or four exits and branching corridors as well.

"Haha, Boss, I see you!" Bebe said, his face excited.

"I see you too." Linley's heart was filled with excitement. He couldn't help but unconsciously speed up even faster. "Please don't let another wall suddenly appear in the center of this corridor." This was what Linley was worrying about; he had to come together with Bebe.

That way, he wouldn't be separated from Bebe again.

“Swoosh!”

Roughly ten meters ahead of Linley, a figure suddenly appeared from a branching corridor.

“Whoah, that scared me.” What Linley feared the most was that a wall would appear, blocking him off from Bebe. “She is?” Linley’s face instantly changed dramatically.

It was Nisse, who was being pursued and attacked!

Nisse saw that to her right, a hundred meters away, Bebe was present. But she didn’t realize that to her left was Linley!

Bebe had been lost in his excitement at the coming reunion with Linley, but when he suddenly saw Nisse being pursued, his heart instantly turned ice cold. His excited, lively eyes suddenly became filled with terror. “Nooooo!” A fierce cry rang out!

It had been so many years. Bebe had never fallen for a girl.

This was the first time he had. Although Bebe liked to joke around, in his heart, he had sworn that he would accompany this adorable girl for his entire life.

It was a very simple, pure thought. But Bebe had always kept it in his heart.

Bebe wasn’t able to rescue her in time!

But. Linley was!

“Highgod!” Linley saw that a few meters behind Nisse, there was the figure of a skinny, cruel man. Instantly, his face changed.

After the last battle he had undergone with a Highgod, Linley knew very well... that although he had fused two profound mysteries and a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, when fighting with a Highgod, his chance of victory was less than 50%. If the enemy was cautious, the chances of Linley dying would be extremely high!

If he was to save her, he would have to use his ultimate attack. Acting so hastily, it would be very hard for him to kill the opponent. Once the opponent saw Linley using his ultimate attack, he would definitely grow cautious, and

most likely Linley himself would be finished.

But if he didn't save her, Linley might be able to find a better opportunity to kill the man in one blow!

"Nooooo!" Linley could completely sense Bebe's terror, sense Bebe's soul shudder. His soul and Bebe's soul were linked. Linley could clearly sense... the trembling of Bebe's soul.

He didn't hesitate at all!

"Kill!" A fierce look suddenly flashed in Linley's eyes, and the adamantine heavy sword in his hand slashed out in a perfect arcing line, and then a semi-translucent sword shadow that was a faint yellow color flew out of the adamantine heavy sword, striking directly towards the skinny, cruel-looking man.

Soul attack – Voidwave Sword!

As Linley attacked the enemy without any hesitation, the terrified Bebe also let out a fierce howl, while at the same time, an enormous illusion of a Godeater Rat appeared behind him. The mouth of the illusory Godeater Rat opened as it stared coldly at the skinny, cruel man.

Innate divine ability – Godeater!

The skinny, cruel man had been chopping down with his sword towards Nisse, but Linley was very close to him, and the Voidwave Sword attack instantly struck towards him.

"Not good!"

The skinny, cruel man's downward chopping sword blow instantly transformed into a blocking scrape. As he didn't know how strong the opponent was, the skinny, cruel man immediately used his own most powerful soul attack, and an illusion of a green, electric serpent appeared, flying out from his sword.

The Voidwave Sword and the illusory electric serpent clashed.

"BANG!"

The illusory electric serpent vanished, while the Voidwave Sword trembled

twice, then vanished as well.

“So powerful!” The skinny, cruel man’s heart shook. The opponent’s soul attack was actually on a level comparable to his own; to be precise, it was actually slightly more powerful. If this illusory sword attack had truly struck his soul, he probably would have had his soul dissipated.

Right as he was feeling stunned...

A strange ripple suddenly encapsulated his entire body. This was the innate divine ability, Godeater.

The skinny, cruel man’s body went stiff for a moment, but a moment later, he broke free.

“Ugh!” The distant Bebe spat out a mouthful of blood, and his face turned pale as well. He only had the power of a God, but he wanted to use the Godeater ability against a Highgod? There was only one possible outcome. This Godeater ability was very unique!

If it succeeded, it would devour and take away the opponent’s divine spark, and the opponent wouldn’t be able to resist at all.

But if it failed, the opponent wouldn’t be harmed at all. In addition, the amount of spiritual energy this technique consumed was quite astonishing.

“There are two of them!” Only now did the skinny, cruel man notice Bebe.

“What an unusual attack.” The skinny, cruel man immediately began to treat Linley and Bebe as major foes. However, in the skinny, cruel man’s heart, the one he was concerned about the most was Linley. This was because Linley’s Voidwave Sword was already at a level of power that could threaten his life!

“Bebe used the Godeater ability?”

Linley immediately ignored all else. Gritting his teeth, he took the opportunity to once more strike out with his adamantine heavy sword, launching his most powerful attack, the Voidwave Sword, once more.

But unfortunately, the impact of Bebe’s Godeater ability on a Highgod was too miniscule.

The skinny, cruel man’s sword once more emitted an illusory electric serpent,

clashing once more with Linley's Voidwave Sword. This spectacle was virtually identical to the one earlier. The two soul attacks once more cancelled out.

"Crackle."

From the body of the skinny, cruel man emerged four deep-green lightning dragons. The four lightning dragons pounced straight towards Linley. Although the size of each lightning dragon wasn't too massive, with all four charging over at the same time, Linley was completely unable to dodge.

"Die." The skinny, cruel man watched this calmly. "This is my most powerful lightning-type attack!"

"Bang!" The Pulseguard Armor on Linley's body only resisted for an instant, then directly collapsed. Linley was sent smashing far away, with blood, flesh, and bones flying everywhere. His entire body had lost half of its mass as those lightning dragons had attacked Linley, trying to destroy him!

Bebe had just been delighted, but then upon seeing Linley immediately face death, he grew terrified anew.

"Boss!" Bebe's eyes were filled with concern.

"Not good!" As Linley's Pulseguard Armor was shattered, his body had immediately transformed. The divine earth clone and his main body immediately swapped, but despite swapping out quickly, Linley's divine earth clone still only had half its body and a head left.

In the recent battles, Linley had used the divine earth clone.

After all, the divine earth clone was the most powerful, and when using it to use attacks dependent on the Laws of the Earth, using his earth clone meant the attacks would be most powerful.

In this situation, Linley had to choose to switch bodies. After all, if his divine earth clone continued to take blows like these, the divine earth clone would most likely be shattered.

"I'll have to see how strong my Dragonform's defense is!" Linley's original body was Dragonformed!

"BOOM!"

The four lightning dragons finally dispersed. Linley collapsed where he stood from the explosion, the azure-gold draconic scales covering his body broken and battered, and multiple spikes on his back shattered as well. His left arm had been completely blown off, while his waist had almost been blown through as well.

“What astonishing defense!” The skinny, cruel man couldn’t help but be amazed.

Actually, the attack he had used just now had used up nearly half of its strength in breaking through the Pulseguard Armor. At the critical moment, Linley had swapped out his body, using his main body in Dragonform to take it head on. Although it was very difficult, the defense in Dragonform was indeed exceedingly great, just slightly inferior to the Pulseguard Armor.

He was badly injured, but at least he had saved his life.

“What a talent.” The skinny, cruel man sighed to himself. Linley’s soul attack and his defense, despite being just a God... the skinny, cruel man understood that if Linley was born into a major clan, he would definitely be one of their most highly valued talents to be cultivated.

“Unfortunately, you’ll die in my hands,” the skinny, cruel man said to himself calmly.

“Am I about to die?” Linley’s badly wounded body lay there on the ground. He couldn’t help but feel a surge of helplessness. There was indeed a great difference between himself and a Highgod. Once the opponent noticed his Voidwave Sword, then he probably would be finished.

“Crackle...”

Right at this moment...

Linley sensed that from within the Coiling Dragon ring, surges of unique energy began to fill his body. Linley’s body was instantly repaired, and the draconic scales and spikes on his back were all healed as well. At the same time, that unique energy filled his draconic scales, spikes, and every other part of his body, strengthening the power of Linley’s draconic scales.

On the surface of Linley’s draconic scales, a layer of azure light was shining.



“What is this?” Linley immediately filled the Coiling Dragon ring with his spiritual energy.

“The three blue drops of water?” When Linley had become a Deity, the Coiling Dragon ring had a single golden drop of liquid as well as three blue drops of water within it. At that time, the golden liquid had transformed Linley’s Dragonform, while Linley had yet to find a use for the three blue drops of water.

But now, one of the three blue drops of water was emitting an azure energy that was filling Linley’s body, strengthening Linley’s Dragonform.

“Huh?” The skinny, cruel man saw that Linley’s body had instantly healed. His face couldn’t help but change.

“Hmph.”

The skinny cruel man let out a cold sneer. His hands stretched out like claws, and six lightning dragons pounced towards Linley.

“NO!!!!” The frantic, furious Bebe had already charged next to the skinny, cruel man, but he wasn’t going to make it in time to save Linley. Bebe’s heart was filled with regret and self-hate. If Linley were to have died due to saving Nisse, Bebe would never forgive himself for the rest of his life.

“You can die together.”

## Meeting

“I feel so powerful!”

In a short amount of time, one of the three blue drops of water completely converted into energy, fusing with Linley’s original body, repeatedly strengthening Linley’s draconic scales. Linley’s scales defensive power was rising at an absolutely stupefying speed!

The three blue drops of water had now become just two.

“Huh?” Linley was suddenly startled into wakefulness. “Six lightning dragons?” Linley was shocked and frightened.

Six flashing lightning dragons bellowed and attacked Linley.

Before this, the attack of just four flashing lightning dragons had not only shattered the Pulseguard Armor but also had caused serious injury to Linley. Now there were six of them. Linley wasn’t able to form the Pulseguard Armor in time. The only thing he could do was...

“Swoosh!” Linley flew backwards, trying to dodge.

But how could a person’s movement speed compare to the speed of an attack?

“Bang!”

The six bellowing lightning dragons all smashed against Linley, and even the nearby walls of sand exploded from the collision.

“Boss!” Bebe, seeing Linley being struck by those six lightning dragons that exploded against his body, was terrified to the point of losing his mind.

“Don’t— don’t die.” The distant Nisse’s heart was filled with terror as well.

She didn’t know what to do.

“If Bebe’s Boss dies, Bebe will definitely be miserable. His Boss did this only

for the sake of saving me.” Nisse could only stand there in the distance. She didn’t have any ability to interfere. This sense of helplessness filled Nisse’s heart with guilt.

Bebe, because Linley had been attacked, had lost his wits for a moment, but when experts were battling, how could they possibly lose their focus?

“Daydreaming in a battle?” The skinny, cruel man’s lightning-like sword flashed down viciously, striking against Bebe. Bebe’s body was sent flying away, while at the same time, an illusory electric serpent ignored Bebe’s defense, directly entering Bebe’s body.

A soul attack!

“Huh?” The skinny, cruel man suddenly turned to look back.

After the explosion of the six lightning dragons, Linley was just standing there, azure light flowing atop his azure-golden draconic scales. Surges of power emanated from his draconic scales. The strength of his aura caused even the skinny, cruel man to feel terror in his heart.

“What... what is this aura?” The skinny, cruel man couldn’t believe it.

He was certain that what he feared right now wasn’t Linley himself, but rather it was the aura coming off of the draconic scales.

Linley’s cold, dark-golden eyes stared at the skinny, cruel man. His lips curved upwards slightly, and this skinny, cruel man was completely unable to ascertain if Linley was smiling or not.

“I... have to thank you,” Linley said calmly.

The skinny, cruel man was stunned. Thank him?

Linley knew very clearly that if it hadn’t been for the skinny, cruel man nearly destroying his original body, which caused this ‘blue water drop’ to suddenly send its energy into his body and transform it, there is no way that Linley would have been able to utilize this blue water drop.

Currently, he had used up one of them, but Linley was still overjoyed.

This was because he could clearly sense that currently in Dragonform, he possessed incomparable, boundless strength! Absolute strength! Physical

strength of the body!

“Boss!” Bebe’s delighted voice rang out.

“What?!” The skinny, cruel man turned to look and was astonished. Bebe had suffered his soul attack, but hadn’t died. “How is this possible. A mere God who suffered my soul attack didn’t die?” The skinny, cruel man was completely unable to accept this, but instantly, he had a thought. “Can it be, can it be that he has a soul-protecting divine artifact?”

“Impossible. How can that be?” The skinny, cruel man couldn’t believe this conjecture.

Soul-protecting divine artifacts were very special!

They weren’t like ordinary swords, sabers, armor, and other artifacts which were easy to forge. In the entire Infernal Realm, there were exceedingly few people capable of forging ‘soul-protecting divine artifacts’, and many Highgods didn’t have that sort of ability. The damndest thing was... there were no soul-protecting divine artifacts for sale!

Linley’s group, upon arriving in the Infernal Realm, had yet to find a single soul-protecting divine artifact for sale. If there were, Linley would have bought one for Delia long ago.

This was because once a person was killed, his soul-protecting divine artifact would definitely be damaged as well. A damaged soul-protecting divine artifact was generally useless.

Also...

There was more to it than that. Soul-protecting divine artifacts weren’t made from special ores; they were forged from ‘spiritual energy’. For example, for Linley to repair his soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, he had to use his spiritual energy to repair it. This was because... soul-protecting divine artifacts were made out of spiritual energy to begin with.

Only, they had a rather special structure!

Because they were made out of spiritual energy, soul-protecting artifacts couldn’t be easily tamed and commanded just through blood binding. There

were many profound mysteries that were involved in these things! Only the original creator of the soul-protecting divine artifact, by using some special methods, could allow for his soul-protecting divine artifact to be used by others.

Thus...

Anyone who had a soul-protecting divine artifact had definitely received permission from the creator of the artifact.

And every single creator of a soul-protecting divine artifact was, without a doubt, one of the ultimate experts of the Infernal Realm! Every single one was extremely accomplished in understanding the soul, and had reached terrifying heights.

“This kid with a straw hat... he has a major figure backing him up?” The skinny, cruel man came to this judgment.

“And that Draconian! The aura coming off from his body is so terrifying.” The skinny man’s heart quivered. “What is going on. One has a soul-protecting divine artifact, while the other has such terrifying defense.”

Right now, the distant Nisse was overjoyed. “Bebe’s Boss didn’t die. Bebe’s also fine. Wonderful, wonderful!”

“Haha, Boss, let’s kill this bastard together,” Bebe said through their souls.

“Fine!” Linley was exceedingly happy as well.

The powerful strength he felt in his Dragonform caused Linley to want to let loose.

“Swoosh!” Bebe’s dagger shot out like lightning towards the skinny, cruel man.

“Whoosh!” Linley launched himself from the ground.

Linley shot out like an arrow, exploding forward and moving so quickly that his body turned into a blur. Linley’s right leg danced out like a saber, chopping down with a fierce, azure-golden light towards the neck of that skinny, cruel man.

The speed was too fast!

“Who cares who you are? Kill!!!” The skinny, cruel man was angry now as well.

“Clang!”

The longsword in his hand collided head on with the draconic scales on Linley’s right leg, creating a metallic ringing sound. After having absorbed a drop of that ‘blue water’ and having been strengthened to a terrifying degree, Linley’s draconic scales were not one whit inferior to a Highgod artifact.

Linley’s body landed.

“How is that possible?!” The skinny, cruel man’s face changed dramatically. Today, he had been shocked too many times.

Bebe came howling forth as well.

“You have a soul-protecting divine artifact. Then, I shall use a material attack! The skinny man’s body once more emitted those four lightning dragons towards Bebe, who didn’t dodge at all, instead charging at high speed towards those four lightning dragons.

“BOOM!”

The four lightning dragons landed directly on Bebe, then dispersed, but Bebe wasn’t hurt at all.

“Die.” Bebe’s eyes were filled with murder.

“How is this possible?!” The skinny, cruel man’s mind was in utter chaos. Linley’s freakishly strong draconic scale defense, Bebe’s soul-protecting divine artifact... and now, Bebe used his terrifying physical defense to blast through one lightning dragon after another. The skinny, cruel man was at the verge of insanity. “Who are you guys?!”

“Swish!” A metallic tail slapped over lightning-fast.

“Clang!”

The sword and the iron-whip-like draconic tail clashed. The skinny, cruel man borrowed that force to retreat backwards. Ignoring all else, what he decided he needed to do was... flee!

“Freaks! Two freaks!” the skinny, cruel man cursed angrily. “Such freakishly strong defense, and a soul-protecting divine artifact as well. Can they be two young masters from a major clan? But how can the young masters of a large clan come wandering around at the God-level, without a single protector?”

The skinny, cruel man knew very well. The Infernal Realm had existed for a long time, and within it, there were extremely ancient, great clans!

Those great clans were able to exist for countless years; naturally, they had power to rely on and special abilities. For the young masters of these clans to possess soul-protecting artifacts was very normal. Linley and Bebe’s performances were very much similar to that of those young masters of those clans.

Only, why would high and noble young masters get involved with this sort of escort mission?

“Big bro, kill him!” Nisse’s voice suddenly rang out.

“Huh?” The skinny, cruel man was suddenly startled into wakefulness.

However...

A ray of black light flashed past his eyes. The skinny, cruel man didn’t even have a chance to react before the dark black light entered his body.

The skinny, cruel man immediately collapsed.

“Hmph!” Salomon stared coldly at the corpse on the ground.

“Big bro.” Nisse immediately ran over, throwing herself into Salomon’s arms and beginning to cry. “Big bro, just now I, I was almost killed by him. Sob...” After having experienced the terror of a near-death experience, then being worried for Linley and Bebe, she was finally was no longer able to hold back her tears upon seeing her big brother.

“Don’t cry.” Salomon comforted her.

“Big bro, just now, if it wasn’t for Linley, I would be dead already.” Nisse lifted her head to look at her big brother. “Just now...” Nisse immediately explained everything.

Salomon, hearing his sister’s explanation, immediately turned to look at

Linley. Upon seeing Linley's Dragonform, Salomon was slightly surprised. However, his experience was much greater than his little sister's, and he immediately bowed and said thankfully, "Linley, thank you. You saved my little sister's life. I, Salomon Boyd, will never forget this!"

Salomon Boyd. This surname was one that Linley didn't particularly understand the importance of.

'Boyd' was a clan name that Linley had never heard of.

"Big bro..." Nisse stared in astonishment at her big brother, Salomon.

Her big brother wouldn't easily reveal his identity. Why did he do so now?

"For the sake of Bebe, even if I had to risk death, I would rescue Nisse," Linley said. At the same time, he returned to his divine earth clone, his body once more becoming covered with the Pulseguard Armor.

"Boss." Bebe and Linley exchanged a glance.

"Let's hurry up and go," Linley said hurriedly. "I don't know what the situation is with Delia." Linley was worried about Delia.

Immediately, Linley, Bebe, Salomon, and Nisse began to traverse this sand castle.

After having absorbed that blue drop of water, his Dragonform had quickly raised in power to yet another monstrous level. Linley had already made his decision.

"My main body's Dragonform has an exceedingly strong material defense, while it also has a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact. It has sufficient material and spiritual defense. In the future, if I face an ordinary Highgod, I am capable of killing them head on. However... the soul-protecting Sovereign artifact is damaged!

Linley was still somewhat worried.

"Ordinary Highgods using a soul attack aren't able to use it to seek out a weak spot. But in Moon Lake Castle, when I was hit by the soul poison of the Godslayer Arrow, the soul poison was actually able to search for the 'weak point' in my damaged soul-protecting Sovereign artifact to attack my soul."



Linley understood.

It was just that the opponents he had encountered thus far weren't very powerful.

If his enemy was a powerful Highgod, the Highgod would be able to use his soul attack to seek out the weak points, then attack the gap.

"Thus, in the end, I can't completely reveal this trump card."

Unless it was critical, Linley wouldn't easily reveal the secret of him being able to Dragonform. After all, only a trump card that remained hidden would be effective. Besides, his 'Pulseguard Armor' wasn't weak either.

Linley and the other three walked shoulder by shoulder, but were unable to find Delia.

"Strange. Why has the sand castle stopped transforming?" Bebe muttered.

Linley had noticed this as well.

"Perhaps... the person who set up the castle of sand is currently busy battling, and so he has no energy to deal with changing the castle," Salomon guessed. Salomon's words were correct; at this moment, the green-robed elder, 'Mr. Wind', was currently battling with Learmonth!

"BANG!!!!"

A terrifying explosion occurred, while at the same time, the entire 'castle of sand' seemed to have lost its controller. With a rustle and rumble, the sand began to flow down, and the entire castle of sand, in the blink of an eye, transformed into boundless amounts of sand dunes.

The castle of sand was gone!

The destruction of the castle of sand allowed everyone to see the sky, to see the Blood Sun.

There were quite a few corpses lying about the sand. Many of the Fiends had died miserable deaths, while the lucky survivors were in the midst of the desert. All of them seemed to be astonished, including Inigo and his subordinates.

"What is going on?" Inigo didn't understand. How did the castle of sand that

his teacher controlled suddenly collapse?

Linley was staring at his surroundings. Immediately, he saw from afar the ashen-faced Delia, who had the Deathgod Golem by her side. “Delia!” Linley immediately rushed over, overjoyed.

“Linley!” Delia’s eyes were immediately filled with joy as well, and she too rushed over towards Linley.

## Secret

In the middle of the empty desert, there were dozens of broken, bloodstained corpses. Both the forces of the Fiends as well as the forces of Inigo came to a halt in their attacks, while Linley and Delia tightly embraced each other.

“Delia!” Only now did Linley settle down.

Ever since they had been trapped into the castle of sand, Linley had been feeling a sense of terror deep in his heart. He was terrified of Delia dying. Linley would forever remember how Delia had been when she was young and at the Ernst Institute with him. And then, their reunion meeting at the O’Brien Empire.

Decades had passed in what seemed like moments, and Delia had become the other half of Linley’s life.

When he saw her, Linley’s heart grew calm.

And didn’t Delia feel just the way Linley did?

“Thank you, heavens,” Delia said softly in Linley’s arms. “Linley, just now, it was so dangerous. I almost got killed by that Highgod, but I didn’t want to die... I wanted to see you.” Delia, thinking back to the near-death struggle she had just undergone, felt her heart tremble.

In the face of great danger, Delia had really gone all out, using both the Deathgod Golem as well as her profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Wind.

Fortunately, she also knew the ‘Doppelganger’ technique, and was also proficient in the ‘Dimensional Wind’. This allowed her to be lucky enough to escape.

“I won’t let you be in any danger ever again.” Linley held Delia by the hand. Holding his loved one’s hand, Linley felt that his life and his soul were

incomparably rich and filling.

Just as Linley and Delia were absorbed in the joy of meeting again...

“Bang!”

A terrifying explosion sounded out in mid-air. A ray of green light and a ray of black light clashed multiple times, each time causing the world to shake. And then, the two rays of light landed on the desert sands, transforming into the green-robed elder and a black-robed Learmonth.

The green-robed elder’s face was ashen. He stared at Learmonth, his heart filled with extreme terror. “This Learmonth’s power is even more frightening than I had anticipated. His sword techniques in the Ways of Destruction have reached such a terrifying level.” Prior to this, the green-robed elder had only wanted to tie Learmonth up for a while.

Unfortunately, Learmonth’s power was far greater than he had imagined.

This had resulted in the green-robed elder being the one to fall into peril instead. He didn’t even dare to allow himself to be distracted by controlling the castle of sand. Thus, he voluntarily released the castle of sand, focusing entirely on this terrifying opponent – Learmonth.

Learmonth held his longsword in his hand, looking calmly at the green-robed elder, a faint hint of a smile playing on his lips. “Your power is not bad. You are worthy of receiving my most powerful sword attack.”

The green-robed elder’s face instantly changed dramatically.

“What? Most powerful attack?” The green-robed elder’s heart turned cold. Before this, he had been able to stay alive, but he had to use all his strength to do so.

The experts who were watching, upon hearing Learmonth’s words, were all astonished.

“Delia, let’s move backwards a little bit.” Linley held Delia by the hand, retreating to where Salomon and Bebe were, watching these experts battle from a safe distance. “I really rather look forward to seeing what their attacks look like!”

Prior to this, when they encountered that bandit ambush, Learmonth's sword attack had stunned Linley. This chance in front of him was all the more precious...

"Those two old fellows played me!" Inigo cursed to himself. He glanced towards Salomon. "There's no mistake about it, but we don't have any more chances. It seems as though Teacher is unable to hold on any longer. It's best if I leave!" Inigo immediately, stealthily merged his entire body into the sands, disappearing. Right now, everyone's attention was on those two ultimate experts, and nobody was paying attention to Inigo.

In addition...

On the side of the Fiends, the only one who knew Inigo was that luckily surviving white-horned elder, but the white-horned elder hadn't noticed the distant Inigo at all.

"BOOM!"

Learmonth's entire body exploded forth with a terrifyingly powerful sword intent. Learmonth's body actually emitted an enormous illusory sword that radiated the Way of Destruction. Learmonth seemed to have transformed into the nucleus of that enormous illusory sword, and a fierce, sharp sword energy was swirling around it.

The power of the sword intent was rapidly rising!

"Crackle..." The sword intent actually caused space to shudder.

Everyone seeing this had their faces change. The Infernal Realm was one of the Higher Planes, and its stability was far greater than that of a material plane's. The sword energy hadn't even been released yet, and yet it already possessed such power. At what sort of level then would Learmonth's most powerful sword attack be at?

"Madman. He's truly a madman." The green-robed elder's heart was cold.

Learmonth's power had already caused him to feel dread.

"Hmph. So what if you are powerful. The Elemental Laws of the Wind are the best for fleeing!" The green-robed elder, faced with Learmonth, had already

been awed and frightened by him. Suddenly, he transformed into hundreds of doppelgangers, dispersing in every direction.

One of the nine profound mysteries of the wind – Doppelganger!

“So many doppelgangers?” Delia was shocked, and Linley let out a surprised breath as well.

When Delia used the Doppelganger technique, she was only capable of nine doppelgangers. This green-robed elder, however, had transformed into hundreds of them. The same profound mystery, ‘Doppelganger’, when used by people of different levels of ability would have tremendously great differences in power.

“The Doppelganger technique is indeed an excellent fleeing method. Hundreds of doppelgangers, all of whom are hard to tell apart by their aura. Learmonth will find it hard to catch the right one,” Linley said to himself. However, Linley continued to watch Learmonth, waiting to see what his reaction would be.

“Fleeing? How disappointing,” Learmonth’s voice rang out.

At the same time...

“Rumble...”

In an area of a thousand meters surrounding Learmonth, out of nowhere, countless surges of sword energy appeared. The hundreds of fleeing doppelgangers were smashed into powder by the sword energy. In the blink of an eye, all of the hundreds of doppelgangers were annihilated, leaving behind only a single green-robed elder.

“How is this possible?!” The green-robed elder’s face changed dramatically.

Learmonth flew towards him at high speed, striking out like a viperous dragon. Wherever his body passed, many ripples in space appeared. The speed of Learmonth wasn’t lower than the green-robed elder at all.

“I won’t be able to flee!” The green-robed elder instantly understood this upon witnessing the other person’s speed.

The green-robed elder retreated backwards, while at the same time, a silver,

string-like sword appeared in his hands. “Since I can’t flee, then I’ll go all out!” The green-robed elder’s eyes were now filled with a ferocious killing intent as well, and green energy swirled around his body, forming into what appeared to be a solid dragon.

“Groooooowl!” The massive green dragon bellowed.

Watching the battle, Linley felt astonished. “Essence of the Wind and the Profound Mysteries of Music.” Linley could immediately tell how powerful this attack by the green-robed elder was. “That enormous green dragon is not only capable of protecting his body, it is also capable of creating musical attacks to affect the enemy.”

This was a support ability.

“Haha... Starpoint Explosions!” The normally calm, emotionless Learmonth was now revealing his wild side. Laughing madly, the longsword in his hand shot out.

The longsword pierced through the air!

As it did, in mid-air, a black ‘hole’ appeared as the longsword twisted through the cracks of reality. Wherever the longsword passed, tears in space constantly appeared, and everything around it was transformed into nothingness.

Facing Learmonth’s most powerful attack, the green-robed elder slowly brandished out that silver thread-like sword.

“Rumble...”

The silver sword was even longer and even narrower than Bloodviolet. It lashed out like a whip. “Crack!” Under the lashing of that silver sword, space itself split apart, creating an extremely narrow spatial tear, as a strange music rang out.

The entire desert was utterly silent.

Linley and the others were all utterly astonished by these two sword attacks. One was a terrifying sword that contained within it the Way of Destruction, while the other used the sharpness of the Elemental Laws of the Wind.

“BOOM!”

The silver sword, moving in a strange way, struck down upon the edge of Learmonth's longsword.

"BANG!"

The silver sword suddenly exploded, transforming into countless silver shards that flew everywhere.

"Swish!"

The tip of the longsword almost instantly pierced through the green-robed elder's forehead. It was so fast that the green-robed elder wasn't able to dodge at all. His eyes were filled with shock, and fresh blood slowly flowed down from his forehead.

"Bang!" The green-robed elder's corpse fell down.

"That soft sword... that simple whipping and chopping motion..." Linley's heart suddenly grew agitated. It was as though something had come to his mind, and he immediately shut his eyes quietly.

In the desert. Everyone else was still watching those two experts. But Linley was lost in meditating and in his insights.

Indeed. The green-robed elder's power was slightly weaker than Learmonth's. But as far as his insights into the 'Elemental Laws of the Wind' went, he had already fused quite a few profound mysteries.

That simple whipping motion included multiple profound mysteries.

Recently, Linley had been stuck at a bottleneck with regards to the Profound Truths of Velocity. He had been pondering on how to break through this bottleneck and completely fuse the 'Fast' and 'Slow' profound mysteries.

After the life-and-death struggle within the desert castle, as well as the fluctuating feelings of worry and then calm, and now after seeing the green-robed elder's most powerful attack, Linley had already begun to create cracks in the 'bottleneck' of the Profound Truths of Velocity...

The green-robed elder's corpse lay there on the ground.

Learmonth let out a sigh. This sigh contained within it a hint of disappointment.



Learmonth glanced at the corpse of the green-robed elder. “You both use flexible swords, but your power is far too weak when compared to the Bloodviolet Fiend. Your time seems to have been all spent in defense and in trapping people. With regards to offense... too weak,” Learmonth said softly.

A person suddenly appeared from within the green-robed elder’s corpse. It was the divine clone of the green-robed elder. Only, this divine clone was a mere God.

“Learmonth. You speak the truth,” the green-robed elder said astringently. “Only, in the future, I’ll never be able to train in the Elemental Laws of the Wind again.” The green-robed elder didn’t try to flee. His divine clone was only at the God level. How could he flee?

“Mr. Learmonth, please kill him.” The white-horned elder walked over, his eyes filled with hatred. “He’s already killed my brother. I hope you will kill him, or allow me to personally deal with him.” The white-horned elder’s heart was filled with hate.

Him and his elder brother, the black-horned elder, had been together for many years. Although they had known that this return trip to the Jedefloat Continent would be dangerous, when his elder brother had died, the white-horned elder’s heart was still filled with rage and hate.

“No need for you to personally act,” Learmonth said.

In Learmonth’s mind, although the green-robed elder only had a God-level divine clone left, he was once an extremely powerful expert. Experts would not tolerate being humiliated.

The green-robed elder glanced at him, then said to Learmonth, “Learmonth, I accept my loss to you. If you are willing to let me live, I will tell you a secret!”

“What are you doing?!” The white-horned elder immediately grew frantic.

The green-robed elder laughed coldly. “Are you afraid?”

“Swoosh!” The white-horned elder immediately flew forward, his eyes filled with a killing intent. Only, a sword flash suddenly struck out upon the white-horned elder, knocking him flying back.

“Mr. Learmonth, you!” The white-horned elder was startled.

Learmonth let out a calm laugh. “I’m a little curious as to what this secret is.” As he spoke, Learmonth looked at the green-robed elder.

The white-horned elder was frantic.

The green-robed elder glanced disdainfully at the white-horned elder, then nodded and said, “Fine, I’ll tell you. In truth, this employer who you have been escorting on this mission is in reality, an old servant of the Boyd clan of the Coldcalm Prefecture of the Jedefloat Continent...”

“You...” The white-horned elder was utterly frantic. “Learmonth, you... how can you!”

Learmonth glanced at him coldly. “Shut your mouth.”

The green-robed elder’s face immediately had a hint of a smile appear on it. He continued, “After the Boyd clan was destroyed, these two old fellows took the vast fortune that the Boyd clan had accumulated over countless years and fled. Learmonth, I think you too can imagine... how astonishing the amount of wealth that a powerful clan has accumulated over countless years is.”

The white-horned elder’s face was ashen.

At this time, next to Bebe, Nisse’s face was filled with rage as well. But Salomon only watched coldly.

## A Breakthrough in Wind

“Boyd clan?” Bebe had a thought, and he couldn’t help but glance towards the nearby Salomon.

Although Bebe was rather rambunctious, he was very smart and insightful. When Linley had saved Nisse, Salomon had, for whatever reason, revealed his true name when thanking Linley – Salomon Boyd!

At that time, Bebe hadn’t paid much attention.

But now that he heard it again, Bebe began to grow puzzled.

“Nisse has been with me for so long, but she’s never been willing to tell me what her surname is!” Bebe began to suspect. “Since that’s the case, the surname must be very important. Salomon only recently told my Boss. Since his family name is Boyd...”

“Can this Boyd be the same ‘Boyd’ as the clan this green-robed elder is referring to?”

Bebe mused secretly, while at the same time looking towards Linley. Only three people had been present when Salomon had said his surname; Linley, Bebe, and Nisse.

“Boss... actually closed his eyes and began to meditate?” Bebe couldn’t help but find himself caught between laughter and tears. Next, Bebe turned to look towards the distant Learmonth, the green-robed elder, and the white-horned elder. “It seems as though the situation is about to change. Will Learmonth attack out of greed?” Bebe mused to himself.

Indeed, right now, the situation had just become very terrible for the white-horned elder.

He hadn’t anticipated that the green-robed elder would actually voluntarily reveal this. The white-horned elder understood that his power was far inferior

to Learmonth's. If Learmonth wanted to attack, then...

"Even if the young master helped out, we wouldn't be able to deal with Learmonth." The white-horned elder understood. "In addition, it won't just be Learmonth alone who will turn red-eyed with greed upon learning this secret. The Edwards brothers are here as well."

The Edwards brothers had also escorted them on the mission, and had yet to reveal any startling abilities.

However, not a single one of them had died. This gave testament to their strength.

"No matter what, even if I die, I cannot reveal the young master's identity." The white-horned elder made up his mind.

"Oh, you said Boyd clan?" Learmonth raised an eyebrow. "The Boyd clan of the Jedefloat Continent's Coldcalm Prefecture is indeed an ancient clan. Even though I am here in the Redbud Continent, I've heard of the fame of the Boyd clan."

The green-robed elder said, "Of course. You can imagine how wealthy the Boyd clan is, Learmonth."

The Edwards brothers looked at each other, secretly speaking through divine sense.

"Oho, things are getting messy." Bebe looked at the distant Edwards brothers, then looked at Learmonth, before finally looking at the weakest actor, the white-horned elder. "This old fellow is almost certainly going to die. There's too many people who would be greedy for this treasure."

The white-horned elder said furiously, "Mr. Learmonth, I'm your employer, you..."

"Shut your mouth." Learmonth glanced at him calmly.

The green-robed elder couldn't help but laugh, while at the same time saying, "Learmonth, I'll leave now." As he spoke the green-robed elder prepared to leave.

"Swish!"

A black sword energy pierced through the green-robed elder's skull. The green-robed elder's eyes were filled with shock and disbelief, and then he fell to the ground. The final remaining God-level divine clone of this green-robed elder died, just like that!

"This...?" The white-horned elder, Edwards, and the others were all shocked.

Learmonth glanced calmly at the green-robed elder. "I only told you to tell me the secret. I never agreed to spare you in exchange. You killed one of my employers. How could I not kill you?" And then Learmonth turned to look at the white-horned elder.

The white-horned elder's face instantly turned ashen.

"Fine. If you want to kill me, then kill me." Having seen Learmonth's power, the white-horned elder didn't try to resist at all. He said coldly, "Since you were willing to kill Mr. Wind, I am content." The white-horned elder was already prepared for death. He murmured to himself, "Young master, you'll have to rely on yourself now."

"If I kill you, who will pay me my escort fee?" Learmonth asked.

The white-horned elder was astonished.

And then, Learmonth walked away while saying calmly, "Hurry up and prepare the metallic lifeform. We are going to head out."

"He isn't going to kill me?" The white-horned elder was unable to believe it.

The ten-plus lucky survivors amongst the Fiends stared towards Learmonth in astonishment as well. It must be understood that anyone who cared about money at all would find it hard not to grow greedy for the wealth of the vast fortune of a massive clan. In addition, killing the white-robed elder would have been very easy.

"What is going on with this Learmonth?" The three Edwards brothers looked at each other.

Learmonth's reaction had caused the Edwards brothers to be unable to implement their plan.

"Big brother, let's just endure for now."

Learmonth was able to refrain from being greedy, but the three Edwards brothers were not. This was the massive fortune of an ancient clan. The fame of the Boyd clan was so great, it echoed like thunder.

“Wait a while before heading out!” Salomon’s voice rang out. “My friend here is currently training.”

Learmonth, the three Edwards brothers, the white-horned elder, and the luckily surviving remnants of the Fiends all looked over. Linley was standing right there in the sands, his body surrounded by a faint swirl of wind. Indeed, he was training. This sight caused everyone to be extremely surprised.

“He started training, just like that?” The lucky survivors amongst the Fiends were all shocked. To immediately begin training having just concluded a life and death struggle... that truly was crazy.

“Waiting for him alone? Wake him up,” the second of the three Edwards brothers said with a frown. Him, a Five Star Fiend, wait for a God? He didn’t have that sort of patience.

Bebe, hearing this, couldn’t help but frown.

“Intriguing, intriguing.” Learmonth looked at Linley, a hint of a smile on his face. “We aren’t in any rush to leave. Let’s wait a while.”

Since Learmonth had made his decision, the three Edwards brothers wouldn’t say anything now.

Immediately, the surviving Fiends took up temporary residence within the desert. After this great battle, the Highgods only numbered Learmonth, the three Edwards brothers, and Salomon, while for the Gods, including Linley’s group, only thirteen survived.

Time passed on.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. The Fiends were very patient, and didn’t care about these three days at all.

“How long will the Boss be training for?” Bebe, seeing Linley remain in his meditative state, was growing frantic. “The Fiends aren’t impatient yet, but if too much time passes, they definitely will grow impatient. But disturbing the

Boss when he is training will have a major impact on him.”

Bebe understood that Linley’s sudden decision to meditate must have meant that he had a sudden insight.

This sort of opportunity was very precious. Once interrupted, it would be hard for him to once more enter this state.

“Rumble...”

A surge of unique ripples of Law descended from the heavens, encapsulating Linley.

“He made a breakthrough!” Everyone, including Learmonth, immediately opened their eyes to look towards Linley. They all understood... that this descent of the natural Laws was the sign of someone breaking through to become a Deity naturally.

Linley hovered in the air, while at the same time, his divine wind clone came out from his body... a light green-robed Linley.

“Rumble...”

A divine spark that emanated a green light emerged from Linley’s head, hovering there in the air above him. A large amount of wind elemental essence, under the guidance of the natural Laws, directly converged upon the divine spark, which slowly began to transform.

Moments later...

That Demigod-level divine wind spark had transformed into a God-level divine wind spark.

The ripples of the natural Laws subsided, and Linley opened his eyes.

“Uhh...” Linley, having made the breakthrough, now saw that a large group of people were around him, staring.

“Congratulations, Linley. You now have another God-level divine clone,” Salomon said with a laugh.

Learmonth nodded slightly as well. He looked towards Linley with an appraising gaze. “Very nicely done. You even gained insights during a life-and-

death crisis.”

Learmonth very much appreciated this sort of person, who could make a breakthrough even during a life-and-death crisis.

He himself loved combat and challenges. As for money? As Learmonth saw it, having enough money to spend was sufficient. The so-called fortune of the Boyd clan was something that Learmonth didn’t care about at all. Learmonth’s goal was...

To become a Seven Star Fiend, then challenge an Asura!

Become one of the 108 Asuras of the Infernal Realm!

The three Edwards brothers glanced at Linley. They only chuckled. A mere God. What was there to be proud of? The Edwards brothers didn’t hold Linley in any particular regard at all. They immediately looked at the white-horned elder. “Hey, that kid has made his breakthrough. Let’s head out.”

“Alright. Head out,” the white-horned elder immediately said.

“Head out?” Only now did Linley come to the realization that all the other Fiends had been forced to wait here for him when he had suddenly begun to meditate.

“Bebe, how long did I meditate for?” Linley asked through his spirit.

“Three days. Boss, you really are amazing. Your divine wind clone has reached the God-level as well.” Bebe was boundlessly delighted for Linley.

Linley secretly let out a sigh of relief. “Not too bad. Just three days.” If he had been training for half a year with the others all accompanying him, Linley would have felt extremely embarrassed.



\*

The Infernal Realm. A desolate mountain range within the Redbud Continent.

Inigo stood there beneath a waterfall, two Highgods behind him.

“I didn’t expect that the Boyd clan actually has a successor,” Inigo said to



himself. “Although that fellow was only allowed to enter the Boyd clan’s estate a single time before being sent out... luckily enough, I remembered him.”

Salomon’s identity, even within the Boyd clan, was a major secret.

As he had entered the clan’s estate only a single time before being sent out caused there to be very few people who knew who Salomon was. There were very few people who knew that Salomon had a connection to the Boyd clan.

But Inigo, thanks to a stroke of luck, had found out by accident.

And this time, when Inigo saw Salomon, he instantly understood!

“No wonder those two old fellows fled to the Redbud Continent, then tried to go back,” Inigo said to himself. “However, since I now know, then...”

“Young master, what shall we do?” The two subordinates behind him looked at him.

Inigo said emotionlessly, “We head out.” As he spoke, Inigo flew at high speed towards the north, and the two Highgods behind him immediately followed.



\*

The metallic lifeform was constantly pressing forward. It had shrunk yet again. After all, there were very few people inside it now.

Within the metallic lifeform. Linley and Delia’s room.

“The ‘Fast’ and ‘Slow’ aspects of the Profound Truths of Velocity have been completely fused. Only the sword attack that is both ‘hard’ and ‘soft’ is the sharpest, most powerful sword attack!” Linley understood now why experts of the Elemental Laws of the Wind found flexible swords to be so suited for them. Flexible swords allowed one to bring out the full strength of the profound mysteries of the wind.

After having seen the green-robed elder and Learmonth’s sword intents...

Linley had some new thoughts regarding his usage of the sword as well.

“Unpredictable and fierce! This represents the most powerful attack of the

Profound Truths of Velocity.” Linley continued to visualize them in his head. He was hard at working trying to make the attacks of the Profound Truths of Velocity more powerful and to apply it better.

This attack primarily relied on the Profound Truths of Velocity.

Naturally, it was a material attack.

“If I combine this material attack with my Dragonform...” Linley mused to himself. “The Dragonformed body is incomparably tough, and in terms of both strength and speed, it has reached a very high level. If I take the strength I have in Dragonform, then combine it with the Profound Truths of Velocity, then put it all on display through Bloodviolet, the power will definitely be substantial.

The same profound mystery, when used by a Highgod, would be far more powerful than when a God used it. This was because the mystery would be exerted through the divine power of a Highgod.

After Dragonforming, however, Linley’s strength, defense, and speed were even more monstrous than most ordinary Highgods. This was a body that was as tough as a divine artifact!

Linley was also beginning to gain a clearer and clearer understanding of the power of his most powerful sword attack.

In the blink of an eye, three months passed.

“Unfortunately, there’s no place to test it out within the metallic lifeform,” Linley said to himself. His sword attack was now able to easily chop apart this metallic lifeform. If they truly were to fight here... most likely the white-horned elder and the other Fiends would be enraged.

“Linley,” a voice suddenly rang out.

“Uh? Oh, Salomon, it’s you.” Linley saw that Salomon was outside his door.

Upon seeing Salomon, Linley thought about what Bebe had told him regarding the proceedings when he was training. He hadn’t heard the green-robed elder discuss the Boyd clan, but upon returning to the metallic lifeform, of course Bebe had told him everything.

“This Salomon... can he be the master of this clan?” Linley wondered to

himself.

Salomon said with a laugh, “Linley, there’s something I wish to discuss with you.”

## Re-Employment

Linley had a thought. Why had this Salomon suddenly come looking for him?

“Salomon, my wife, Delia, is inside training right now. How about this. Let’s chat outside,” Linley said with a smile.

Salomon’s face was very friendly. “Fine.” As he spoke, he walked out of the room alongside Linley.

Linley guessed to himself, “Salomon’s name is Salomon Boyd. Bebe told me as well that when those people were trying to kill the black-horned elder and the white-horned elder, it was because those two were the old servants of the Boyd clan and carried the fortune of the Boyd clan with them! But from the looks of it, the treasure is probably carried by Salomon.”

“However, if this Salomon truly is a member of the Boyd clan, he should keep the secret. Why did he reveal his identity to me?”

Linley didn’t understand.

The two stepped into another room. Salomon immediately spread out his Godrealm, preventing sound from leaking out.

“Please, please sit,” Salomon said courteously, and then he sat down as well.

Linley spoke out. “Salomon, why have you sought me out?” As he spoke, Linley looked at Salomon.

Salomon’s face was very sour. He let out a low sigh.

“Linley, I think you’ve probably guessed part of it,” Salomon sighed as he spoke.

Linley didn’t deny it either. He nodded. “Right. Before he died, I heard the green-robed elder say something about the Boyd clan? Can it be that the Boyd clan truly is your...”

Salomon nodded. "Right. I am indeed a member of the Boyd clan. The heir to the Boyd clan."

Linley's heart was startled.

Indeed!

And this Salomon wasn't an ordinary clan member; he was actually the heir and successor.

"The Boyd clan truly is a large clan," Salomon said slowly. "In Coldcalm Prefecture, it is one of the top ten large clans, but of course it is difficult for even an enormous clan to exist forever and never decay. Under the secret machinations of our opponents, my Boyd clan was finally brought down and destroyed."

"My father... was the clan leader of the Boyd clan!" Salomon said softly.

Linley nodded slightly.

"In fact, I was only conceived by happenstance, when my father was touring the Infernal Realm and met my mother. I was just an illegitimate child." Salomon snorted. "In the Boyd clan, it would be very hard for someone of my status to become the heir."

Linley now understood. He said to himself, "I didn't expect that this sort of thing happens in the Infernal Realm as well. It seems this Salomon's life in the Boyd clan wasn't very good."

Although Linley had never experienced this himself, he had heard of it.

The status of a bastard was far inferior to that of someone in the direct line of descent.

"That year, Nisse and I went on a visit to the Jedefloat Continent. But on that trip..." Salomon's face grew ugly. "We were directly kicked out!"

Linley was slightly startled.

Kicked out?

"I only stayed at the Boyd clan for a single day before being forced to leave." Salomon laughed bitterly. "I returned to the Redbud Continent. Only afterwards

did I learn that it was my father, the clan leader, who had arranged for myself and my sister to be expelled. Father had discovered long ago that the clan was facing a terrible danger.”

“At that time, when I returned to the Redbud Continent, it was Father who sent me to my teacher to study from him,” Salomon said with a sigh.

Linley just stood there, listening.

“Indeed...” Salomon said heavily. “The Boyd clan was finished. Some of its businesses in the ten great cities of Coldcalm Prefecture were swallowed and taken over. However, the vast fortune accumulated over countless years by our Boyd clan was hidden away. Those two faithful old servants of our clan took it and headed to the Redbud Continent to give it to me.”

Linley said helplessly, “Salomon, why are you telling me this?”

Although telling him this sort of secret was a form of trust, it was also a source of pressure for Linley.

Salomon looked at Linley. Calmly, he said, “I trust you. At the same time, I don’t want Bebe and my sister Nisse to have any misunderstandings between them, so it’s best to explain things clearly.”

Linley couldn’t help but take a close look at Boyd. He then nodded slightly.

Something like this could indeed cause Bebe’s suspicions to be raised. If it wasn’t made clear, there would always be a hint of reservations between Bebe and Nisse.

“This Salomon is worth befriending.” Linley nodded to himself. This fortune... he himself of course viewed money as something being the more the better, but there was no way he would rob and kill a friend for the sake of money.

Salomon continued to speak.

“A long time passed after I acquired this fortune. When I felt my power had reached a certain level, I led my two servants and my little sister back towards the Jadenfloat Continent. I didn’t expect... that after so many years, there were still people waiting here for us.” Salomon sighed.

Linley laughed calmly. “Salomon, the fortune of an entire clan will cause greed

in many. So what if they wait ten million years?”

To an expert who could live for hundreds of millions of years, waiting ten thousand years really was nothing.

“Fair enough.”

Salomon continued. “Linley, today, I have told you these things because first of all, I want for there to be no misunderstandings between the two of us. After all, my little sister is going to be together with your little brother.” This was how Linley introduced Bebe, as his little brother.

And in truth, the relationship between the two really was like that of two siblings.

“Secondly, Linley, I hope that in the future, you will help take care of my little sister,” Salomon said bitterly. “Even once I return to the Jedefloat Continent, I will still be beset by difficulties. My little sister, if she goes with you, will probably be better off. I only have a single little sister... I don’t want her to be in danger!”

“It’s fine. Don’t worry about this.” Linley didn’t hesitate at all. “As long as I, Linley, do not die, I will definitely protect your sister.”

In the Infernal Realm, the people Linley cared about were, without question, Bebe and his wife Delia. Even if it were only for Bebe’s sake, Linley would protect Nisse.

“That makes me relieved.” Salomon nodded and laughed. “Linley, since that’s the case, I won’t disturb you further. You can go be busy.”

Linley left Salomon’s residence.

After Linley left, Salomon’s face, previously all smiles, instantly turned gloomy, his gaze turning fierce. “I told him so many things, but Linley continues to conceal his secrets from me. Hmph, does he think that I don’t know? A core member of the Four Divine Beasts clan...”

Salomon knew very well what the history of the Four Divine Beasts clan was.

“The Four Divine Beasts clan once shook the Four Higher Realms with their fame. Although they have decayed, they are still outstanding figures within the

Infernal Realm,” Salomon murmured. “After transforming, his draconic scales are azure-gold, and his aura is so frightening. He is definitely a core member.”

Within the castle of sand, Linley’s Dragonform had absorbed that drop of blue water, and then he had attacked that Highgod. Salomon had appeared and had seen Linley’s transformation form.

Salomon, as the heir to the Boyd clan, had been secretly trained by some reclusive experts at his father’s request. Naturally, he knew many of the secrets of the Infernal Realm. Salomon had previously told Linley his name precisely because he intended to befriend Linley.

Boyd clan? Forget about now; even when they were at the heights of their power, they could only be considered a major clan within the Coldcalm Prefecture . Compared to the Four Divine Beasts clan, they were far inferior.

Which of the ultimate experts within the Infernal Realm hadn’t heard of the great fame of the Four Divine Beasts clan? And this was with the Four Divine Beasts clan being in a decayed state.

When the Four Divine Beasts clan had been at the full heights of their power, their influence reached throughout the Four Higher Planes.

In Salomon’s mind, Linley was definitely hiding secrets from him. How could he know that Linley actually only knew just the tiniest bit about the Four Divine Beasts clan?

The metallic lifeform pressed onwards. In the blink of an eye, it flew for yet another three months.

“This truly has been boring.”

Linley sighed to himself. “With regards to executing the sword attack with the ‘Profound Truths of Velocity’, I already have some confidence. Only, without practical experience, I can’t be certain. But within this metallic creature, there’s no way I can casually test it out.” What Linley wanted to do right now was to find an empty space and to test things out.

He wanted to ascertain the strength of this attack with the Profound Truths of Velocity.



“Everyone, please come to the main hall,” a voice suddenly rang out.

“To the main hall?” Linley couldn’t help but be puzzled. “Judging from the sound, it should be the voice of that white-horned elder.”

Delia, who had been fusing with her divine spark, was startled into wakefulness. “Linley, did that white-horned elder ask for us to all go to the main hall?”

Linley took Delia by the hand and laughed, “How should I know what is going on? Let’s go take a look.” As he spoke, the two left their room.

Within the main hall of the metallic lifeform, a group of Fiends stood together, all of them looking towards the white-horned elder.

The white-horned elder said in a bright voice, “Everyone, we will soon arrive at Yilan City. We will stop outside of Yilan City. Everyone can take a rest within the metallic lifeform. After two crises, many Fiends have died, and our two chefs have died as well. This time, I will go into the city to invite some new chefs to come, and also employ a few more Fiends from the Fiend Castle.”

“Employ Fiends?” The Fiends in the main hall didn’t object.

This trip was fairly dangerous, but how could an escort mission be without danger? If there was no danger, why would there be a need for Fiends to escort them?

The Fiends actually welcomed more Fiends joining in.

“I’ve been bored to death recently. It’ll be good to enter the city. We can relax.” Immediately, some Fiends began to laugh.

“Boss, when we go inside Yilan City, we’ll be able to have some good food in the restaurants in the city,” Bebe smacked his lips as he spoke. “Ever since those two chefs were killed during that bandit attack, a long time has passed since I had any good food.”

Everyone was discussing this amongst themselves.

The white-horned elder said loudly, “At the same time, I would like to ask everyone to remain within the metallic creature and not to enter Yilan City.” These words instantly caused dissatisfaction.

“Why not?” a Fiend spoke out.

The white-horned elder said calmly, “I hope everyone can understand. After the battle at the castle of sand, I imagine all of you know about the Boyd clan’s affairs. I don’t want for this information to spread out. Thus... even if you don’t stay inside the metallic lifeform, at the very least, you cannot enter the city.”

Indeed, amongst the Fiends present, there were some who wanted to leak this news out.

The secret of the Boyd clan?

Linley nodded to himself. It was true. If someone spread this secret, everyone would probably meet with danger on the way.

“I understand this logic,” the eldest of the three Edwards brothers said calmly. “Please don’t worry. Since we’ve accepted this mission, we naturally won’t reveal it. Even if we were only doing it for our own sakes, we wouldn’t reveal it. All of us will stay outside the city and not enter it. Mr. Learmonth, what say you?”

Learmonth nodded. “Nobody is permitted to enter the city, nor chat casually with outsiders, until this mission is completed.”

The white-horned elder was overjoyed. “Thank you, the four of you.”

With the three Edwards brothers and Learmonth having spoken out, the other Fiends wouldn’t raise any other objections.

Moments later, through the window, they all saw the city drawing nearer. The metallic lifeform came to a halt at a wide, empty expanse of wild grass roughly ten kilometers outside of the city. The white-horned elder headed by himself through the city gates, while the others left the metallic lifeform as well.

They rested in the area around the metallic lifeform.

“I hope everyone will act wisely,” the eldest of the three Edwards brothers, the handsome man, said emotionlessly. “If someone interacts with outsiders, don’t blame us for being merciless.”

“Hmph. So boring.” Bebe snorted softly. “We’re at a city, but we can’t go inside.”

Linley's face was all smiles. "This is good. I will have the chance to test the sword technique now." Linley walked to an empty area, then drew Bloodviolet and began to test his sword technique. As he was worried that someone might recognize Bloodviolet, Linley had intentionally changed Bloodviolet's appearance slightly.

Actually, there were many violet longswords, and the number of people who had personally met the Bloodviolet Fiend could be counted on one hand. After Linley's modifications, even the aura of Bloodviolet had changed. Who would possibly be able to recognize Bloodviolet?

## The Scorching Volcano

Linley's group remained outside of Yilan City, while nearly a hundred million kilometers east of Yilan City, there was an enormous chain of volcanoes.

The massive volcano chain took up thousands of kilometers of space. Within these thousand kilometers was an area of volcanoes, and the entire place was a dim red color.

"Crackle..." A white mist emitted from the center of the mountain range. A dense smell of sulfur could be smelled from far away, and many skeletons of humans, beastmen, and others lay throughout the mountain range. There was no life here, not a single blade of grass. This was a famously lethal region in the Infernal Realm...

The Biss Volcano Range!

Dozens of human figures were flying in the air above the Biss Volcano Range. Judging from their appearances, they seemed rather ragged.

"The Infernal Realm really is chaotic. It's impossible to find a peaceful place to live." The leader cursed angrily.

"Big brother, let's hurry up and find a place where we can find our footing," a muscular man behind him said softly. "Let's try to find an out of the way place where we can build our power, and then we can worry about other things. In the Infernal Realm, there are too many dangers."

"Right." The leader nodded.

But right at that moment...

"Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!" "Boom!"

From the surface of the Biss Volcano Range, thousands of stones, carrying scorching flames, began to rise into the air at a terrifying speed. Instantly, those dozens of figures began to flee in terror, but those thousands of stones were

capable of altering their trajectory.

“Crunch!” “Crunch!”

In the blink of an eye, dozens of Deities had their heads smashed in. Their divine sparks flew out and their souls dispersed. All of them fell down from mid-air.

Their corpses landed at the ground level of the volcano.

“Crackle...” The volcano range was like a living thing, swallowing up the corpses, interspatial rings, divine sparks, and divine artifacts.

The Biss Volcano Range was as peaceful as ever before. Aside from the fact that the surface of the volcano range now had a few more corpses, nothing had changed at all.

The Biss Volcano Range was a dangerous area, but for the many people who had never read any books regarding it or who had no experience, how would they know that this was a dangerous area? For example, Linley’s group only knew about some of the dangerous areas because they had bought some books.

And also...

Many dangerous areas in the Infernal Realm were newly formed and not recorded in any books.

Dangerous areas littered the world. This was the Infernal Realm!

A metallic lifeform was flying at high speed towards the Biss Volcano Range. Roughly a few dozen kilometers away from the Biss Volcano Range, the metallic lifeform landed on the ground. From within it, three figures disembarked. It was Inigo and two of his subordinates.

“Young master, we’re coming to a halt now? Why don’t we fly into the volcano range?” one of them, a Highgod, asked questioningly.

Inigo glanced sideways at him coldly. “Hmph, into the volcano range? You are asking for death! The Biss Volcano Range is one of the lethally dangerous areas of the Infernal Realm. It isn’t as simple as you imagine it to be! Follow me.” As he spoke, Inigo strode forward at high speed towards the volcano range.

“How dangerous is this Biss Volcano Range, exactly?” the two Highgods behind him both wondered.

They were Highgods. There were very few areas that could pose a threat to them.

“If you don’t want to die, then don’t run about wildly.” Inigo snorted. “In this place, I’m not able to protect you.”

Although Inigo was walking on the ground, he traversed the dozens of kilometers in a very short period of time. Inigo led his two subordinates to the outer reaches of the Biss Volcano Range. Looking at the white steam and the barren, lifeless landscape, the volcano range covered with the odor of sulfur, Inigo couldn’t help but clear his throat.

“Lord Elquin, I am second young master Inigo of the Bayfield clan of the Coldcalm Prefecture . I would like to request that Lord Elquin graces me with a meeting!” Inigo bowed respectfully as he spoke.

After speaking, Inigo remained in the bowing position, quietly awaiting for a response.

“Someone lives within this volcano range?” The two Highgods behind Inigo both felt surprised.

They too had heard that the Biss Volcano Range was a dangerous area, but they had never heard that the Biss Volcano Range had people within it.

“The Bayfield clan?” A deep voice rang out from within the volcano range, causing the entire volcano range to rumble slightly. “Enter, then.”

And then, a tunnel suddenly appeared from a crack on the surface of the volcano range.

Inigo took a deep breath, then walked towards the corridor. The two Highgods behind him both felt astonished.

“Hurry up and follow,” Inigo barked.

“Yes, young master.” The two immediately followed Inigo in, stepping into the corridor.

According to the rules of the Infernal Realm, once one became a Seven Star

Fiend, one had the right to challenge the Asuras. Only by defeating an Asura would one receive the position. The former Asura would either die in battle, or survive and relinquish their position... after countless challenges and struggles, the Infernal Realm naturally now had many reclusive experts.

These reclusive experts might be former Asuras, or they might be Seven Star Fiends, or perhaps even those extremely powerful experts who weren't interested in fighting for the position of Asura.

Without question, however, they all possessed terrifying power.

The common people of the Infernal Realm had no idea they existed, but some of the ancient clans knew about some of the reclusive experts who couldn't be offended.

The two subordinates of Inigo immediately understood. "Most likely, this Biss Volcano Range has an ultimate expert residing within."

In the dark corridor, the three continuously advanced deeper into the ground.

Suddenly...

"Crackle..." The stone wall at the side of the corridor suddenly splintered into countless pebbles which suddenly moved forwards!

"Ah!" "Ah!"

The two Highgods were pierced through by those countless flying pebbles, and even their divine sparks were struck numerous times. Their souls were immediately dispersed!

But Inigo's face didn't change. He thought to himself, "I didn't expect that after so many years, that pet of Lord Elquin's behaves just as father said. Hmph. These two fellows served as food for Lord Elquin's pet!"

Moments later...

Inigo walked to the end of the corridor, where a river of lava was flowing. Inigo had arrived at the heart of the volcano range now. This core region was an extremely vast, empty cave. In the center of the cave, there was a scorching hot pond of golden magma.

"I didn't expect that there was such a strange thing underground." Inigo's face

changed.

“Drip... drip...” The golden magma continued to boil and flow.

The muscles on Inigo’s face clenched twice, and then he left through another corridor, arriving at a large, lavish, empty underground palace. Deep within the underground palace, a black-robed figure was currently seated in the official position, while within his arms there was a golden kitten.

Inigo immediately bowed and said, “Inigo Bayfield pays his respects to Lord Elquin, and also brings the well-wishes of my father.”

“Mm,” the black-robed figure responded calmly. “Inigo, I’ve heard your father speak of you. Why have you come to me?”

A hint of a smile appeared on Inigo’s face. “Lord Elquin, actually, I spent a very long period of time and led over a hundred Highgods in preparation for a major event, but in the end, despite spending a large amount of money, most of my subordinates died and we still failed.”

“Whatever it is that you want, speak clearly!” The black-robed figure snorted coldly in dissatisfaction.

Inigo hurriedly said, “Yes, I’ll speak clearly. Not long ago, the Boyd clan was destroyed, but two servants of their clan took the vast fortune accumulated by the Boyd clan over countless years and fled with it. I have been searching for them this entire time, and chased them here from the Jedefloat Continent. In the end, I discovered them!”

“Boyd clan?”

The black-robed figure was finally startled. “Are you referring to the Boyd clan that was as famous as your Bayfield clan?”

“Yes,” Inigo said.

The black-robed figure let out a few insidious chuckles. “Haha, Inigo, the fortune of the Boyd clan is an astonishing sum. You’ve actually come to notify me about such a fortunate event? Why didn’t you go seek out other members of your Bayfield clan? I have to question what your intentions are.”

Inigo said hurriedly, “Lord Elquin, there are two major reasons why I didn’t go



to my clan for help.”

“First of all, if I were to look for the experts within the clan, I would have to at least head back to the Coldcalm Prefecture of the Jedefloat Continent. The distance is simply too vast, and it’s hard to say if some variables would occur which would cause me to lose track of them,” Inigo said hurriedly. “As for the second reason, I’m afraid Lord Elquin will laugh at me.”

Inigo laughed self-mockingly, “Lord Elquin, you should know that my big brother is the eldest son of the clan chief. In the future, he will be the one to inherit the position of clan chief. As for me, in the future, I will most likely be sent off to some distant area. My power will probably be far inferior to even my current level.”

The black-robed figure let out two insidious chuckles. “You are a smart kid. Right. Speak a bit more regarding the fortune of the Boyd clan. If I can acquire this fortune, I naturally won’t mistreat you.”

Although he was extremely powerful, this vast fortune of an enormous clan had been enough to make him greedy.

“Um, this...” Inigo mumbled.

The black-robed figure chuckled, “Kid, do you think I can’t tell what you are thinking? Fine, then. You and I can make a contract by the Overgods. If I acquire the fortune of the Boyd clan, I will give you 10%. What do you say?”

The power of a contract was extremely great.

It was like the ‘bond of equals’ or ‘master-servant bond’ between a man and a magical beast. When metallic lifeforms were under the control of others, it was also because of this sort of bond.

As for the Overgod contract, it was an extremely serious type of bond.

“Alright.” Inigo was instantly overjoyed. 10% of the fortune!

If he had given this information to his clan, the clan would heavily reward him, but how much would he get? This was the entire fortune of the Boyd clan; if his own clan gave him even 1%, that would be quite good. How could they give him 10%?

Inigo and the black-robed man immediately set up an Overgod contract.

“Crackle...”

Two rays of black light flew out from Inigo and the black-robed man’s foreheads, piercing into their divine sparks.

Inigo was now completely at ease. He immediately laughed. “Lord Elquin, on this trip, on the surface, those two servants have employed a group of Fiends, with one of the servants having died and only one remaining.”

“So the fortune is on those two old servants?” the black-robed figure said.

Inigo instead said, “Not necessarily. Lord Elquin, I saw someone within the group of Fiends who is very likely to be a member of the Boyd clan. I suspect... that the fortune is currently on him.”

“He joined the Fiends?” The black-robed figure nodded slightly.

“Lord Elquin, don’t worry. When the time comes, I will follow you and immediately point him out.”

The black-robed figure said calmly, “How about this. Inigo, you arrange for everything. All you need to do is notify me.” Inigo bowed respectfully, then retreated.

After Inigo left, the black-robed figure immediately stood up. His ashen, pale face was only now revealed. A hint of a smile was at the corner of Elquin’s lips. “Since we have made an Overgod contract, this kid won’t dare lie to me. It is worth a trip.”

Elquin was also worried that Inigo might play some tricks, but now, there was no need.

“Phusro, let’s prepare to head out.” Elquin petted the golden fur on the kitten in his hands.

“Meow,” the little golden kitten called out.



Outside Yilan City, the metallic lifeform remained halted outside the city. The three Edwards brothers and the other Fiends waited quietly outside the city.

“That kid really is hard working. He’s always training.”

“Most likely it is because he encountered so many dangers. He’s afraid of death.”

The three Edwards brothers chatted and laughed quietly amongst themselves, while at the same time glancing sideways into the distance at Linley, who was experimenting with his sword techniques time and time again. Linley had already been experimenting nonstop for eighteen full days. Over the course of these eighteen days, Linley had continuously trained while also correcting and improving the technique.

Theory and practice were not the same. There were always some differences.

Linley once more struck out with Bloodviolet. As it chopped out, instantly, the sword shadow became blurred, as though it had reached the limits of speed as well as the limits of sloth. This sort of feeling was extremely disorienting. As his sword flashed past, sharp ripples in space appeared.

“Crackle...” The earth split open.

This was caused by those spatial ripples alone.

“There we go.” Linley’s eyes lit up. For experimentation, Linley only used a tenth of his full power, but the strength of this attack remained astonishing.

A smile appeared on Linley’s face. “That’s about it. This ‘Bewildering Shadow’ attack has finally been completed! If I were to attack using it at full strength, especially when matching it with the massive strength and speed of my Dragonform, the power of this attack... will be dozens of times greater than it was just now!”

## News of Olivier

After spending eighteen days of time, Linley had finally completed this technique which he had been pondering for so long. This 'Bewildering Shadow' was Linley's most powerful material attack now. After having developed the 'Bewildering Shadow', Linley began to accompany Delia and Bebe with a relaxed mind.

After the metallic lifeform had waited outside Yilan City for a month or so, the white-horned elder finally returned with a group of hired Fiends. Soon, nearly a hundred Fiends had followed the white-horned elder over.

"So there are Fiends here already." The hired Fiends, upon seeing Linley's group, couldn't help but begin to laugh and chat.

"But there's so few people. There's less than twenty people, all combined."

"Most likely this mission really will be as dangerous as claimed."

"Dangerous? If they died during the mission, all that can be said was that they were useless!"

Hearing this discourse, the three Edwards brothers, Learmonth, and those original Fiends were all laughing coldly in their hearts...

"So few? How would you know that when we first started, we had over a hundred Fiends as well!"

"Useless? Let's see how many of you will survive."

Linley and the others felt as though they could already see the sight of these Fiends being killed.

The white-horned elder laughed. "Everyone has been waiting for quite some time now. Let's go in. We're heading out now."

Immediately, the bustling array of people all filled the metallic creature, with

Linley, Delia, Bebe, Nisse, and Salomon walking together.

“Hired so many?” Bebe mumbled. “110 Fiends, a hundred at the God-level, with the other ten being Highgods. Why invite so many Gods? To serve as cannon fodder?”

Hearing Bebe’s words, Linley actually mused to himself, “Cannon fodder? No, most likely, with more Fiends present, it will be easier to hide Salomon’s identity.”

Linley suddenly thought back to that original conversation he had with Salomon early on.

During that conversation, Salomon had intentionally acted mysteriously and said that this escort mission was very risky, and that the origin point for this mission actually wasn’t Royalwing City. He had said that if this mission ran into any danger, Linley should immediately flee and try to preserve himself. At that time, Linley had felt grateful towards Salomon.

But afterwards, Linley had learned...

That this escort mission’s primary figure was actually Salomon!

“Most likely, he intentionally spread that ‘rumor’ as well,” Linley said to himself. “When danger came, if the Fiends scattered everywhere, he would most likely have a chance to flee as well. By then, with so many people fleeing and him amongst them, others would only pay attention to the white-horned elder. Nobody would go deal with him.”

Linley had to admit that Salomon truly did think far ahead.

Hiring more Fiends was just done for obscuring the truth.

“It’s best to be somewhat cautious when dealing with someone like him. Otherwise, I’ll probably be taken advantage of by him without even realizing it.” Linley couldn’t help but feel more guarded towards Salomon.

The metallic lifeform had remained outside of Yilan City for roughly a month, and now it was once more heading off. Currently, the metallic lifeform had once more transformed to the size it had been at when leaving Royalwing City. The interior of the metallic lifeform once more appeared to be bustling.

The metallic lifeform. Linley and Delia's room.

Delia was frowning as though thinking about something. She then turned to look at Linley and spoke. "Linley, there's something I want to tell you."

"Hm, what is it?" Linley turned his head to look at Delia. Judging from her expression, it seemed to be rather important.

Delia frowned. "Linley, at first, when we accepted this mission, we thought that it would help us move along the way in our journey. But I keep on having the feeling that this mission is too dangerous. Don't you know who we are escorting? One of the ancient clans of the Infernal Realm and the massive wealth they have accumulated over countless years! We've been attacked twice already. I'm worried there will be a third attack. Most likely, the third attack will be even more dangerous than the first two. Although we do need to face some challenges in the Infernal Realm, but, we don't need to put ourselves in such danger. We could die at any moment."

Linley nodded.

During this journey, they had first suffered the bandit attack, which had only been a probe. The second attack within the castle of sand had been filled with danger. If there was a third attack, how dangerous would it be?

Linley reached out with his arm, taking Delia into his embrace. In a gentle voice, he said, "Delia, I know. However, we've already accepted this mission. What are we supposed to do, withdraw from it? Look at those other surviving Fiends. Do you see any of them withdrawing?"

If they had taken the chance to flee during a chaotic battle, they would at least have an excuse and say that they fled in terror and got separated.

But actively withdrawing...

Once this was recorded down into the mission records of the Fiend Castles, once it spread out, they would have lost all face! In the Infernal Realm, courage was revered while cowardice was reviled! In addition, the Infernal Realm was dangerous to begin with. Everyone was psychologically prepared for the danger.

"That's not what I meant," Delia said hurriedly. "I understand that we can't

withdraw. Once that spreads to the Indigo Prefecture and your ancestors find out... we can't lose face like that. All I wanted to say is that once we arrive at the Rainbow Prefecture's Bluemaple City, we need to do a better job of selecting missions. An easier one."

"I understand."

Linley nodded, then comforted her, "Don't worry. We're halfway through the journey now. Wait a bit longer."

"Delia doesn't like danger," Linley said to himself quietly. In truth, only when teetering at the brink of death, when fighting for his life at the edge of the blade, when encountering danger, did Linley feel his blood pumping. He wasn't afraid at all.

On the contrary, Linley felt as though he were back in the Mountain Range of Magical Beasts as a youth.

This was a very exciting feeling.

"Creeaaaak." He shut the door, then headed towards the main hall.

Because there were many Fiends, the main hall within the metallic lifeform seemed quite crowded. There were seven or eight people seated there drinking and chatting, two of whom Linley recognized. Months had passed since they had left Yilan City, and Linley had gotten to know these Fiends.

"Oi, Linley!" Immediately, a Fiend greeted Linley from afar.

Linley grinned and waved back, then sat down by himself at a round table. He casually ordered two dishes and some wine, then began to drink by himself.

At this time, a muscular, two-meter-tall man with golden hair walked over, somewhat surprised. He looked at Linley curiously, then said softly, "You... are Linley?"

Puzzled, Linley looked up and glanced at him. "Right. I am Linley."

"You are Linley Baruch?" the golden-haired man suddenly asked.

Linley was greatly shocked. Someone knew his full name. "You are?" The golden-haired man, seeing the look on Linley's face, laughed and sat down. "Linley, don't be nervous. I've just heard of you before, that's all."

“Heard of me before?” Linley didn’t understand.

In the Infernal Realm, he didn’t have much of a reputation. How could a stranger recognize him?

“Let me introduce myself first. My name is Bachelor. As for why I know your name... Olivier, you know him, yes?” The man laughed.

Linley was shocked. “Bachelor, you know Olivier?”

After having been in the Infernal Realm for so long, upon suddenly hearing the name ‘Olivier’, Linley’s heart was filled with a strange feeling. After all, this was someone from his homeland of the Yulan Plane.

“Of course I know him.” Bachelor held a goblet of wine, laughing. “Olivier and I have a bit of a history together. We arrived in the same batch of people to the Infernal Realm, and then were tossed out by the Redbud Army together, so we took up residence in a nearby tribe.”

Linley nodded to himself. This was essentially his experience as well.

“At that time, I was already a God, while Olivier was only a Demigod. However, his training speed was very fast. After roughly fifty years, he reached the God-level in the Laws of Light.” Bachelor sighed. “And then, we came together to Yilan City to take part in the Fiend trials. We both succeeded in becoming One Star Fiends!”

Linley had a hint of a smile on his face.

It seemed as though Bachelor and Olivier’s relationship truly wasn’t just a superficial one.

“Then where is Olivier himself?” Linley asked.

Bachelor shook his head helplessly. “After becoming One Star Fiends, we took on a two star mission. However, we encountered some danger in that mission. Unable to deal with it, we all fled in every direction. I fled with some of my friends back to Yilan City. As for Olivier, I haven’t been able to find him.”

Linley frowned.

“Perhaps Olivier is still alive. Who knows?” Bachelor raised his head, gulping down the wine in his goblet, then put it back down and sighed. “Fiend missions



are filled with danger to begin with. If you die, you die.”

Linley nodded slightly.

In the Infernal Realm, death was all too common. Everyone was mentally prepared.

“When Olivier and I were in the tribe together, he mentioned you to me before. You gave him a very deep, lasting impression.” Bachelor sighed. “When I praised him for having been so quick to become a God, he said that you probably had reached this level as well. And it seems this is indeed the case!”

Linley let out a long, drawn breath.

While they were in the Yulan continent, he and Olivier had often been viewed as equals and discussed in the same breath by others. The two were acclaimed as the two greatest talents the Yulan continent had seen in over ten thousand years. However, within the boundless Infernal Realm, Linley and Olivier were very unremarkable figures.

“I hope that Olivier is still alive.” Linley quietly prayed for his compatriot.

“I was able to run into two talents who come from the same material plane. This is a form of karmic destiny. Come, cheers,” Bachelor grinned as he spoke.

Linley had good impression of Bachelor as well, and so he laughed and raised his own goblet as well.

Linley began to casually chat while drinking with Bachelor. When Linley mentioned the battle at Moon Lake Castle, Bachelor shared his own experiences during his own Fiend trial. However, at this time, neither Linley nor Bachelor noticed that the metallic lifeform was currently flying through a volcanic region.

“Based on the map, it should be an ordinary mountain range beneath us. Why did it transform into a volcano range?”

The two Fiends by the window chatted together.

Indeed, this volcano range had moved here not long ago!

Linley and Bachelor were still chatting happily.

“Linley, you have no idea. Even I thought that I was dead for sure. At that second, with a ‘slash’ sound, Olivier suddenly appeared behind the enemy, then stabbed him straight through the back of his head, killing him with a single blow. That’s the only reason why I managed to survive,” Bachelor said excitedly.

But right at that moment...

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” “Whoosh!”

A dense array of sounds suddenly pierced through the skies, while at the same time, the metallic lifeform exploded apart with a ‘BOOM’ sound. Countless red boulders were smashing towards all of the Fiends within the metallic creature. Everything immediately became a scene of utter chaos.

“BOOM!” A Fiend who was drinking in the main hall not too far away from them was struck by one of those fiery red boulders. His body was smashed into a pulp, and his head was shattered open, his divine spark falling down from mid-air.

An enormous fiery boulder came smashing towards Linley, who immediately dodged, but the fiery red bolder suddenly arced in midair.

“BANG!” It smashed hard onto Linley’s body.

Linley’s body trembled violently, and the Pulseguard Armor on his body trembled as well. “Fortunately, this Pulseguard Armor was defensively strong enough!” Linley secretly celebrated. “Not good. Delia.” Linley immediately wanted to fly towards Delia.

But a large number of fiery boulders continued to smash around him.

Linley discovered that Bachelor was currently facing the attack of a fiery red boulder. Bachelor roared angrily, chopping down with the greatsword in his hands, and a surge of fierce power struck viciously against that fiery boulder, which was immediately cleft in two.

However, the two cleft halves actually continued to fly towards Bachelor.

Bachelor’s face changed dramatically.

“Whoosh!” An illusory, blurry violet sword shadow suddenly appeared. The violet sword shadow was lightning-fast, but it also gave a slow, plodding feeling.

Wherever the sword shadow passed by, space itself trembled. The violet sword shadow struck towards those two boulders, which immediately shattered apart, transforming into a large amount of pebbles.

Bachelor immediately let out a breath, glancing sideways towards Linley with a hint of thankfulness in his eyes.

“Careful!” Linley’s face changed dramatically.

“Boom!”

A nearby fiery boulder that had been attacking someone else suddenly changed direction, smashing directly towards Bachelor’s head. “BANG!” Bachelor’s head exploded, and a divine spark fell down from mid-air.

## Golden Magma

“Rumble...” Linley didn’t have the time to think about other things. He saw countless boulders everywhere, with so many above them that they blocked out the sun. All of the fiery boulders pressed down towards the Fiends, surrounding them. Linley himself was collected in by those countless boulders, rendering him unable to move.

“Crackle...”

All of the fiery red boulders began to move bizarrely. If someone was watching from the outside, that person would have discovered... that within the volcano range, a fiery mountain peak had suddenly appeared.

This mountain peak was formed from those countless fiery boulders.

Linley and the surviving Fiends, as well as the corpses of the dead Fiends, were within the mountain peak.

“What is going on?” Linley stared in astonishment.

The boulders that had been surrounding him were all moved away, and in front of him was a narrow corridor. Linley followed through this narrow corridor for roughly ten meters, at which point he discovered an awesome spectacle... in front of him, there was a tunnel that led directly upwards and downwards!

At this time, one surviving Fiend after another was gathering in this vertical tunnel, coming out from their own narrow corridors. The group of them just floated there within the vertical tunnel.

“Delia?” Linley frantically looked for her towards each corridor.

The vast majority of the Fiends who had survived to come out of the tunnel were Highgods, while a few Gods were amongst them. The sudden attack just now had caused many Gods to lose their lives.

“Boss!” A voice suddenly rang out.

Linley immediately turned!

He saw Delia and Bebe emerge from within a distant corridor.

“Delia, Bebe.” Overjoyed, Linley immediately went over. Bebe and Delia’s eyes were filled with joy as well. Linley carefully looked at Delia, his heart delighted.

“It was all thanks to Bebe just now.” Delia sighed emotionally. “That attack came too suddenly, and there were many of those giant boulders. Fortunately, I was able to use the Deathgod Golem to take one of them head on. Afterwards, it was only thanks to Bebe’s help that I was able to safely pass through those terrifying waves of attacks.”

Bebe quirked his lips. “I just stood there. When the metallic creature was shattered, I was only a few meters away from Delia, so it was easy for me to help out.” Although he spoke casually, within Bebe’s eyes, there was still a hint of urgency.

Linley understood that Bebe was worried about Nisse.

“Where’s Nisse? Wasn’t she with you at the time?” Linley suddenly asked.

Bebe squeezed out a smile. “At that time, Ninny went to her brother’s place. Salomon is a Highgod. He should have been able to protect Ninny.”

“Bebe.” A voice rang out from afar.

Bebe immediately turned his head, and a look of delight appeared on his face. “Ninny.” Nisse and Salomon immediately flew over. After suffering this attack but not dying, everyone was finally able to smile.

Suddenly...

“Everyone, let’s break open the mountain walls and go out,” someone called out suddenly.

“BANG!”

An explosion immediately followed. By the time Linley and the others turned their heads, all they saw was a shattered corpse falling downwards.

“What’s going on?” Linley’s group was somewhat mystified.

“Everyone, what should we do right now?” a voice rang out suddenly.

Everyone, including Linley, turned to look. The speaker was a Highgod. Linley had heard of his name before; his name was Sperry. He had a rather high reputation amongst the group of Fiends who had been hired from Yilan City, and his strength was most likely that of a Four Star Fiend or a Five Star Fiend.

This Sperry had long, slightly wavy brown hair.

With a flip of his hand, a black blade shadow suddenly appeared. Space shuddered as the blade shadow flashed past the mountain wall, carving out a half-meter-deep hole, but the rocks carved out from the hole all shot out at high speed towards Sperry.

Countless blade shadows flashed, and those shattered rocks transformed into dust.

The strange thing was, the powdered rocks actually reformed, flying back to the half-meter-deep hole in the mountain walls, completely filling it up. And then, the stone powder moved about, transforming to a very polished state without any hint of a blade scar.

“Everyone saw that, right?” Sperry swept everyone with his gaze.

Many of the Fiends present were highly experienced. Seeing this, they were able to hypothesize what the situation was.

“This should be a Volcano Titan!” someone said immediately. “The most important part of a Volcano Titan is their energy nucleus. As long as the nucleus doesn’t shatter, they are able to control countless amounts of rocks to once more reform their enormous bodies. Most likely, this entire volcano range is just part of the enormous body of the Volcano Titan.”

“Volcano Titan?” Linley was shocked, and he couldn’t help but exchange glances with Bebe.

Linley thought of a type of creature. The strange thing he had encountered on the sixth floor of the Necropolis of the Gods... the Flame Tyrant!

At that time, that creature was also a mountain-sized giant. The first time, they had managed to destroy it, but a semi-translucent stone had formed as the

center for the recreation of its body. Afterwards, Linley had relied on the Throbbing Pulse of the World to shake the energy nucleus to pieces, killing the creature.

“Can it be that this is also a Flame Tyrant? Or, to be precise, the Highgod variant of a Flame Tyrant?” Linley wondered to himself. This ‘Volcano Titan’ was definitely a Highgod. If it was only a God, how could it have so easily killed so many Gods?

“I didn’t expect that we would end up inside the body of a creature! And that the creature would be a volcano range,” Bebe muttered.

“Everyone knows the situation. Now, what should we do?” Sperry said, and then he looked towards the white-horned elder. “What thoughts do you have? You have hired us for this mission, after all.”

The white-horned elder said sincerely, “How could I have any thoughts on this? Everyone, you decide.”

“We only have seven Highgod Fiends here,” another person said clearly. “That ambush attack was dangerous to Gods, but not to most Highgods. Also... neither the Edwards brothers nor Learmonth are here. I refuse to believe that they would die! Thus, I imagine that the surviving Fiends have most likely been divided into two or three segments.”

Everyone nodded slightly.

The three Edwards brothers and Learmonth were all extremely powerful experts in this mission. No one believed that the attack just now was capable of killing them.

However, Learmonth and the others weren’t here.

“Perhaps they are in another part of the Volcano Titan’s body,” Sperry said calmly. “However, this Volcano Titan truly is bold, to allow us to enter his body. As long as we can find his energy nucleus and shatter it, he will die for certain. Come. We have no other choices. Let’s go downwards.”

Perry led them in flying downwards, and immediately, all the other Fiends immediately followed.

Linley and the others flew downwards as well.

Soon afterwards, they landed on the ground. This place was covered with boiling rivers of lava, which had passageways and corridors to each side.

Within a palace that was hidden away deep within the volcano range, Elquin was seated on a chair, dressed in a black robe, holding that little golden kitten in his arms. Inigo, appearing rather respectful, was standing next to him.

“Phusro, how goes it?” Elquin gently petted the little golden kitten in his arms, smiling as he spoke.

“Meow. Master, I’ve already separated the Fiends apart, and the more powerful Fiends are now in a different area! That powerful Fiend named ‘Learmonth’ that Inigo described has been placed in a separate area, blocked off from everyone else. For now, he won’t be able to interfere with our plans. Meow.” The little golden kitten spoke in human tongues.

Elquin nodded slightly.

“Meow. Master, that white-horned elder and that man whom Inigo said is probably a member of the Boyd clan have been placed by me in the same location. Right now, they have reached the Goldflame Pool. Meow,” the little golden kitten said silkily.

Elquin smiled in satisfaction. “It’s about time. Let’s move!”

“Drip, drip...”

In the center of this cave, there was a pool of golden lava that was constantly boiling and hurtling about. The air on top of the magma pool was twisted and distorted from the high temperature.

By the time Linley and the other Fiends arrived here, some of the Fiends, upon seeing the pool of magma, had changed looks on their faces. They unconsciously backed away slightly from that golden magma. As for Linley and Bebe, who were rather inexperienced, they didn’t know how terrifying that golden magma was.

“Liquefied Goldflame?” Salomon said softly.

“What’s a Goldflame?” Linley, Bebe, and Delia didn’t understand.



Salomon said in a low voice, “This is a very monstrous toy. Its corrosiveness and temperature is extremely high. Forget about you; even a Highgod that falls in will be in trouble. Don’t go too close to it.”

“Liquefied Goldflame?” Although Linley was over ten meters away from that golden magma pool, he could still sense those waves of heat assaulting his body. If a Saint from a material plane was to come here, most likely within just a few meters of this golden magma pool, the Saint would immediately combust and burn to nothingness due to the temperature.

The group of Fiends all intentionally stayed a distance away from the golden magma pool, not daring to draw too near.

“Rumble...” Quite bizarrely, the stone floor around the magma pool began to move like waves of water. All of the Fiends were caught off guard and immediately flew into the air.

“Swish!” “Swish!” “Swish!”

A large number of boulders from the cave walls suddenly fell down, while at the same time shooting towards Linley’s group of Fiends at astonishing speed. The densely clustered boulders shot over, and Linley and the others were forced to use their strength to block. Linley, Delia, Bebe, Nisse, and Salomon were all together.

“Bang!” A boulder slammed into him. Although his defense was powerful, Linley was still knocked flying by dozens of meters, and moved all the way over to the air above the golden magma.

“Drip, drip...”

The ‘magma’ in the golden magma pool suddenly transformed into an enormous golden liquid hand, reaching out to grasp Linley.

“Swish!” Linley immediately activated the Profound Truths of Velocity, using it to maximum effect. He transformed into a surge of blue smoke, twisting strangely in the air and avoiding that clutch, then flying back to Delia and Bebe’s side.

“Ahhhhhh!”

Linley had managed to avoid disaster, but another person had also been knocked to the air above the magma pool and had been grabbed by that golden liquid hand, then dragged into the golden magma pool. Upon being dragged in... he never came out again. Only a few bubbles could be seen.

“Everyone, be careful. Don’t let yourself be knocked into that golden magma pool.” Linley could still taste his fear.

“Linley, you be careful too.” Salomon had the easiest time of their group. Whenever boulders drew near, a black light would flash in his hands and those boulders would immediately transform into smithereens.

Delia was prepared now, and the Deathgod Golem was constantly smashing apart one boulder after another in front of her. Deathgod Golems were incomparably tough, far tougher than these boulders, and it sheared through them now.

“Ahhhh!”

Yet another person was knocked into the air above the golden magma pool, and two enormous liquid golden hands reached out, dragging him down. He, too, never appeared again. This sight caused those experts who were suffering the attacks of those many boulders to be terrified.

“Not only is this golden magma pool itself terrifying, the main issue is that this blazing titan is secretly using techniques against us. Even a Highgod who falls in that place will find it hard to survive,” Salomon sent mentally to Linley and the others. “Everyone, be careful. Don’t fall in.”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were all on maximum vigilance, smashing one boulder after another aside.

Most of those who fell into the golden magma pool and died were Gods.

As for their employer, that white-horned elder, he had a fairly easy time of it. He was wielding a staff in his hands, which danced and whirled like a viper, deflecting the boulders that attacked him towards each side, with the boulders being unable to harm him at all.

But right at this moment...

From another corridor that also led to this cave, three figures walked out. It was the three Edwards brothers. When they had been in the metallic lifeform, they had shared a single room. After the metallic lifeform had exploded and shattered and those boulders had sought to crush them, the three brothers had still been together.

“There’s actually liquefied Goldflame here!” The three Edwards brothers carefully inspected the scene.

“Ah, that Learmonth isn’t present!” The eyes of the third Edwards brother shone. “Big brother, second brother, this is a good chance. That white-horned old man is right there.”

The three Edwards brothers were beginning to grow rather excited.

They didn’t consider how this opportunity had suddenly come. Learmonth wasn’t here; what did the three of them have to be afraid of?

Upon killing that white-horned elder, they would receive the astonishing wealth accumulated over countless years by the Boyd clan!

## The Fight Over the Priceless Treasure

“Drip, drip...” The golden magma pool was continuing to bubble and boil. The many fiery boulders shooting at them finally came to a halt.

Only now did Linley and the others let out sighs of relief.

Suddenly, the shattered stones that had been broken into dozens of pieces on the ground floated into the air. Everyone grew cautious, prepared to block at any moment. But these levitating stones just flew back towards the walls on each side, merging into those deep holes. After a vibration, the walls of the cave once more returned to normal.

It was as though those attacking boulders had been nothing more than a dream.

“Whew.” Linley’s group let out sighs of relief.

“The survivors are fewer in number again,” Delia said softly. Everyone in the cave sensed a sort of pressure. Just now, those shooting boulders had been nothing more than an appetizer. The main course hadn’t arrived yet. However, less than ten Gods were surviving.

The Highgod Fiend, Sperry, said brightly, “Everyone, we...”

“BANG!”

Very suddenly, three thick electric serpents suddenly snaked across from the distant tunnel entrance, rapidly striking towards the white-horned elder. The strange thing was, the heads of the three electric serpents were flashing with saber light.

“Hrm!” Salomon’s forehead creased slightly.

The white-horned elder immediately grew solemn. His body swayed, and suddenly, one doppelganger after another filled the cave, floating in the air above it. There was an awe-inspiring sight of over three hundred

doppelgangers, each one emitting the same soul aura. For the moment, there was no way to tell which one was the real one.

“Haha...” With loud, while laughter, the three electric serpents coiled and twisted, transforming into three people. It was the three Edward brothers.

“The Edward brothers. What are you doing?!” The white-horned elder’s angry shout simultaneously came out from the mouths of the three-hundred-plus doppelgangers, reverberating throughout the cave, “What are you doing!” “What are you doing!” The angry sound continued to cascade and echo throughout the cave, carrying with it a hint of an unusual vibration.

Linley and the other Gods couldn’t help but feel their heads grow slightly dizzy.

“Profound Mysteries of Music?” Linley couldn’t help but be startled.

The three Edward brothers had separated long ago. They were standing in front of the three exits from the cave, preventing the white-horned elder from fleeing.

“What are we doing?” The eldest of the three Edward brothers laughed coldly, then opened his mouth wide. “Roaaaaaaar!” With this furious, earth-shaking roar, countless bolts of electric light spread out, covering the entire cave. And then, the electric bolts suddenly split apart, heading to two different ends.

The electric light condensed around the two ends, then shot out electricity in each direction.

“Crackle...”

Between each end was a strange electric radiation area, with the three hundred plus doppelgangers caught within the field. But it wasn’t just the three hundred doppelgangers that were caught here; Linley and the others were also caught within it, causing them to suffer as well.

“Linley, Bebe, this is a sort of material attack of the Laws of Lightning. However, it is a rather unique type of material attack. Protect yourselves,” Salomon shouted to them through divine sense.

At the same time, Salomon's hands spread out, and two rays of black light flashed out, ensconcing Delia and Nisse.

A material attack!

Bebe's body was unbelievably tough. Naturally, he wouldn't fear it.

"Thank you," Linley said towards Salomon through divine sense. It was already very good of him to be willing to protect Delia.

"Ahhh!" In the next instant, Linley sensed an astonishing, unique electric force trying to break through his Pulseguard Armor. Not only did it attack from in front, it also attacked from behind. However, the Pulseguard Armor's defensive power was quite astonishing indeed.

Linley was able to take it head on.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

One doppelganger after another exploded, while at the same time, of those God-level Fiends, aside from Linley and his group, only two managed to survive. The other Gods all perished.

"Second brother, third brother, you help out as well." The other two Edward brothers all opened their mouths as well.

With two angry roars erupting, even more electricity spewed forth into the air. Countless flashes of electricity condensed around those two ends, and instantly the penetrative power of the electric field multiplied. Those two luckily surviving God-level Fiends let out miserable cries, and then were burnt by the electricity to ash, leaving behind only their divine sparks.

"Haaargh!" Salomon let out a low growl, and the black light surrounding Nisse and Delia also intensified, with his own expression becoming fiercer.

"Motherfucker, those three bastards have gone crazy," Salomon growled in a low voice.

Bebe's body was extremely durable. Even though the penetrative power of the electric bolts had increased, he was still able to take it head on. As for Linley, however, the 'Pulseguard Armor' around his body was beginning to shudder.

“Not good.” Linley could clearly sense how innumerable tiny needle-like electric sparks were piercing through his Pulseguard Armor. The Pulseguard Armor shook violently, and at this point, Linley no longer hid anything. He immediately switched to his original form.

“Huh?”

The three Edwards brothers were greatly shocked. They couldn’t help but look at Linley.

The azure-golden draconic scales covered his entire body, with a faint blue light swirling above the scales. An ancient, powerful aura emanated out from Linley’s Dragonform. Even Highgods couldn’t help but to turn and look. The powerful Dragonformed body didn’t fear the penetrative power of those electric sparks at all.

“He is...?” The three Edwards brothers exchanged glances, coming to the same hypothesis.

With his body so incredibly endurable, there was no way Linley was one of those common Draconians. In addition, that aura he carried was also astonishing.

“It doesn’t matter who he is. Our target is only that white-horned old man. Brothers, let’s do it.” The three Edward brothers leapt forward at virtually the same instant, each wielding a thin knife, with faint electric light crackling on the surface.

The white-horned elder let out an angry shout, and the longstaff in his hand came smashing down!

“Crackle...” Space began to crack and split open.

“The old fellow was pretending to be weak all along!” The three Edward brothers had savage looks on their faces, with the eldest of them using his knife to smash against the longstaff.

“Bang!”

Like echoing thunder, the white-horned elder’s longstaff in his hands began to crackle with electricity, and he couldn’t help but shudder slightly for a moment.

At this time, the other two Edward brothers simultaneously shot in this direction like arrows, moving so quickly that even Linley and the others could only feel astonished.

“Absolutely trampled!” Linley frowned. He couldn’t help but to glance at Salomon.

This was the old servant of Salomon!

But Salomon didn’t move at all. He just watched quietly. Clearly, Salomon didn’t want to intervene at all, or perhaps... he didn’t have enough strength to intervene.

“Alas, this old fellow is doing to die.” Linley sighed to himself.

“Growl...” The roar of a dragon could be heard as an enormous electric dragon opened its mouth, bellowing and chomping down towards the white-horned elder. Facing death, the white-horned elder let out a wild, savage cry, and a deep explosion could be heard.

As the lightning dragon dispersed, the corpse of the white-horned elder fell to the ground as well.

The eldest of the three Edward brothers immediately grabbed the interspatial ring, and smiles appeared on their faces as well.

“We finally got it!” The three Edward brothers were incomparably excited.

The boiling, bubbling lava’s golden light shot out towards that interspatial ring, which was so dazzling to behold!

But right now, Linley’s attention was on Salomon and Nisse. Salomon was still very calm, but Nisse’s eyes were beginning to fill with tears.

“This Salomon definitely is unwilling to reveal his identity. The two old fellows are dead. Precisely speaking, this escort mission has lost its employers,” Linley said to himself, and then Linley glanced at the wildly celebrating Edward brothers.

Linley knew very well that the actual priceless treasure lay with Salomon!

“Haha...” Suddenly, a cold, sinister laugh echoed within the cave. Everyone, including the three Edward brothers, turned their heads to look. From another



tunnel in the cave, a person appeared, completely covered in a black robe!

The black-robed man's face was utterly pale, and in his hands, he held a golden kitten. He calmly said, "Do you three brothers think that you'll be able to acquire the treasure of the Boyd clan?"

These words instantly caused the looks on the faces of the three Edward brothers to change.

"Be good boys and put down the interspatial ring, and I can spare your lives and permit you to depart this place," the black-robed man, Elquin, said coldly.

Linley and the others very wisely withdrew to the corners of the cave.

"It seems things are going to become increasingly exciting." Bebe's eyes were shining.

Linley's attention was still on the nearby Salomon, who had a hint of a cold laugh on his face. Clearly, the coming disaster for the three Edward brothers was a source of pleasure for him. However, Linley was still puzzled. "Isn't Salomon worried that the black-robed man will act against him as well?"

"The priceless treasures of the Boyd clan. In your dreams!" the eldest of the three Edward brothers shouted angrily.

"Bang!"

The three simultaneously transformed into three enormous electric serpents, snaking towards Elquin.

Elquin continued to hold the kitten with his left hand. He stretched out his right hand, which was covered with a translucent glove. Through the glove, one could see the details of his right hand clearly... this was a hand which was slightly black and had a yellow tint to it.

A deathly aura!

The right hand stretched out and slapped towards the air in the direction of the three attackers. The three attacking electric serpents bizarrely began to break apart inch by inch, suddenly transforming back into the three Edward brothers. The three Edward brothers were extremely shocked and frightened. Without hesitating, they chose...

To flee!

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!” “Swoosh!”

The three went flying towards the three different exits. After having exchanged blows, the three Edward brothers had discovered very clearly that they weren't even close to being a match for the black-robed man. Their difference in power was simply too great. “He is at least a Seven Star Fiend, and he might even be a retired Asura!” The three brothers were terrified.

“Fleeing?” Elquin laughed calmly. “Phusro!”

“Meow.” The kitten in his arms let out a meow.

Suddenly...

The three corridors immediately closed, with this cave now being completely sealed off from the outside.

Seeing this, the three Edward brothers were completely stunned. They all turned and looked at each other, then their leader, the eldest, hurriedly said respectfully, “Milord, we three brothers no longer desire the priceless treasure. We offer it to you, milord, and hope that just like you said earlier, you can spare our lives, milord.”

“Oh. You don't want it anymore?” Elquin laughed.

The three Edward brothers hurriedly nodded.

“Unfortunately, I'll only give someone a single chance! Just now, you didn't take that chance...” As he spoke, Elquin suddenly transformed into hundreds of doppelgangers, surrounding the three Edward brothers.

“Shadowshape Doppelganger technique.” Bebe stared in astonishment, his eyes wide.

Elquin's usage of it was clearly far superior to Bebe's, whether in terms of speed or in the number of doppelgangers.

The three Edward brothers were momentarily unable to determine which one was the real body. With a sudden “BOOM!”, Elquin's palm came slamming down towards the youngest of the three Edward brothers, and his head immediately exploded apart.

“Third brother!”

The eyes of the eldest brother and second brother of the three Edwards brothers instantly turned red, while at the same time, they hurriedly began to dodge.

The Shadowshape technique was very terrifying, because the true body could constantly fluctuate between every single shadow. They could dodge a single shadow, but could they dodge so many?

“Soon, it will be your turn,” Elquin’s voice rang out.

“Bang!” Yet another palm suddenly caused a man’s head to shatter.

“Second brother!” Only one remained.

“Bang!” Another black shadow flashed by, and a right hand covered by a translucent glove smashed in the skull of the eldest of the three Edward brothers.

Immediately afterwards, all of the shadows reformed into a single form. The black-robed man was still holding the golden kitten.

Within the cave, Linley and the others didn’t dare to so much as breathe too loudly.

Too terrifying!

“Can it be that he is a Seven Star Fiend? Or even a former Asura?” Linley couldn’t help but make this guess. Linley could tell that this Elquin’s speed was very terrifying. The three Edward brothers weren’t able to react to a single palm attack.

In addition, his strength was formidable as well; the combined attack of the three Edward brothers had been dispersed with a single palm slap!

“Those three idiots wanted to acquire the treasures of the Boyd clan, but they didn’t even know who the real owner of the treasure is.” Elquin snickered. When these words came out, the muscles on Salomon’s face began to twitch.

Elquin turned to look at Salomon. With a calm laugh, he said, “Child of the Boyd clan, did you think that by hiding amongst the other Fiends that I wouldn’t be able to recognize you? Hand over the fortune of your clan to me. I will give

you one chance as well. Give me the treasure, and I will let you leave!”

Salomon’s face instantly turned ashen, without any hint of blood at all.

Salomon turned his head, staring hatefully at Linley. His eyes were filled with venom!

The only person he had told his identity to was Linley!

## Salomon's Rage

Salomon's face was savage, and the fury in his heart was roaring.

He, Salomon, was only an illegitimate child of the Boyd clan. He had been kicked out of the household after entering it for only a single day! Alone and without any support, he had been escorted to his teacher's place, a reclusive expert who had only accepted him as a disciple for his father's sake.

However, his teacher was a person with an extremely perverted disposition.

"I endured the humiliation of being expelled from the clan, and the life of torment I lived with Teacher I endured as well. I dreamed of one day standing at the pinnacle of the Infernal Realm, and trample down upon those bastards who looked down on me. Everything was for the sake of this!" Salomon thought back to all of the past years.

He had been enduring this entire time.

After receiving the news from the two servants that the Boyd clan had been destroyed, and that the only remaining person with the blood of the Boyd clan remaining was him, he hadn't been heartbroken; instead, he had been wildly jubilant!

If they died, good! Those bastards deserved to die!

His chance had come!

Because those two servants had brought an enormous fortune with them, in accordance with the plans his father had laid prior to dying, Salomon had remained hidden with his teacher for a long period of time. After achieving success, he led the two servants and his ignorant little sister out towards the Jadenfloat Continent!

On this trip, Salomon was planning to spread his wings and become without peer!

His plans had been very perfect.

The two servants had been two chess pieces he had been prepared to sacrifice to begin with. When he first saw Linley transform, Salomon had guessed Linley's identity. For the sake of drawing a closer relationship with Linley, he had revealed his own name. At that time, he had thought that Linley wouldn't immediately know his true identity.

After all, it was just a single character.

Salomon had thought that in the future, after Linley learned more about the affairs of the Boyd clan, he would feel Salomon had behaved very sincerely to him. Salomon had been in such danger, and yet had still revealed his identity! This action was a bit risky, but in order to win Linley's trust, it was worth it.

More importantly...

First, he felt that Linley wouldn't immediately know about the affairs of the Boyd clan.

Second, he could tell what sort of a person Linley was, especially from the way Linley had risked his own life to rescue Salomon's little sister. This let him understand that Linley shouldn't be the sort of person who would lust after a friend's wealth. After all, Linley had been willing to risk his own life for Salomon's little sister; would he care about a little money?

Salomon's calculations had been very clear.

However, who would have imagined that the affair at the castle of sand had caused the Boyd clan's affairs to be revealed. Linley and Bebe couldn't help but suspect who Salomon was. In order to reduce their suspicions, Salomon had told Linley his true identity. As Salomon saw it... Linley shouldn't have been able to reveal it.

First of all, Linley's character. He shouldn't have been the type to reveal it.

Secondly, Linley remained within the metallic lifeform. He shouldn't have had a chance to reveal it.

But now...

This black-robed man had immediately been able to recognize him.

“The Boyd clan was destroyed, and those two old servants died as well. Who else in the entire Infernal Realm knows who I am? It must be Linley. Right. It was Linley. It was Linley who must have sent a message with someone else at Yilan City through divine sense and revealed my secrets. That must be it!”

Salomon was absolutely enraged.

“That bastard, Linley. He really puts on quite an act. Even I was tricked by him. I was wrong about him!” Salomon’s mind was filled with hatred. As he stared at Linley, his eyes betrayed his desire to devour Linley and tear his life away.

His dreams!

His goals for which he had struggled towards for countless years!

It was very likely that it was Linley who caused them to all come to naught!

How could he not hate Linley?

Linley was currently flabbergasted. Salomon was staring at him viperously, but he hadn’t revealed Salomon’s identity!

“Linley, you... you are impressive!” Salomon ground his teeth, his eyes turning red.

“I...” Linley felt completely wronged.

He could guess that this Salomon definitely believed that it was he, Linley, who had revealed the secret. But he had never spoken of it.

“Salomon.” Linley wanted to speak.

“You don’t need to say anything!” Salomon’s gaze was viperous. By his side, even Nisse, so familiar with him, felt her heart quiver. Was this her warm, friendly big brother?

“Salomon, why are you staring at my Boss like that? What sort of look is that? What sort of attitude is that?” Bebe shouted angrily. In Bebe’s mind, Linley was like his parent or older brother; he wouldn’t permit anyone to treat Linley like this, even if the person was the big brother of the girl he liked.

Within the cave, the golden magma continued to bubble and boil.

But the aura now seemed very strange.

“Child of the Boyd clan, stop wasting time. My patience has limits.” The black-robed Elquin, carrying the golden kitten, laughed calmly as he spoke.

Salomon immediately turned his head to stare at him.

“You want the fortunes of my Boyd clan. I’ll tell you this...” Salomon’s face was savage. “I don’t have it!”

The smile on Elquin’s pale face vanished, leaving behind only a cold emotionless look. He stared coldly at Salomon. “It seems you want to die.”

“Even if you kill me, I still don’t have it.” Salomon raised his head.

“Hmph.”

Elquin sneered coldly, and then he suddenly seemed to have teleported as a black blur appeared in front of them. Elquin himself appeared right in front of Salomon, casually slapping towards Salomon with a palm.

It was still that sallow, yellow hand that was covered by a translucent glove.

Salomon’s eyes were savage. He retreated at high speed, while at the same time, an explosive, gloomy black light burst forth from his hands. “Rumble...” The air shuddered, and the gloomy black light shot directly towards that seemingly slow but actually incredibly fast right hand.

“Bang!”

A very gentle sound. Elquin’s right hand trembled, then he hurriedly retracted it. His right hand remained that sallow yellow color, and he hadn’t been harmed at all.

“You... this is...? Tell me, who is your teacher?” Elquin gave Salomon a surprised glance.

Salomon, who had retreated to the distant edges of the cave, snickered. “Why ask about my teacher? Can it be that you are already afraid after I used just a minor technique like this?”

A hint of anger appeared within Elquin’s ashen face. He let out a cold snort. “I gave you a chance, but you didn’t take it!” Elquin’s right hand stretched out slowly, and it gradually began to turn blood-red, and it swelled in size as well.



The entire right hand was now even larger than an ordinary person's head, and it was as scarlet red as a drop of blood.

Elquin placed the golden kitten in his arms down, then turned to stare at Salomon. "Did you think that you would be able to threaten me with those little tricks?" As soon as he spoke, Elquin suddenly transformed into hundreds of shadows, filling virtually the entire cave.

Elemental Laws of Darkness – Shadowshape Doppelganger technique!

"Am I really going to be forced to use that technique?" Salomon hesitated.

Suddenly, a fan-sized blood red hand came slapping down towards his head. The air around the blood-red hand was twisting and distorting like a vortex, while at the same time the vortex of space was faintly swirling with a black smoke.

Salomon's face changed dramatically, and then turned savage. He actually shot out with his own twin hands, a black light covering his right hand which clashed directly with that blood red palm.

"BANG!" The cave itself trembled.

Salomon was knocked backwards like a bag of sand from the blow. "Crunch!" The bones of his arms were shattered, revealing red flesh and blood as well as white chunks of bone that went flying everywhere. Salomon himself was smashed into the wall, and he spewed out fresh blood from his lips, then slid down to the ground.

"Big brother!" Nisse called out in alarm.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe all frowned.

"Linley, why did Salomon act that way towards you? Can it be that it is because of his identity, that he thinks you revealed it?" Delia asked through her divine sense.

Linley felt sourness in his heart, and he sent back, "It should be, but I..."

"I know." Of course Delia knew that Linley wasn't the person to reveal it. After all, in the Infernal Realm, how many people did Linley even know? Even if he wanted to send someone a message, he didn't have the ability to.

Linley looked at the heavily wounded Salomon. All he could do was to secretly shake his head. Most likely, no matter what he said, Salomon wouldn't believe him.

"Don't kill me," Salomon stood up and hurriedly shouted.

"Oh, you don't want to die now?" The black-robed Elquin snickered, while at the same time, with a wave of his hand, that little golden kitten returned to his arms while the blood red color in his right hand returned to his normal dark color. "What, are you now prepared to give me the wealth of the Boyd clan?"

Elquin was worried as well. Worried that Salomon wasn't actually carrying the treasure on him. This was why Elquin didn't want to directly kill Salomon either.

"My teacher's name is Elektra!" Salomon said hurriedly.

Elquin frowned, a look of detestation appearing on his face. "So it really is that freak, Elektra. When I saw the destructive light you generated, I knew it. Child of the Boyd clan, for you to be his disciple means that you really have quite the capacity for endurance." Elquin let out two chuckles.

Salomon's face was gloomy. He thought back to the time he had spent by his teacher's side, which was indeed extremely painful.

"The fortune of the Boyd clan? Where is it?" Elquin continued.

Salomon's face turned rigid. Just now, he had been hoping that upon hearing the name of his teacher, this person would give up. However... it seemed as though this person didn't care too much about his teacher.

Elquin, seeing the look on Salomon's face, understood. Letting out a cold laugh, he said, "What, did you think that just because you reported your teacher's name, I would be afraid? First of all, given your teacher's temperament, even if you died, he wouldn't come out to avenge you. In addition, even if your teacher did come, I, Elquin, wouldn't be afraid of him, that old freak!"

Salomon hesitated a moment. Seeing that Elquin's face was slowly growing more sinister, he hurriedly said, "Mr. Elquin, please give me a little time."

"Fine." Elquin nodded slightly.

He didn't want to force Salomon too much either. After all, who knew if Salomon had put the treasure somewhere else.

Right now, within the cave, aside from Linley's group, there were several other Highgod Fiends who were maintaining their silence. These Highgod Fiends, upon hearing the dialogue between Salomon and the Elquin, could guess now what the treasure they were escorting on this mission was.

"So this fellow is actually a member of the Boyd clan." Those Highgod Fiends all looked towards Salomon.

But Salomon himself was staring at Linley. In a low voice, he said, "Linley, do you know how many years I have waited for this day?"

"Salomon, I didn't..."

"No need to speak," Salomon shouted in a cold voice, and the gaze that he swept towards Linley carried within it a hint of viperous fury. "Linley, for this day, I have trained for over a million years! A million years! Do you know how long a period of time that is? In addition, I had to endure the torments of that old freak Elektra!"

Elquin's eyes contained a hint of amusement within them. "A million years? This little fellow's endurance really is pretty strong."

Salomon's eyes were glowing red. "I've been enduring this entire time. Waiting! The final hope of the Boyd clan, the final hope of myself, Salomon! I, Salomon, trusted you and told you my identity. But... I didn't expect that you would actually reveal it! You, Linley, actually destroyed my one and only hope!"

"I misjudged you!"

Salomon ground his teeth. "You greedy, ravenous wolf, I misjudged you!!!"

Salomon turned to stare at Elquin. "Mr. Elquin, I truly am amazed that you were able to insert a spy like Linley into the escort squad of Fiends. I truly admire you. I admire you so much I could kowtow to you!" Every single word of Salomon's contained boundless anger.

Elquin raised an eyebrow, then laughed. He didn't deny it!

Elquin's laughter, as Salomon saw it, was a self-delighted laugh. He became all

the more enraged!

“Big brother Linley, it really was you?” Only now did Nisse begin to understand. She stared at Linley in disbelief. “You actually belong to this Elquin’s side? It was you who revealed my big brother’s status?” Nisse hadn’t understood how the other side had come to know of her brother’s identity.

But now, she understood.

Linley felt misery in his heart. He spoke out, “Salomon, Nisse, if I told you that it wasn’t me who revealed it, would you believe it?”

“Ninny!” Bebe’s handsome, delicate face was filled with rage. “My Boss said he didn’t reveal it, and that means he definitely didn’t reveal it. In addition, we don’t even know this black-robed guy! I can vouch for it with my life. Ninny, can it be that you don’t even trust me?”

“But, my big brother, he...” Nisse knew very well how hard her big brother had been striving.

Once he succeeded in this venture, her big brother would rise to the heavens in a single bound.

“Bullshit.” Salomon glanced coldly at Bebe. “Ninny, can’t you tell that this Bebe grew close to you, most likely as part of a pre-planned plot?” Upon hearing this, Nisse’s face couldn’t help but turn white. After speaking, Salomon turned to look at Elquin. “Mr. Elquin, I know that Linley belongs to your side, but... I hope that you will kill him! Otherwise, don’t even think about acquiring the treasures of my clan!”

## Kiss

When these words came out, Linley's face couldn't help but change.

If it weren't because Salomon was worried about Elquin, he would have killed Linley long ago. After all, as Salomon saw it, Linley was someone who should have been on Elquin's side. Naturally, he wouldn't easily offend Elquin.

"Salomon, you as\*hole!" Bebe immediately bellowed in fury. "I told you, my Boss definitely did not reveal your secret. Why are you so convinced that it was my Boss who did it? And you want to kill him? You are a motherfucking as\*hole, an as\*hole!!!"

Bebe actually wanted to kill Salomon right now, but his strength was far inferior to Salomon's!

"Salomon, on this entire way over, Linley remained within the metallic creature. How could he have had the opportunity to reveal your secret?" Delia was frantic as well. She was afraid of Linley being killed.

Linley just stared at Salomon silently. By now, Linley knew exactly what sort of person this Salomon was. He was the type of person who would pretend to be an extremely good person and to feign kindness for the sake of his goal, in a way which others would not be able to notice at all.

However, once he failed in his goals, a type of person like him would reveal his true, ferocious side! Far more terrifying and terrible than ordinary people!

"Die. You will die. Not just you, Linley. Also, your wife. And your brother, Bebe. All of you will die!!!" Salomon seemed to have gone insane, as he pointed at Linley, Delia, and Bebe.

Hearing that her big brother wanted to kill even Bebe, Nisse immediately grew frantic.

"Big brother, Bebe, he..." Nisse said frantically.

“Nisse!” Salomon shouted. “Haven’t you seen the true faces of these three yet? Bebe didn’t have any good intentions when he made friends with you!”

Nisse couldn’t help but to turn and look towards Bebe.

Bebe’s gaze was as ice, and he stared coldly at Salomon. “Salomon, I hate being slandered by others. Not only do you slander me, you want to kill my Boss and Delia. Then you...” Bebe glanced at the nearby Nisse. “Nisse, don’t blame me for what I am going to do.”

“Bebe, what are you going to do?” Linley could sense that Bebe was behaving differently.

Bebe’s face was like ice. From within his hands appeared that black dagger, the dagger which Beirut had given him.

“This is...” Elquin’s eyes lit up, and he glanced at Bebe in surprise.

Bebe then opened his lips wide, and a round black pearl floated out from within his lips. This pitch black pearl actually flew into the handle of the dagger, fitting itself into an opening there which it was perfectly fitted for. And then, the surface of the dagger began to be covered with a blue aura.

“Crackle...” Space trembled.

Even though the dagger hadn’t moved, the blue aura was powerful enough to cause space to tremble.

“What is this?” Salomon, Nisse, and the other surviving Highgods including Sperry all were shocked. They could clearly sense the threat that this dagger posed to them. Not a single one of them dared to take on that dagger head on.

Linley and Delia were both puzzled as well. Even they hadn’t known that Bebe had been hiding this trump card, but the terrifying aura which emanated out from the dagger after the pearl entered it could be sensed clearly. “Too terrifying. That aura... most likely not even a Highgod can take it.”

Linley had believed all along that given how much Beirut cared about Bebe, he definitely would have given Bebe a trump card for preserving his life.

And now, it seemed as though this was it.

“Bebe, don’t,” Nisse said hurriedly.

Bebe just stared coldly at Salomon. In an icy voice, he said, "Salomon, die." The dagger in his hand suddenly flew out...

"Swish!"

A black light flashed, and a hole was easily torn in space, as though the space of the Infernal Realm was just a piece of paper. The power of this attack was simply astonishing and unheard of. Salomon's face changed as well, but the speed of that black light was simply too fast. He wasn't able to dodge!

Suddenly, an enormous scarlet blood-red hand appeared, and space began to twist into a vortex.

"Bang!"

The black light and the scarlet blood-red hand collided.

The black light immediately flew back into Bebe's hand. Bebe's face had turned somewhat pale, and he stared in astonishment at Elquin.

Elquin was sent moving backwards by dozens of meters as well, and he stared in astonishment at the dagger in Bebe's hands. He said to himself in shock, "As I thought. I didn't expect that Beirut would actually give a treasure as precious as this to him. This little fellow and Beirut definitely have an extraordinary relationship."

Elquin was secretly shocked.

Elquin knew exactly how terrifyingly powerful Beirut was. Immediately, his thoughts turned, and Elquin made up his mind. "Since this treasure is in this little fellow's hands, I cannot kill this little fellow. Otherwise... Beirut will definitely learn of it, and once he has me on his mind, I'll be in for trouble."

Linley and the others, including the Highgod Fiends and Salomon, were all greatly shocked. They all knew exactly how terrifyingly powerful Elquin was; the three Edward brothers weren't able to resist at all when they had fought. But that queer dagger of Bebe's had actually forced him backwards.

But how could they have known...

"Bebe, that technique of yours...?" Linley was greatly surprised.

Bebe sent through divine sense, "I'm not that powerful. The person who

forced that fellow to retreat was the power of Grandpa Beirut, which had been contained within that spirit-pearl. It can be said that it was Grandpa Beirut who defeated him.” Bebe, in truth, just followed the instructions in activating it.

Elquin glanced at Bebe, then turned to look at Salomon. “Salomon, in order to protect you, I lost a Highgod artifact which I have been using for a trillion years.”

Only now did Linley and the others realize...

That the translucent glove which had been on Elquin’s right hand had been torn apart!

“Beirut really lives up to his reputation.” Elquin’s heart shuddered. Although he was a reclusive expert, there was still a great gap when compared to the legendary and mighty figure, Beirut, who had suddenly appeared out of nowhere to prominence.

Elquin’s heart was filled with anger, and he stared at Salomon.

A Highgod artifact that he had been nurturing for over a trillion years was incredibly precious to its user. After all, how could a purchased Highgod artifact compare to a Highgod artifact that you had been personally nurturing?

“I told you. That Delia and that Bebe all have to die!” Salomon growled.

“I cannot kill that Bebe. The others can die! Salomon, don’t test my patience further,” Elquin said calmly.

“Fine.” Salomon nodded. “That little rascal can be spared.” In his heart, Salomon still hated Linley the most.

“Phusro, handle it,” Elquin said calmly.

“Meow.” The golden kitten meowed gently.

It was extremely strange. The stone walls of the entire cavern suddenly came pressing down, and the space within the cave immediately shrank in size. The faces of Linley and the others changed dramatically. They saw the stone walls constantly press down towards them, and the other Highgod Fiends immediately began to bellow with rage and strike at the stone walls.

“Bang!” “Bang!”



Explosions could be heard nonstop, but their full strength blows could at most chop out a half-meter-long hole that would immediately heal.

In but a few moments, the space of this cavern had shrunk to less than 30%. The mountain walls continued to press them towards that golden magma pool. In other words... every person within the cave no longer had enough space to stand. They had to hover in the air, hover above that golden magma pool.

Even Elquin and Salomon were hovering there.

“Delia. Hurry up and use your Deathgod Golem to block below you.” Linley was worried that Delia would be dragged into the golden magma pool.

“Right.” Delia nodded gently, and then glanced at Linley.

“Lord Elquin, Salomon, we didn’t interfere. Release us,” Sperry and the other five Highods said hurriedly.

Salomon, his heart currently filled with fury, glanced at them coldly. “Hmph. All of you can die.”

“Phusro,” Elquin said calmly.

“Meow...” The golden kitten purred, a hint of joy seemingly contained within his voice.

Instantly...

The previously calm and quiet golden magma pool beneath them suddenly transformed into a large number of giant liquid golden hands that snatched at the Fiends above. Dozens of enormous hands had erupted forth from this golden magma pool.

“Swoosh!”

All of the Fiends immediately tried to rely on their speed to dodge. The air above the golden magma pool was filled with countless figures as everyone frantically tried to dodge.

Only Elquin, Salomon, Nisse, and Bebe weren’t being attacked by any of the giant liquid golden hands.

“Bebe, you and Delia, stay together,” Linley shouted mentally.

“Got it, Boss.” Bebe immediately drew closer to Delia. Indeed, those giant liquid golden hands tried to avoid Bebe and moved away from him.

However, those giant liquid golden hands would still move in an arcing route to try and snatch Delia.

By being next to Bebe, though, Delia was in less danger now.

“If this continues, it won’t end well.” Linley had a terrible feeling, because he knew... that there were no corridors nearby. They could dodge for a time, but they couldn’t dodge forever. Eventually, they would be caught.

“Aaaah!” Suddenly, a Highgod was seized by one of the giant liquid golden hands.

Upon one giant liquid golden hand grabbing the Highgod, immediately, the many other giant liquid golden hands surrounded him, then dragged him directly into the golden magma pool. This scene caused the faces of Linley and the others to change.

“Boss!” Bebe’s frantic voice rang out in Linley’s mind.

Linley turned to look. It was Delia who was now surrounded by the giant liquid golden hands. Although Delia had Bebe helping out, her own power was simply too weak. In the end, she was still caught by that giant liquid golden hand, and once she was caught, there was no way she could break free.

“Crackle!” Delia was dragged directly into the golden magma pool. Her feet first entered the pool, and Delia continued to stare upwards towards Linley.

Linley seemed to have gone dumb.

“Linley. Take care of yourself,” Delia’s divine sense echoed in Linley’s mind.

“Delia!” Linley’s eyes instantly turned scarlet red. He shot down like an arrow, ignoring all else as he charged towards Delia. Linley stared at Delia, and Delia stared at Linley! In this moment, only Delia’s head remained above the surface of the magma pool.

The two were only ten meters apart from each other. Given Linley’s speed, that distance could be traversed in but the blink of an eye.

But in that instant, one scene after another of the two being together flashed

through Linley's mind, as fast as lightning.

In his youth, the two had been in class together at the Institute.

Ten years of parting, then their reunion.

The Anarchic Lands, their marriage, their child.

Their arrival in the Infernal Realm. Delia had followed him here without reservations, and they had adventured through the Infernal Realm. Silently, noiselessly, Delia had become the other half of his life. Neither of them could be without the other.

In the instant she was dragged down into the magma pool, seeing how Linley ignored everything else and immediately charged down, Delia's tears began to fall.

"Boom!" Magma sprayed everywhere!

Linley burrowed into the magma, clutching Delia's already-submerging body. The earthen aura surrounding Linley immediately covered Delia as well, as a 'Pulseguard Armor' formed on Delia's body. Only, the corrosive power of that golden magma was simply too great. The Pulseguard Armor couldn't help but begin to tremble and melt.

Linley frantically used the divine power of his divine earth clone to maintain the Pulseguard Armor.

Within the magma pool.

The yellow earthen aura covered Linley and Delia, and a strange type of spiritual energy slowly circled around Linley and Delia's consciousness. That strange energy was actually able to locate the flaw in Linley's damaged soul-protecting Sovereign artifact and easily slip through.

Linley and Delia both began to grow woozy.

"Linley. You are such a fool." Delia's eyes were filled with tears.

"We roamed the Infernal Realm together. Even if we die, we die together."

Delia was on the verge of losing consciousness, but she still managed to smile. "Linley. I feel very satisfied with the life I have lived." And then, she struggled

hard to raise her head and kiss Linley on the lips, and Linley kissed Delia back. In the last moment before Linley lost all consciousness, one scene after another from his youth until now flashed through his mind like lightning.

His meeting with Grandpa Doehring.

Killing the king of the Kingdom of Fenlai.

His fame shaking the world in the O'Brien Empire.

The founding of the Baruch Empire.

The adventure in the Necropolis of the Gods.

The destruction of the Radiant Church.

And then their adventuring in the Infernal Realm, where his wife had accompanied him until death. When they had arrived in the Infernal Realm, Linley had been mentally prepared to die. After all, in the constant slaughterfield that was the Infernal Realm, anybody could die. Even if he died... he would die happy.

He was dying alongside his beloved!

"Me too. I am very satisfied with my life!"

And then...

His consciousness was gone.

## Talisman

“Drip, drip.” The golden magma pool continued to bubble and boil. Those giant liquid golden hands now tried to snatch the three remaining Highgods.

Only three lucky survivors were left!

“Salomon, that bastard. Even if we die, we need to make him die with us,” Sperry sent a message with divine sense to the other two. They could already feel that dodging was very difficult.

“Right. Make him die with us!”

The Fiends of the Infernal Realm were all mentally prepared for death. Only, they didn’t want to die, and even if they were to die, they wouldn’t let their enemies get off lightly!

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!” “Swoosh!”

The three Highgod Fiends simultaneously charged towards Salomon, but before they even drew near him, that sallow, charred yellow hand once again came slapping towards them. “BANG!” One of the Highgod Fiend’s skull was smashed and exploded apart.

“Elquin!” The other two Highgod Fiends were shocked.

Clearly, this Elquin wouldn’t permit them to kill Salomon!

“Kill his little sister!” Sperry and the other Highgod Fiend, knowing that death was nigh, in their fury decided that they would kill whoever they could lay their hands on. The two Fiends just barely dodged those giant liquid golden hands, then charged straight towards Nisse, hovering there in mid-air.

At this moment, Bebe was hovering there in mid-air, unmoving. When he saw Linley and Delia be dragged into the magma pool, he was stunned. But then...

“Boss... isn’t dead!” Bebe’s eyes were filled with surprised joy. “I can still

sense the Boss's soul!"

The two were connected spiritually. As long as Linley was alive, Bebe would naturally be able to sense him.

The golden magma pool was only so big. Given the speed of these Highgod Fiends, Nisse was only able to move slightly before the Highgod Fiends arrived in front of her. A blurry, indistinct blade shadow came chopping down, and Nisse's face instantly turned white.

"Clang!" A metallic sound could be heard.

Nisse felt that she was being tightly embraced, and she opened her eyes in shock. "Bebe!" It was Bebe who had embraced her and had taken this attack for her.

"Aaah!" Because of the counter-force from his chopping attack, that Highgod Fiend was caught by those giant liquid golden hands. Although he frantically struggled, in the end, he was still dragged down by those giant liquid golden hands into the golden magma pool, and not a hint of life was left after that.

"Crackle..."

The many giant liquid golden hands spread out like the petals of a floor, directly swallowing the final Highgod Fiend, Sperry, then pulling him into the golden magma pool.

"Bebe, are you alright?" Nisse said, worried. But as soon as she spoke out, she immediately came to her senses. She realized that Linley had very possibly revealed her big brother's secret, and that this Bebe had most likely intentionally made friends with her.

"I'm fine. That bastard actually even used a soul attack." Bebe's face was somewhat ashen, but then he was stunned as well. He noticed Nisse's expression.

Bebe let out a bitter laugh, then gently release Nissed.

As Nisse left his embrace, for some reason, she felt her heart ache!

Bebe rubbed his nose. "I was wrong to think my love was reciprocated." Nisse, hearing this, felt a miserable feeling in her heart, but this information

about the secret being revealed was like a thorn in her heart. “But wait, if Bebe had truly lied to me, he wouldn’t have risked his own life to save me just now.”

“Take care of yourself, Ninny.” The sound rang out next to her ears, and then... SPLASH!

Only now did Nisse realize that Bebe had already jumped into the magma pool. Nisse was instantly stunned! In her mind, she could still clearly see that rowdy, playful, but towards her always-considerate straw-hat-wearing youth!

“Bebe... died?” Nisse felt as though her heart was being ripped apart.

“Nisse, what are you doing?!” Salomon shouted, while at the same time he flew to Nisse’s side.

“Big brother, Bebe, he...” Nisse’s eyes were beginning to be covered with a layer of mist.

Salomon shouted, “What are you thinking? That Bebe did it on purpose. His body is tough, so he knew he would be able to take that blow. He did that on purpose, because it wouldn’t pose any threat to him! You need to remember, Linley is our enemy. It’s a good thing that he died, because otherwise...”

Salomon’s heart was still filled with hatred.

“But, but if Bebe didn’t care about me, he didn’t have to save me,” Nisse argued.

“That’s exactly what he wanted you to think,” Salomon said coldly. “Nisse, that Bebe is extremely crafty and sly.”

With a rumbling sound, the four walls of the stone cave once more spread out, and the space of the cave expanded once more. Elquin, holding that little golden kitten, landed on the flat ground, and Salomon pulled his little sister to fly over as well.

At the bottom of the golden magma pool, there was a place where the magma had naturally split open, forming a true, empty space. Linley and Delia were currently embracing each other there.

“What... what’s going on?” Linley and Delia both woke up.

Delia immediately used her divine power to repair her body while staring at

Linley. Linley shook his head as well. "I don't know either."

And then, Linley and Delia both began to laugh.

"Linley. I thought I was dead," Delia said gently.

"Me too. I thought I was going to die." Linley felt a warm feeling in his heart. With a wife like this in his life, what more could he ask for?

After truly having walked on the fine line between life and death, this time, Linley had truly believed he was dead. But who would have imagined that he would survive? This sort of feeling truly was astonishing and shook his soul.

"Linley." In Linley's arms, Delia looked up towards Linley. "After this experience, my heart is calm. Linley, although the Infernal Realm has many dangers, as long as you are by my side, I won't be afraid no matter where I go."

Linley held Delia, his heart filled with joy and bliss. He didn't say a word.

"You two, husband and wife, are really enjoying yourselves." A deep voice rang out in the mind of Linley and Delia.

Linley and Delia were both shocked.

"You are...?" Linley spoke.

"Everyone else who entered this liquefied pool of Goldflame is dead, aside from you two. Even the Highgods are dead," the deep voice continued.

Linley and Delia instantly understood who this person was.

"You are the Volcano Titan?" Linley said.

"Right. You may address me as Phusro," the deep voice said.

"Phusro?" Linley thought back to how the black-robed Elquin had held that golden kitten in his arms. Elquin seemed to have addressed the kitten as 'Phusro'.

"You are a member of the Four Divine Beasts clan, but more importantly, the relationship between you and that Bebe is quite deep. Thus, Master ordered me to spare your lives when pulling you into the liquefied pool of Goldflame, so as to temporarily fool that Salomon."

"You can wait right here for now. I won't claim your little lives. I imagine that



you know that I can kill you at any time. Don't go out."

And then, the voice disappeared.

Linley and Delia exchanged a glance, then laughed. Delia said, "Linley, before this, I saw that Elquin was afraid to do anything to Bebe. He wanted to spare Bebe. I was wondering... why didn't he spare us? So actually, that was this Elquin's plan all along."

Linley laughed as well.

Indeed, everyone else who had entered the golden magma pool had died, so as to give Salomon a false impression... that anyone who entered the golden magma pool would die.

Actually, the golden magma pool was under the control of 'Phusro'. If he didn't want someone to die of course that person wouldn't die.

"This Phusro's power truly is terrifying." Linley was secretly shocked. That spiritual energy had gone straight through the flaw in his soul defense. Linley had known all along that powerful Highgods were capable of this.

But now, he had actually encountered it.

"Plonk!"

Suddenly, a figure charged down at high speed through the pool, then straight towards him. Linley could clearly sense the ripples of that soul. "Bebe, what are you doing here?!" Bebe quickly charged down into this area of land.

"Boss, so you really are alright!" Bebe saw Linley and Delia, and was instantly overjoyed.

"You guys really are a pain!" Phusro's voice rang out once more in the minds of the three.

"Who is he?" Bebe's face changed.

Linley explained, "He's the Volcano Titan, Phusro."

"Phusro? Can it be that he's the kitten?" Bebe's eyes lit up.

"DON'T MENTION KITTENS!!!" Phusro's voice exploded in fury. "Enough. The three of you, obediently stay here and don't go out. The sound from outside will

carry in here. Don't worry, though... your voices won't be able to transmit out."

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were at the bottom of the golden magma pool. Indeed, they could hear the voices from outside.

Elquin, holding the golden kitten, laughed calmly as he looked at Salomon. "Salomon, all of them are dead now. I've given you face. You should give the treasures of your clan to me now, right? Is it on you, or is it somewhere else?"

Nisse appeared quite nervous.

Salomon laughed calmly. "Right. I admit that I am a member of the Boyd clan, but Mr. Elquin, I have to tell you something."

"Speak." Elquin frowned. He felt as though something was amiss.

"The amount of wealth I have on me, and in fact even including all the wealth I have in other places, amounts to less than ten billion inkstones!" Salomon laughed calmly.

Ten billion inkstones, to ordinary Highgods, was an enormous figure. But to Elquin, it was nothing at all. To the Boyd clan, it was comparable to a single hair on the body of nine bulls.

"You are playing me for a fool?" Elquin's face changed.

Salomon hurriedly said, "No, no, I'm not playing you. To tell you the truth, those two old servants of mine did in fact bring a vast fortune to me, but... I've already offered the fortune to someone else!"

"To who?" Elquin frowned. "You'd best not lie to me."

"To Lord Aiken!" Salomon replied.

Elquin's face changed. "Aiken?" Elquin couldn't help but feel angered, and he shouted angrily, "Salomon, Lord Aiken is indeed powerful, and I, Elquin, don't dare irritate him, but... do you think that just because you randomly report a name to me, that I will give up? Why don't you say Beirut? Why don't you go ahead and say that you gave it to the almighty Sovereign, the Redbud Ruler? Anybody can name names!"

With a flip of his hand, Salomon revealed a black talisman that was covered with complicated runes.

“You should recognize this talisman,” Salomon said.

“Hrm?”

Elquin’s face changed, and he was instantly speechless. He could recognize it. This was indeed Lord Aiken’s talisman. Since Salomon had this talisman, then the relationship between himself and Aiken must be extraordinary, or perhaps... Aiken had ordered him to carry out something.

Aiken, without question, was one of, if not the most powerful figure in the Redbud Continent. Some even suspected that he had reached the level of being a Paragon.

He had previously been an Asura, but then he had voluntarily stepped down and allowed another Seven Star Fiend to take over. Nobody believed that it was because Aiken wasn’t strong enough. Everyone knew exactly how terrifying Aiken was! Although he was not an Asura, his power was far greater than that of most Asuras.

Aiken of the Redbud Continent. Beirut of the Bloodridge Continent. They were all dazzling, legendary figures.

“Drip, drip...” The golden magma in the cave continued to bubble and hiss. Other than that, it was silent.

“Inigo, what say you? What should we do?” Elquin turned to stare behind him. Suddenly, a tunnel appeared in the stone wall, and a person came out. It was Inigo.

Inigo stepped out. He had been listening all along.

“Although this Salomon has the talisman of Lord Aiken, but, that doesn’t mean that he doesn’t have the wealth of his clan on him,” Inigo said.

“You are...” Salomon and Nisse stared at him.

“I saw you before at the castle of sand,” Nisse called out in surprise.

Inigo was slightly startled. Right. When the castle of sand had collapsed, Inigo and the others had indeed been seen.

Inigo then smiled slightly. “Right. Salomon, I am the person who was pursuing and attacking you. What of it?”

“That time?” Salomon began to understand.

“Right. It was I who told Lord Elquin of your identity.” Inigo let out a chuckle. “Hmph. When you were at the Coldcalm Prefecture , you were kicked out by your Boyd clan. Although that was a minor matter, at that time, I just so happened to notice.”

Salomon was stunned.

“Pity that kid named Linley. He really was wrongly accused by you.” Inigo began to laugh.

## Sovereign's Might

At the bottom of that pool of golden magma, Linley and the others could clearly hear the sounds coming from up above.

“Linley, they finally realize that you were accused wrongly.” Delia was very happy at this moment, but Bebe said fumingly, “That Salomon really is an as\*hole. After finding out that his identity was revealed, he ignored everything else and insisted on believing that it was you, Boss, who revealed it. This sort of person is absolutely not worth treating as a friend!”

Ever since Salomon had asked Elquin to kill Linley, in the hearts of Delia and Bebe, they very much detested this Salomon.

“Salomon. It isn't worth getting angry over him.” Linley shook his head. “Only, it's a pity, Bebe. That Nisse was still a pretty good person.”

“Ninny?”

Bebe was stunned. He thought back to how he had protected Nisse, but Nisse still seemed to somewhat distrust him.

Suddenly, the sound of sobbing came from up above.

“It's Ninny.” Bebe raised his head, but all he could see from up above was the boiling golden magma.

The golden magma caused the temperature of the entire cave to be extremely high. Even the air in the cavern was twisted and distorted.

“Linley... was wrongfully accused?” Salomon stood there, silent for a moment.

But the grief that Nisse had been suppressing for quite some time now exploded out. She actually ran straight towards that golden magma pool. Salomon was terrified, and he hurriedly grabbed Nisse by her hand. “Nisse, what are you doing? Are you trying to die?”

This was liquefied Goldflame.

Perhaps powerful Highgods could withstand it, but generally speaking, Gods who entered it would die.

“It was my fault. It was all my fault. I should have trusted Bebe. I should have trusted him!” Nisse was sobbing. Her heart was filled with boundless regret. Before this, when Bebe had charged into the golden magma pool, Nisse had felt agony in her heart as well.

But in her heart, at that time, there was another voice as well; the voice that said that Bebe had intentionally made friends with her, that he had been deceiving her!

That was the only reason Nisse had been able to remain standing there. But upon Nisse learning that Linley had been wrongfully accused, it was as though countless thunderbolts had suddenly gone off in Nisse’s mind.

She was wrong!!!

Linley had been wrongfully accused, and Bebe had been sincere towards her!

“He didn’t lie to me. He’s never lied to me. In order to save me, Bebe ignored his own well-being, but I doubted him. I didn’t believe him.” Nisse’s face was streaked in tears. She wanted to draw closer to the golden magma pool, but how could Salomon just watch as his little sister threw her life away? He firmly grabbed her by the arm and said frantically, “Nisse, Bebe is already dead. He’s already dead!!! Regret is useless.”

“Dead?” Nisse was stunned... and then she collapsed, limp, next to the magma pool.

“Ninny, why are you so beautiful?”

“I’m beautiful so you’ll fall in love with me!”

The teasing, flirtatious words the two had exchanged in the past years seemed to echo in her ears. Nisse flipped her hand, and a straw hat appeared within it. It was Bebe who had given it to her.

“Ninny, I brought this straw hat with me from my homeland, the Yulan continent. You won’t be able to buy another one like it in the Infernal Realm.

Take good care of it. I think that in the future, when the two of us have children, I'll give our kid a straw hat as well. All three of us will wear straw hats, haha..."

The bygone words of Bebe lingered by her ears. Nisse looked at the straw hat in her hands, and her heart trembled.

In an instant, countless spears of regret gnawed away at her soul like locusts!

Suddenly, Nisse began to cry. A soundless cry.

Salomon, when he saw this, felt a strange feeling well up in his heart... regret! Seeing his little sister like this, Salomon felt regret as well. After all, his little sister was the only family he had. He could be calculating and vicious towards others, but he had always cared about his little sister.

"Nisse..." Salomon knelt down, stretching out with his arm to embrace Nisse by the shoulders, wanting to comfort her. "Don't be sad. Bebe's already dead. It's too late. It was your big brother's fault. I'm sorry."

"Dead?" Nisse looked at the bubbling golden magma. She suddenly remembered how Bebe had been struck by the blade of a Highgod and had been unharmed. It seemed as though Nisse had suddenly thought of something, as she immediately turned to look towards Elquin. "Mr. Elquin, Bebe's defensive power is so formidable, he definitely should be able to resist this liquefied Goldflame! He's at the bottom of the lake, alive, right? Tell me that Bebe isn't dead, Mr. Elquin!" Nisse's tear-stained face stared towards Elquin.

Nisse's heart was filled with regret.

She wanted Bebe to be alive, to appear in front of her.

But Elquin only shook his head. He calmly said, "Miss Nisse, I'll tell you right now that the person named Bebe is dead! Those Highgods, that Linley and his wife, all of them who fell in are dead!"

"Nisse, if Bebe were still alive, wouldn't he come out?" Salomon urged.

Nisse lowered her head to look at the straw hat in her hands, unable to refrain from feeling agony in her heart.

At the bottom of the golden magma pool.

"Ninny!" Bebe was crying as well. Hearing Nisse's sobs and words, he cried.

Bebe, ignoring all else, suddenly charged towards the outside.

“BANG!” A powerful force appeared above Bebe’s head, and Bebe smashed against it, then was knocked backwards.

“Are you looking for death?!” the deep voice rang out in the mind of Linley and the other two once more. “I warned you that for now, you are not permitted to emerge from within this liquefied Goldflame pool. This is your final warning. If this happens again, all three of you will die!”

Bebe was completely stunned. He looked back towards Linley and Delia.

“Boss, sorry,” Bebe said quietly. Bebe understood that right now, their lives were completely under the control of Phusro. Acting in such a way would be thrusting Linley and Delia into grave risk.

Linley patted Bebe on the shoulders, but didn’t know what to say.

“Bebe,” Delia consoled. “Don’t worry too much. Afterwards, when you go out, you’ll be able to meet with Nisse. You can endure for a while.”

“Right.” Bebe nodded slightly.

Linley, seeing how Bebe was acting, sighed to himself. “Nisse is a fine girl. But her big brother Salomon is... even if we went outside and met with him, the rift between us will still persist.” After all, Salomon had actually shouted arrogantly for Linley to be killed.

“Right. They are discussing the fortune of the Boyd clan once more.” Linley raised his head. More voices were once more coming down from up above.

The cavern was extremely hot, but the people in the cavern were talking animatedly there.

Inigo looked at Salomon. In a cold voice, he said, “Lord Elquin, this Salomon does have the talisman of Lord Aiken, but that only means... that Salomon and Lord Aiken have some sort of a relationship. It doesn’t necessarily mean that he gave the fortune of his clan to Lord Aiken!”

Salomon’s face was sinister. Inigo chuckled. “What’s more, Lord Elquin, do you actually believe that Salomon would be able to bear with parting with such a fortune and give it to someone else?”



“No, I don’t believe it!” Elquin laughed calmly as he looked towards Salomon.

Salomon grew tense anew. Was he really going to be forced to reveal his final card?

Salomon said in a resolute, clear voice. “I’ve already made it clear. I gave my clan’s fortune to Lord Aiken, using this fortune in exchange for Lord Aiken’s trust. Lord Aiken has instructed me to go to the Rainbow Prefecture to take care of a major undertaking. If you truly kill me, then once Lord Aiken finds out, then... hmph!”

Elquin let out a disdainful sneer.

Inigo snickered as well. “Salomon, Lord Aiken is powerful, but he isn’t so powerful as to be able to see the future. If we were to kill you and destroy your corpse and all evidence, how would Lord Aiken know that it was we who killed you?”

Salomon laughed calmly. “Right, right. I understand. The chances of Lord Aiken finding out are very low, but if he really were to find out, then you two would be finished. I can tell you clearly that the amount of money I have on me is less than ten billion inkstones. Can it be that for the sake of ten billion inkstones, you would be willing to incur the anger of Lord Aiken?”

“Ten billion inkstones?” Inigo said with a snickering laugh. “Who would believe you?”

Elquin stared at Salomon, then suddenly said, “Salomon, give me your interspatial ring and let me inspect it. If it truly is as you say, then I’ll let you leave. What do you say?”

“Fine! Let it be as you say!” Salomon said clearly, but who would have thought that just as he agreed, Elquin would continue. “Oh, and also your interspatial belt. Give it to me for an inspection as well. I almost overlooked it. I didn’t expect that your belt is also a storage device!”

Interspatial storage devices could be made in the shape of rings; naturally, they could be made into other things as well.

However, because rings were convenient, interspatial rings were extremely common.

“Belt?” Salomon’s face changed.

Elquin and Inigo, seeing the look on Salomon’s face, began to laugh. Clearly... Salomon’s interspatial belt most likely contained the fortune of the Boyd clan.

“To give Lord Aiken face, all I will do is inspect your interspatial ring and belt. If it truly is as you say it is... then I will let you out.” Elquin smiled as he looked at Salomon. “I think... that my attitude is already very good.”

Given Elquin’s level of power, how could he not have noticed that Salomon’s belt was special?

“What, are you afraid to take it out to show us?” Inigo snickered.

By Salomon’s side, Nisse was beginning to worry for her big brother as well. Although in her heart, she still felt a bit of rage towards her big brother, no matter what, Salomon was still her big brother.

“Big brother...” Nisse said softly.

Salomon’s gaze turned sharp. Looking at the cat-holding Elquin and Inigo, he said, “Mr. Elquin, I truly don’t want to be enemies with you, but you continue to force me. Fine, then. I will show you the fortune of my Boyd clan!”

Elquin and Inigo’s eyes lit up.

“Indeed, he is carrying it on him,” Elquin said to himself, and Inigo chuckled softly. “Lord Elquin, I told you long ago that this Salomon wouldn’t be able to bear giving his clan’s fortune to Lord Aiken.” Elquin smiled and nodded approvingly towards him.

At the same time, they both stared towards Salomon, seeing what he was going to take out.

But their features instantly froze. They stared in astonishment at an item held within Salomon’s hands.

“Do you see it? This is the entirety of the fortune of our Boyd clan!” Salomon was holding a single black drop of water within his hand. He laughed coldly as he looked at Elquin and Inigo. “I imagine the two of you should both know what this is!”

“Sov— Sovereign’s Might?!” Inigo stuttered.

Elquin's face had become exceedingly ugly as well.

Salomon stared at the drop of black water in his hand. His gaze became unfocused, and he said softly, "Right. This is Sovereign's Might! A liquid drop of the power of a Sovereign. I trust that when combining this drop of Sovereign's Might with my own profound mysteries of the Laws, I will have enough power to kill the both of you."

Elquin and Inigo's faces were very unpleasant.

"How do you have Sovereign's Might? Could it be... Aiken?" Elquin instantly understood.

Salomon said softly, "I didn't lie to you at all. I really did give my entire clan's fortune to Lord Aiken. In addition, Lord Aiken previously owed my Boyd clan a favor. I gave that astonishingly vast fortune to Lord Aiken, and asked Lord Aiken to help me refine a drop of Sovereign's Might! Thus... this is the entire fortune of my clan."

Sovereign's Might was divided into types as well.

Earth, fire, water, wind. Darkness, light, lightning, Life, Destruction, Death, Fate.

"Although every single inkstone and azurite contains within it an extremely, extremely miniscule and almost negligible amount of Sovereign's Might, when countless inkstones and azurites are put together and refined, in the end, a single drop of Sovereign's Might can be forged!" Salomon said softly.

Sovereign's Might in gaseous form would naturally dissipate. Therefore, it had to be refined into liquid form.

A drop was the smallest stable amount.

However, a single drop of Sovereign's Might required the consumption of an astronomically large sum of inkstones and azurites. More importantly... it was extremely hard to refine Sovereign's Might!

"In the entire Infernal Realm, there are very few experts capable of refining Sovereign's Might. Fortunately, Lord Aiken has this ability," Salomon said as he looked towards Elquin and Inigo. He didn't want to take out this Sovereign's

Might at all. This was his one and only backup.

Once he used it, he would be unable to advance his plans. How would he, a single Highgod by himself, be able to resurrect the Boyd clan?

But even if he didn't use it and if these two let him leave, the news that he had Sovereign's Might would definitely spread out.

Every possible outcome was a bad one for Salomon!

## Water Drop, Sovereign's Might?

Now that he had taken out a drop of Sovereign's Might, he could either use it to either kill his opponents, or to cause the opponents to let him go out of fear. No matter what, he could leave safely! However, upon taking it out and revealing it, he had revealed his trump card, and it would no longer be a trump card.

Salomon felt rage whenever he thought of this!

Glancing sideways at Elquin and Inigo, he saw that clearly, the two of them were very desirous of this drop of Sovereign's Might, but they also didn't feel confident in being able to take it.

Salomon said softly, "The inkstones and azurites of the Infernal Realm are all created by the Sovereigns of Destruction. This drop of black water is in fact a drop of Destruction Sovereign's Might, and I just so happen to train in the Way of Destruction. Destruction Sovereign's Might, paired with the Way of Destruction... the power will be even greater."

Elquin's face was truly terrible to behold.

In the Infernal Realm, Seven Star Fiends could be considered supreme experts, with Asuras being the greatest figures who could roam the entire Infernal Realm. However, there were 108 Asuras, many Seven Star Fiends, and retired Asuras. Throughout the course of the countless years of history, there were many powerful experts in the Infernal Realm.

To be able to stand at the very peak of even these experts, generally one of the below criteria had to be true.

1. Like Aiken, be capable of refining Sovereign's Might! Who would dare do battle against someone who was capable of using a drop of Sovereign's Might?

2. Be a supreme expert who possessed a Sovereign artifact! With a Sovereign

artifact in one's possession, naturally one would be far above the others.

3. Be a Highgod who had reached the level of being a Paragon, of completely fusing all of the profound mysteries in one of the Elemental Laws. Naturally, such a person would stand at the very peak amongst Highgods.

4. Of course, there were always some special cases.

Special cases being that the Seven Star Fiend's original form was that of a divine beast that had an extremely monstrous divine ability, such as the 'Godeater' ability. With such a monstrous divine ability, then of course one would be exceedingly powerful. There were also soul mutations, and some other special circumstances.

In short, whether it was 'Aiken' whose fame overawed the Redbud Continent, or 'Beirut' of the Bloodridge Continent, these experts all had something they relied on.

But Elquin, in turn, could only be considered a rather talented Seven Star Fiend. He didn't have Sovereign's Might, nor a Sovereign artifact, nor had he reached the level of Paragon... naturally, it would be very hard for him to face Salomon.

Using 'Sovereign's Might' to attack, compared to using 'Highgod divine power' to attack, was as different as the heavens and the earth. Even if the understanding of the profound mysteries of the Laws were exactly the same, the difference in base power was simply too great.

It was comparable to an infant who was an expert in swordplay fighting with a giant who had boundless strength. How could the infant win, even if the giant didn't understand swordplay?

Same logic.

Salomon, in terms of understanding the profound mysteries of the Laws, might only have 10% the level of attainment his opponent had, but the power of Sovereign's Might was simply too great when compared to that of a Highgod's.

"What, you want to try and acquire this drop of Sovereign's Might?" Salomon chuckled.

“Mr. Elquin?” Inigo turned to look at Elquin. Inigo's personal power was weaker than Salomon's to begin with. Once Salomon used the Sovereign's Might, killing Inigo would only take an instant.

Elquin hesitated slightly, then let out a low sigh. “Sovereign's Might... such a small drop of water that contains such exceedingly terrifying power.” Elquin's words contained a hint of envy. He dreamed of himself possessing a drop of Sovereign's Might.

Although it was a one-use item, even if he didn't use it, he could use it to threaten others. At a critical moment, he might be able to use it to save his own life.

Linley stood there at the bottom of the golden magma pool as though thinking about something.

“What is the Boss thinking about?” Bebe and Delia both noticed that Linley seemed to be a bit strange. “There's no need for the Boss to act like this just because he heard the conversation up above about ‘Sovereign's Might’, right? Although I have to say, this Sovereign's Might truly does make one envious.”

Delia said softly, “Envious. Didn't you hear what Salomon said? Refining Sovereign's Might is extremely difficult, and only an extremely few people in the entire Infernal Realm are capable of refining Sovereign's Might. In addition, the amount of inkstones and azurites that would be consumed is absolutely astonishing. The entire fortune of the Boyd clan was only enough to forge a single drop.”

Linley's spiritual energy was completely focused on entering the Coiling Dragon ring.

Within the Coiling Dragon ring, there were two drops of blue water remaining!

“Water drops? Water drops? Sovereign's Might?” Linley felt rather numb. No matter how stupid he might be, he would still immediately connect the dots. “I'm an utter idiot. A single drop of blue water that is able to make my body transform and become so powerful that I can take on a Highgod artifact attack head on... such a monstrous water drop... aside from Sovereign's Might, what else could it be?”

It had raised his body's power so much that the amount of energy it had consumed was surely enormous as well.

A single water drop that was able to provide so much power? Only the legendary 'Sovereign's Might' was capable of such a thing.

"Argh, I'm too foolish. When I received the Coiling Dragon ring, this damaged soul-protecting Sovereign artifact... it is a Sovereign's artifact! Clearly, in the past, the master of this Coiling Dragon ring was a Sovereign! Since the master was a Sovereign, this water drop is naturally Sovereign's Might."

Everything made sense.

Aside from a Sovereign, who else would leave behind three drops of Sovereign's Might in the Coiling Dragon ring upon death?

After all, if it was a Highgod, the Highgod would most likely have used up the Sovereign's Might during the battle. Only to someone as mighty as a Sovereign would these drops of Sovereign's Might not mean that much. After all, Sovereigns possessed boundless amounts of divine Sovereign power. Leaving behind three drops of Sovereign's Might before death was normal.

"I used a drop. I still have two remaining. If I were to sell them, what sort of price would they fetch?" Although Linley was curious about it, he wasn't so stupid as to actually go do it.

A single drop of Sovereign's Might was a priceless treasure!

The entire fortune of the Boyd clan, accumulated over countless years had to be expended, as well as the favor which Lord Aiken owed the Boyd clan, with the result being that Aiken had forged a single drop of Sovereign's Might. In truth, to an expert on Aiken's level, a debt was actually far more valuable than any treasure.

If that wasn't the case, no matter how much treasure had been offered to him, Aiken probably still wouldn't have refined the Sovereign's Might.

After all, if he made Sovereign's Might for someone, it was very possible that one day, that drop of Sovereign's Might could fall into the hands of an enemy.

"The black drop of water is Destruction Sovereign's Might. My blue water



drop should be Water Sovereign's Might." Linley could actually sense that the blue drop of water contained the aura of water. In the past, Linley had been curious... what sort of thing was this, that was capable of making his body so incredibly powerful?

Linley had never dared to imagine that it might be Sovereign's Might.

But today, Linley understood.

"If I were to use this Sovereign's Might when executing the 'Bewildering Shadow' attack, how powerful would it be?" Linley wondered to himself.

The strength of an attack was usually dependent on three factors; the divine artifact, the energy level, and the profound mysteries. Actually, if any one of the three factors were freakishly strong, the attack would be very powerful.

For example, if the understanding of the profound mysteries was at the Paragon-level, then one would be nearly invincible.

If the energy level was at the Sovereign's Might level, then naturally it would also be terrifying.

If the divine artifact was a Sovereign artifact, then one would also be able to dominate the Infernal Realm.

But of course, if one was strong in one aspect, one couldn't be too weak in the other two aspects either.

Linley's divine artifact was a Highgod artifact, 'Bloodviolet'. His energy source would be 'Sovereign's Might'. As for profound mysteries, he had fused two different ones. With the three combined, he might not yet be able to be much of a threat to a Paragon-level Highgod, but he should have some confidence in dealing with the likes of Elquin.

However...

It would be at the cost of expending a drop of Sovereign's Might.

"Unless the situation is absolutely critical, I cannot use it. When used at a critical moment, this is a treasure that can save lives and alter fate." After having encountered so many life-and-death struggles, Linley naturally understood the importance of this Sovereign's Might. Sovereign's Might

couldn't be used wantonly; rather, it had to be used to preserve one's life at a critical moment.

Linley returned to normal, and as he did, he discovered that Bebe and Delia were staring at him.

"What are you looking at?" Linley laughed. Actually, Linley was currently in a fine mood.

Anyone in this dangerous Infernal Realm who suddenly acquired a monstrously powerful item such as this 'Sovereign's Might' would be in an excellent mood. This was a true trump card!

"Boss, you were standing there without moving and grinning. Did something good happen?" Bebe asked.

"I grinned?" Linley's laughter became all the more brilliant. When something happened to someone, of course one would be delighted.

"Hm? Elquin has given up?" Linley suddenly raised his head, and Bebe and Delia heard the words from up above as well.

From within the cave, although Elquin was rather unwilling, in the end he still nodded. "Salomon, don't worry. I, Elquin, am not so greedy as to try and seize your Sovereign's Might. I trust you can't bear to use it either."

Of course he couldn't! If he used it, it would be gone. This was something he had exchanged his entire clan's fortune for.

"If you force me, then I will have no choice," Salomon said.

"Phusro, open the tunnel of this volcano range. Let them out," Elquin immediately ordered.

The little golden kitten in his arms let out a gentle call. "Meow..." Immediately, a massive valley appeared in the middle of the entire volcano range, connected to this cavern. Salomon raised his head and looked up at the already darkening skies. Clearly, it was almost nightfall.

Salomon, in his heart, let out a sigh of relief. "Fortunately, Elquin didn't force me to use this Sovereign's Might."

"Nisse, let's go." Salomon turned his head to look at Nisse.

Nisse turned to look at that golden pool of magma. That golden pool of magma was still bubbling and boiling, emitting that astonishing heat. Nisse couldn't help but once more begin to cry.

"Stop looking," Salomon said softly.

"Bebe..." Nisse raised her head to look at the straw hat in her hands, then lowered her head. "Let's go, big brother!"

And then, Nisse and Salomon immediately flew out through the enormous valley, disappearing from sight in the blink of an eye into the desolate wilderness.

"All that work for nothing!" Elquin let out a low snort. He had a belly full of suppressed anger right now. He had thought that the fortune of the Boyd clan was about to fall into his hands. Unexpectedly, the so-called fortune was a drop of Sovereign's Might! This was indeed a treasure, but it was one that was hard to acquire.

He could only watch as Salomon left with it.

Inigo suddenly set up his Godrealm, preventing any sound from leaving them. Elquin couldn't help but glance suspiciously at him. Inigo said softly, "Lord Elquin, I know that the one called Bebe is currently within that pool of liquefied Goldflame. The weapon Bebe is wielding is a treasure. If we seize it, this trip won't be considered a loss."

Although Inigo hadn't been present at the time, Phusro had informed Inigo of everything that had happened through innuendo.

Elquin now understood. No wonder Inigo had blocked out sound; he was afraid that Linley's group would hear them.

"Bebe's weapon? That is indeed a treasure." Elquin let out a sigh. "That is a weapon that only Beirut is capable of forging... a weapon that is completely forged out of divine sparks. It is tough and sharp! Its power far surpasses any ordinary Highgod artifact. It's only slightly inferior to a Sovereign artifact."

A godspark weapon!

Beirut's trademark, which only he, Beirut, could forge. Divine sparks were

indestructibly tough, and only Godeater Rats were capable of digesting them. Currently, Bebe was only capable of digesting them and was not yet able to refine them, but Beirut was. In the Infernal Realm, a single godspark weapon had an astronomical price!

“But for Lord Beirut to give Bebe a weapon like this means that their relationship is extraordinary. If I killed him, then that would be offending Beirut. You should know how terrifying Beirut is.” Elquin was rather hesitant.

Inigo cursed inwardly.

How could he not know how terrifying Beirut was? Beirut, who had suddenly sprang to prominence out of nowhere, was someone that perhaps ordinary Deities might not be aware of. But those larger clans and those reclusive, hidden experts all knew about him. If one had to use a single word to describe Beirut, then that would be...

Brutal!

Many people believed that in the Bloodridge Continent, aside from the Bloodridge Ruler, the number one expert was Beirut.

“Milord, I know that Lord Beirut is terrifying, but even someone as mighty as a Sovereign can’t know the past or the future. As long as we kill this Bebe while destroying his corpse and all proof of his existence, how would Beirut find out that it was we who did the deed?” Inigo said hurriedly. “If you are afraid that his godspark weapon is too dangerous to keep and runs the risk of Beirut finding out, then you can just go and sell it off at the Blacksand Castle. By then, nobody would know who the killer was. This godspark weapon is worth an astronomical price!”

## Execution

Faced with Inigo's enticing suggestions, Elquin began to frown in thought.

"Lord Elquin. What are you worried about? Beirut definitely wouldn't find out," Inigo said hurriedly.

The little golden kitten in Elquin's arms meowed as well. "Meow. Master. This Inigo's words have some logic. Even someone as mighty as a Sovereign can't possibly know the past or the future. If you kill Bebe, Beirut almost definitely will not find out."

Elquin let out a low snort. "Kill Bebe? Your words do make some sense!"

"Phusro. Have Linley's group of three come out first," Elquin instructed.

The little golden kitten's eyes lit up as it immediately let out a delicate little cry. "Meow." Immediately, the boiling, bubbling golden magma split apart into a tunnel, revealing at the bottom of the pool... Linley, Delia, and Bebe. Their eyes were filled with surprise.

"Boss, I wonder what they were discussing just now," Bebe sent mentally.

Linley was feeling concerned as well.

While they were at the bottom of the lake, they were able to listen to the conversation going on above them. Before this, they heard Elquin let Salomon and Nisse leave. Bebe was growing rather frantic at that time, but Bebe was unable to leave. He could only wait helplessly at the bottom of the pool.

But afterwards, there was no longer any sound at all from above.

Linley was immediately certain, "Inigo and Elquin are up above there. They definitely wouldn't just be standing there like fools, I wager. They blocked off the sound so we won't be able to eavesdrop on them. Perhaps they are discussing something that has to do with us."

“Discussing something that has to do with us. Can it be that they are discussing whether or not to kill us?” Delia said. Aside from this, Delia couldn’t think of anything else.

Delia and Bebe both felt rather worried.

After all, their lives were in the hands of others right now. Although the opponent temporarily hadn’t killed them, that didn’t mean that they were truly going to be released. Compared to Delia and Bebe, Linley actually felt a hint of confidence. Confidence that came from those two drops of Sovereign’s Might!”

“If we really are in life-threatening danger, even though I can’t bear to waste it, I’ll use one of the drops of Sovereign’s Might,” Linley said quietly to himself.

He had already made his preparations.

As the golden magma split open, Linley spoke out. “Let’s go out.” Immediately, Linley’s group of three flew out from the pool of golden magma and landed on the flat floor of the cave. At this time, Linley’s group discovered a massive valley that had appeared at the side of the cave, one that led to the outside world.

This valley was the one through which Salomon and Nisse had left through.

Linley’s group didn’t flee. If the opponents wanted to kill them, their speed would be far insufficient for fleeing.

“Mr. Elquin, thank you for showing mercy to the three of us,” Linley bowed slightly and said courteously.

Elquin was slightly startled, and then he laughed inwardly. “This young fellow named Linley is rather sly. The first thing he did was to thank me. If I was someone who cared about face, it would be rather difficult for me to kill him after that. Wait... I didn’t want to kill him anyhow.” Elquin couldn’t help but turn to glance at Inigo.

Kill Bebe. Steal the godspark weapon?

“Only if my brain was seized by a fever would I do such a thing!” Elquin chuckled in his heart.

Indeed. If he killed Bebe, Beirut might not know who the murderer was.

But... if Beirut was truly enraged and began to investigate and used all of his influence, in the end, it might not be impossible for him to discover who the killer was. At which point in time, he, Elquin, would definitely lose his life!

“A godspark weapon... even if I truly were to seize it, I wouldn’t dare use it myself. If I used it, wouldn’t that be as good as admitting that I was the killer? Even if I sold it, I would at most be able to earn some money. A godspark weapon isn’t as valuable as ‘Sovereign’s Might’. It would be a bad bargain for me to lose my life in exchange for making a little bit of money.”

Elquin’s calculations were quite clear.

When he wanted to kill Salomon, he wasn’t afraid; after all, Salomon himself had to spend the entire fortune of the Boyd clan and also a favor in order to have Aiken help out. This meant that Aiken didn’t actually care too much about Salomon. If Aiken had bequeathed Salomon a drop of Sovereign’s Might without asking for anything in exchange, that would mean that Aiken valued him highly.

“Killing Salomon doesn’t matter, but killing Bebe... although the chances are low, if I actually were to be discovered, I would definitely die.” Elquin didn’t wish to anger Beirut.

“Lord Elquin,” Inigo warned, and the little golden kitten in Elquin’s arms wagged its tail gently.

Linley was still very much on guard. Right now, he had already drawn the drop of Sovereign’s Might into his body. “I hope you won’t force me to waste this drop of Sovereign’s Might,” Linley murmured to himself.

Elquin might have some valuable treasures, but how could those treasures compare with Sovereign’s Might? Even the entire fortune of the Boyd clan was most likely less than a drop of Sovereign’s Might.

Elquin glanced coldly at Inigo, then turned to Linley’s group and laughed. “Linley and Bebe, right?” Elquin’s pale face had a rare smile atop it. “My apologies for getting you involved in this. The three of you can leave now.”

Inigo was flabbergasted.

The little golden kitten in Elquin’s arms raised its head to look up at its master

as well.

“Lord Elquin?” Inigo said hurriedly.

“Hrm? Do you have an objection?” Elquin looked towards him.

Inigo had to force out a smile and say, “No objection.” In his heart, he was angrily cursing. “On this trip, I lost a fortune of over ten billion inkstones and many subordinates, but I didn’t get anything in exchange. These bastards. They all deserve to die. They all deserve to die!!!”

Inigo wanted to vent his anger upon Linley’s group, but unfortunately, in front of Elquin, he didn’t dare act.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were overjoyed.

“Then we truly must thank you, Mr. Elquin,” Linley said hurriedly.

“No need to thank me. Be careful on your journey.” Elquin’s smile was very sincere, as he very much wanted to demonstrate his friendliness. This was the way some people simply were; if they didn’t want to offend you, they would go out of their way to be friendly to you. But once they decided to kill you for your treasures, they wouldn’t show any mercy.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe exchanged glances.

“Let’s go.” Linley laughed.

He didn’t have to waste a drop of Sovereign’s Might. Naturally, Linley was very happy.

Just as Linley, Delia, and Bebe were flying out, suddenly... “Swish!” A black shadow of a sword scraped past Linley. The ripples in the air created by this sword shadow alone caused Linley’s draconic scales to emit a clear sound.

“What is this?” Linley was badly startled.

Linley’s group immediately came to a halt and looked to the side. In front of them, a tunnel appeared, split open by this sword shadow. A callous looking man dressed in a long robe wielding a longsword flew out. It was the long-missing Six Star Fiend... Learmonth!

Learmonth immediately discovered Linley’s group, while at the same time, as



he lowered his head, he saw that below, Inigo and Elquin were standing there.

“The others?” Learmonth asked Linley.

“All dead,” Linley immediately replied.

Learmonth shook his head slightly. However, seeing that Linley’s group was still alive, Learmonth still felt a hint of pleasure. After all, on the journey over, Linley’s hard work in training and his performance had caused Learmonth to feel appreciation for him.

“Swoosh!” Learmonth immediately flew downwards.

Linley’s group had just flown up; the distance between them and the cavern below was merely ten meters or so. They were able to see everything within the cave clearly.

“Boss, let’s take a look first,” Bebe said. Linley and Delia were in no rush to leave either. After all, neither side was interested in killing them. Why not watch?

“It is you?” Learmonth frowned upon seeing Inigo.

Clearly, Learmonth remembered having previously seen Inigo before at the battle at the castle of sand.

Inigo, upon seeing Learmonth, couldn’t help but have his face change. However, remembering that Elquin was by his side, he still squeezed out a smile. “Inigo pays his respects to Mr. Learmonth.”

“Phusro!” Elquin let out an unhappy growl.

“Meow. Master. He’s very powerful. He’s able to easily breach the stone walls. I’ve already done what I could to guide him astray, but he still managed to make his way here,” the little golden kitten said in a low, aggrieved voice.

Learmonth turned to look at Elquin. “I am Learmonth. Might I ask who you are?”

“Elquin,” Elquin said calmly. He didn’t hold Learmonth in any regard, although he had heard from Inigo of Learmonth’s strength.

“Elquin?” Learmonth’s eyes lit up. “You are the former Seven Star Fiend,

‘Elquin’?” Learmonth knew the names of some of the ultimate experts of the Infernal Realm.

“Oh, you recognize me?” Elquin lifted an eyebrow.

Learmonth’s eyes were shining, and his entire body emanated a battle-ready aura. In a clear voice, he said, “I, Learmonth, am a Six Star Fiend. That which I desire the most is the chance to challenge a Seven Star Fiend!”

Elquin couldn’t help but frown. In the Infernal Realm, there was a group of people that dearly loved battle! They loved to challenge experts. Elquin very much disliked this type of person, because this type of person was very hard to deal with. However, this Learmonth in front of him was clearly this type of person.

“Today, I’m in a bad mood. I don’t want to fight any longer. You can fuck off,” Elquin said.

“Meeting a Seven Star Fiend is a rare event. How could I give this chance up?” Learmonth laughed. “By your side, you have Inigo, who should be the mastermind behind the attack on us. Ever since I became a Six Star Fiend, I have never yet failed a mission.”

As soon as he spoke...

“Swish!”

An astonishing gray sword aura suddenly appeared, scraping directly past Elquin’s body. Inigo, shocked, immediately retreated at high speed, his own flexible sword appearing in his hand.

“Clang!” The sword energy and the flexible sword intersected.

Inigo’s face instantly turned ashen, and then he slumped powerlessly to the floor, before completely collapsing.

He was already dead!

Inigo’s eyes were filled with awe and a hint of unwillingness.

“Once again, that sword technique!”

Linley, secretly watching from above, felt his heart tremble. “In the past,

Learmonth easily killed more than ten Highgods with this. Even this Inigo is unable to withstand this sword. It is too terrifying.” Although Linley had seen this sword attack more than once, he still felt awed and shocked.

Within the tunnel.

“You destroyed both of his souls with a single sword attack?” Elquin was slightly startled.

Learmonth smiled as he wielded his longsword. “Elquin, I, Learmonth, a Six Star Fiend, today formally challenge you. Regardless of who lives or who dies!” Learmonth’s dream was to challenge an Asura, but he knew that his current level of power was not yet at that stage.

Elquin let out a cold snort. “Your Edict of Destruction has indeed reached an impressive level. But do you think that just by relying on that, you can defeat me?”

Elquin was smoldering!

He had sacrificed so much, but he had to watch as Salomon left. Not just that. The worst part of it was... he, Elquin, in order to block Bebe’s ultimate attack, had lost his Highgod artifact! A Highgod artifact that was suited to him had to be nurtured for many years.

A divine artifact such as that had been destroyed, and now, someone came to challenge him. How could Elquin not be furious?

“Can it be you, Elquin, have lost your spine?” Learmonth raised his head slightly.

“Hmph.” Elquin, who had a belly full of fire already, finally lost his temper. With a flip of his hand, a long black whip appeared. An expert generally wouldn’t have only a single offensive divine artifact. For example, Linley himself had Bloodviolet as well as his adamantine heavy sword. This Elquin naturally had other Highgod artifacts that he often used.

“Since you insist on dying, then I will send you to your death!” The rage smoldering within Elquin’s breast was finally let loose.

“Haha...”

Seeing this, Learmonth began to laugh loudly with excitement. “Elquin, this place is too small. How about we go find another place to battle?”

“Fine,” Elquin sneered in response.

Immediately...

Learmonth and Elquin flew out into the shattered gorge, flying straight past Linley and the other two, immediately appearing in the horizon. One was a Six Star Fiend. The other, a Seven Star Fiend. Today, a true battle was about to occur.

From below, Linley and the other two watched intently, especially Linley, whose eyes were gleaming.

A battle between experts. How could he miss it?

## Insight

In the dark night sky, the Violet Moon's hazy light was like a light layer of gauze covering the earth. In the air above the volcano range, Elquin and Learmonth were wielding their weapons, facing each other. Below them, Linley's group and the little golden kitten raised their heads to watch.

"Linley, who will win?" Delia said softly.

Linley's head was raised as he looked at the two in mid-air. "Hard to say. I keep on having this feeling that Elquin seems to be slightly stronger. However, no matter what, Learmonth's attack is truly astonishing." Linley wasn't blinking at all, for fear of missing any of it.

The little golden kitten, Phusro, just hovered there in mid-air, gently swaying its tail while raising its little head to watch.

"I, Learmonth, in countless years, have challenged a total of eighteen Six Star Fiends. In each battle, I was victorious! This will be my first time challenging a Seven Star Fiend," Learmonth hovered in mid-air and said in a clear voice. Normally, Learmonth was very emotionless and seemed to care about nothing.

But at this moment, Learmonth's eyes flashed like lightning, and he was filled with battle intent.

Elquin's battle intent had been aroused as well.

"Hmph. Those that you defeated were nothing more than Six Star Fiends. Today... I will let you know the difference between a Six Star Fiend and a Seven Star Fiend!" Elquin's long black robes fluttered, and the long black whip in his hand gently swayed like an agile viper.

Seven star missions were the hardest missions available in the Fiend Castle!

One star to two star, two star to three star, all the way up to the fifth star and sixth star, the increase in the difficulty of a mission wouldn't be too

extravagant. However, leaping to seven star missions was extremely difficult. This is why despite so many years having passed in the Infernal Realm, the number of Seven Star Fiends was still incomparably low.

Learmonth, despite having defeated eighteen Six Star Fiends, wasn't certain in being able to defeat Elquin. But it was precisely because he wasn't certain that this was all the more challenging and arousing!

"Haha..." Learmonth began to laugh loudly.

"Crackle..." A terrifying gray sword energy emanated out from Learmonth's body. In the blink of an eye, an enormous illusory sword that was over a hundred meters high appeared, while Learmonth himself was at the nucleus of this enormous illusory sword. The fierce sword energy had already caused space to tremble.

"You truly have trained the Edicts of Destruction to an extremely high level."

Elquin let out a calm sigh in praise, but his face didn't have a hint of concern on it at all.

"Rumble..." The area within a hundred meters of Elquin instantly turned pitch-black, without a hint of light. At the same time, the entire area began to twist and distort. Even the light of the moon was completely sucked in within this area of a hundred meters of darkness around Elquin.

Only Elquin himself was visible.

"Hmph. Feel free to use whatever techniques you feel proud of. Otherwise, you won't have the chance to do so after you die," Elquin said calmly.

Learmonth let out a chuckle. "Then... first receive my thirteen swords!"

Instantly, he unleashed the sword...

The sword shadow flickered, and suddenly, an awe-inspiring thirteen black sword shadows appeared, striking out through the air like thirteen viperous dragons. Multiple scars in space appeared as the thirteen sword shadows slashed out in different arcs, but came striking down at Elquin at the same time.

The thirteen sword shadows were incredibly fierce, like giant man-eating beasts, trying to chop Elquin into mincemeat.

“Hmph.” Elquin, faced with these thirteen extremely fierce sword shadows, only let out a calm snort while at the same time lightly waving the long black whip in his hands. This seeming thin long black whip began to dance, and it seemed as though it had transformed into an enormous black python.

In addition, this ‘large black python’ carried with it a fog that seemed like strips of black silk.

“Crackle...”

The black whip, transformed into the ‘large black python’, coiled about like an enormous buckler, and the ‘large black python’ that carried within it that black silken fog coiled firmly against the thirteen extremely fierce and aggressive sword shadows.

“Bang!” “Bang!” Many of the strips of black silk instantly collapsed upon touching the sword energy, but upon dissipating into black fog, they once more reformed.

There were simply too many strips of black silk, and as soon as they shattered, they reformed.

In addition, that ‘large black python’ very firmly blocked the attacks of those thirteen sword shadows. Soon, the thirteen sword shadows dissipated.

Using soft to overcome hard. Despite being incredibly sharp, those thirteen sword shadows were still ground down.

“Is that the best you can do?” Elquin said calmly.

“Excellent!” Learmonth’s eyes lit up. “This technique of yours contains at least three different profound mysteries of the Laws of Darkness! Elquin, of the six profound mysteries of the Laws of Darkness, how many have you fused?” Learmonth was an expert as well. With but a single glance, he was able to tell how many profound mysteries were contained within the enemy’s defense.

Elquin chuckled. “Why should I tell you? That was just the opener. That small attack of yours isn’t qualified for me to use my ultimate technique!”

Linley, quietly watching the battle, was trying to analyze the profound mysteries contained within Elquin’s technique. “Hm? Learmonth said that this

technique contained three profound mysteries. Aside from the ‘Essence of Darkness’ and ‘Evil’, these two profound mysteries, what else is there?” From the surface, Linley was only able to recognize these two profound mysteries.

Linley suddenly laughed. “Right. Learmonth’s attack contained a soul attack component. Since that was blocked, the third must be a spirit-type profound mystery.”

A simple technique contained three different types of profound mysteries. This showed that Elquin had at least fused three of them.

“I’ve only fused two. It seems that I still have a long way to go,” Linley said to himself.

“Huh?” Linley’s eyes suddenly lit up.

In mid-air, Learmonth began to bellow in excitement. “Haha...” While laughing loudly, Learmonth began to move at high speed, transforming into countless shadows that surrounded Elquin, each one of which was carrying a sword shadow.

“Competing in speed? How laughable.” How could Elquin be afraid of this?

Elquin’s body flickered, then instantly transformed into hundreds of illusory shadows as well. It was the Shadowshape Doppelganger technique. Elquin was capable of shifting to any one of those hundreds of shadows, making him completely unpredictable. Elquin’s loud laughter rang out. “Haha, there’s no way you can touch me!”

“I’m not competing with you in speed!” Learmonth’s voice rang out, while at the same time, those moving shadows completely dissipated. Learmonth himself flew back at high speed, but then...

Countless sword shadows split the air apart.

“Crackle...”

Just as Learmonth began to move at high speed, he had already unleashed hundreds of sword shadow attacks, each one slightly different, whether in time of attack or location. Learmonth executed them all perfectly, and as he launched his final sword shadow...



Instantly, the countless sword shadows in mid-air formed into a single shape... a blossoming lotus flower.

In this moment, as those countless sword shadows attacked, the 'blossoming lotus flower' came into full form, and at the center of it was Elquin.

"Hrm?" Elquin's face instantly changed.

This sword lotus had already completely sealed off the area around him, giving him no place to flee. His only choice was to take it head on.

"This Learmonth truly is powerful," Elquin said to himself. And then, with a flip of his right palm, Elquin's blackened yellow right palm instantly became as scarlet-red as blood while increasing to the size of a fan. Elquin let out a cold snort.

His right palm suddenly slammed upwards!

From above, many sword shadows were pressing down at him.

"BANG!"

The sword shadows were completely dispersed, but blood was flowing on Elquin's scarlet-red hand. He had been wounded!

"My glove was destroyed. Otherwise, how could I have been injured?" Elquin was filled with anger.

In this attempt to seize the treasure of the Boyd clan, Elquin had incurred a major loss. And now, he had been challenged by Learmonth, and even wounded. One detriment after another... Elquin was truly enraged now, and he no longer used one technique to counter another.

He actively attacked!

The sword shadows from above crumbled away, and Elquin himself charged straight through that hole, like a giant eagle in flight, charging straight towards the distant Learmonth while shouting explosively through divine sense, "Learmonth, you receive one of my attacks as well!"

The long black whip in Elquin's hands twisted about, instantly turning scarlet red and transforming into an enormous blood-red serpent as it coiled towards Learmonth. This enormous serpent even opened its mouth wide, revealing its

black fangs.

The enormous red serpent's sudden attack caused space itself to tremble.

"Rumble..."

"Excellent!"

Learmonth's eyes were flashing like lightning, and the longsword in his hand suddenly stabbed outwards. This sword attack appeared ordinary, but in the moment when it stabbed outwards, a black 'hole' in space suddenly appeared. The longsword seemed to twist as it stabbed through that black hole, and wherever the longsword passed by, space itself split open.

"Starpoint... EXPLOSIONS!"

Learmonth's most powerful attack. The ultimate attack he had used to kill that green-robed elder at the castle of sand.

Elquin, seeing the power of this attack, couldn't help but feel surprised. And then, Elquin gritted his teeth, his face savage. At the same time, the long whip in his hand that had transformed into a blood-red serpent shuddered, then transformed into a nine-headed serpent, each one of which had its fanged maw open.

Learmonth's seemingly unblockable sword pierced straight over...

"Crunch!" It pierced straight through the throats of one of the serpentine heads.

"Clang!"

The sword pierced through to the long whip contained within the nine blood-red serpentine heads. Instantly, the entire blood-red nine-headed serpent trembled, then with a "BOOM" exploded, transforming back into that long black whip. At the same time, the serpent heads that had been blocked off by that explosion continued to charge towards Learmonth.

One blood-red serpent's head after another charged towards him at high speed, savagely biting towards Learmonth.

A sword shadow flashed!

Eight explosion sounds occurred simultaneously, while Learmonth himself was sent flying backwards by the force of the explosions, landing onto the ground of the volcano range below. Immediately, Learmonth rose to his feet. Right now, Learmonth's face was ashen, and there was a hint of blood at the corner of his lips.

"Formidable, formidable. You've fused four types of profound mysteries." Learmonth's body had bloodstains on it as well, and he carefully glanced at Elquin. "Since you were able to withstand this attack of mine, I admit defeat."

Elquin's face was paler than it had been in the past as well, but he hadn't been as heavily injured as Learmonth had.

The onlookers, being Linley's group and the little golden kitten, were all rather surprised.

"Learmonth lost?" Bebe murmured. "He isn't dead yet, but he admitted defeat?"

Linley continued to carefully watch the two combatants.

Elquin looked at Learmonth in surprise. "You... you actually managed to fuse Destruction divine power and fire divine power together? You... you have a mutated soul?" When receiving this attack just now, Elquin just barely managed to detect the true energy source contained within this 'Starpoint Explosions' technique.

It wasn't Destruction divine power. It was a fusion of Destruction divine power and fire divine power.

"Right. Unfortunately, despite that being the case, I still am not your match." Learmonth shook his head.

"A mutated soul. How truly rare." Elquin sighed in amazement. "Generally speaking, only such a person is capable of fusing different types of divine power. Previously, I've only heard that when fusing different types of divine power, one's strength would increase explosively. Today, I see that is indeed the case."

Elquin glanced at Learmonth. "To be honest, your power should already be at the Seven Star Fiend level. However, you are still somewhat weaker than me.

Then... die!" As he spoke, Elquin's body suddenly transformed into an illusion, transforming into hundreds of illusory shadows that all attacked towards the heavily wounded Learmonth.

Laws of Darkness – Shadowshape Doppelganger technique!

Linley, watching this, was stunned. "Fusing divine power? Indeed. Right, Olivier had previously been able to simultaneously utilize darkness divine power and light divine power. Only, Olivier's degree of fusion was not as great as Learmonth's."

Learmonth's attack was hard to judge just from looking at it. When the person who received the attack, Elquin, had only just barely been able to detect it.

Thus, one could tell how deeply Learmonth had fused those two surges of divine power.

"When two different types of divine power are fused, the power of the attack is actually increased so much? How does one fuse divine power? From what Elquin said, it seems as though one's soul has to mutate in order for divine power to be fused. Otherwise, it is impossible." Linley's thoughts suddenly came to a halt.

He looked towards the air. "Is Learmonth going to die, just like that?"

## A Trillion Years of Depression

Faced with Elquin's attack, Learmonth naturally chose to flee for his life!

"Haha, you want to flee?" Hundreds of shadowy illusions filled the area, and Elquin's loud laughter seemed to come from the mouths of every shadow. Suddenly, an enormous serpentine whip shadow slashed down towards Learmonth, who with a ferocious look stabbed out once more.

The same technique!

Starpoint – Explosions!

The blood-red whip shadow tore through the air towards the longsword anew.

"BOOM!"

Elquin's right hand trembled, and his body couldn't help but be pushed backwards, while Learmonth himself was knocked flying before once more forcing himself to come to a halt in mid-air. His face was ashen, and he growled, "Elquin, don't go too far!" Learmonth had realized that in terms of speed, he was inferior to Elquin. There was no way he could flee.

Elquin's face was sinister, and he snickered. "I didn't expect that you had enough spiritual energy to execute that attack a second time. However, your technique is only enough to wound me. In terms of the profound mysteries of the Laws, you are far too weak compared to me. I want to see how many times you can execute it."

Clearly, Elquin didn't want to spare him.

Elquin had a belly full of rage right now and he wanted to find a place to vent it. How could he let Learmonth leave?

Especially since, as Elquin saw it, Learmonth's potential was unlimited. Elquin naturally would be delighted to kill such a genius as him.

“You want me to die?”

Learmonth took a deep breath, standing there in mid-air with his longsword raised. He said emotionlessly, “If you want to kill me, I will make you pay a price!”

“Pay a price?” Elquin chuckled. He didn’t even know how many times he had heard these words before. Many people, before he killed them, had promised to make him pay a price, but unfortunately, they still died while he, Elquin, was living quite happily.

Learmonth seemed extremely calm. His entire aura had been drawn back into his body, and he stared coldly towards Elquin.

Suddenly...

Learmonth’s eyes suddenly lit up, and then he shut them.

“Huh?” Elquin couldn’t help but feel stunned.

Not just him. Even the spectators below, Linley and the rest, felt stunned. At the critical moment in the battle, Learmonth actually shut his eyes?

“You want to try and scare me, just before dying?” Elquin laughed coldly in his heart. The long black whip in his hand once more spun out. Although in his heart, he felt disdainful, Elquin still used his most powerful attack. The long black whip instantly turned scarlet red and simultaneously transformed into a nine-headed serpent!

Instantly, a dark red sword flash appeared in front of Elquin.

Elquin’s face changed dramatically. Unable to dodge at all, all he could do was use his blood-red, fan-sized right hand to slap towards it.

“Crunch!”

The dark red sword light instantly pierced through his palm and entered his body.

“Urgh... ahhhhh!” Elquin’s entire body quivered, and his entire body emanated a red light.

“Boom!” Elquin’s entire body exploded, and two Highgod sparks as well as an

interspatial ring fell down from mid-air.

Linley and the other two, watching this battle, were all stunned, along with the little golden kitten. Clearly, just now, Elquin had the advantage, and Learmonth was actually trying to flee. But who would have imagined that Learmonth would suddenly snatch victory from the jaws of defeat?

“What? Learmonth won?”

Linley was quite shocked. “And that dark red sword flash. Not only did it contain Destruction divine power, it also contained fire divine power. It was very obvious.” Linley was completely puzzled. Previously, when Learmonth had attacked, Linley had only sensed the aura of Destruction, and hadn’t sensed the fire divine power at all.

The fire divine power was very weak.

However, why did it suddenly change just now?

“Haha...” Learmonth began laughing loudly in mid-air. “I finally completed this technique. Haha. I finally fused the Way of Destruction and the Elemental Laws of Fire. Indeed, only when both divine power fuses as well as the profound mysteries of the Laws fuse, will the power greatly increase. I’ve finally developed it!” Learmonth was extremely excited.

Hearing Learmonth’s excited voice in mid-air, Linley understood.

“Did he just say that he fused the profound mysteries of two different types of Laws together?” Linley was tremendously shocked.

Given his current level of training, Linley only knew that, for example, the six types of profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth could be fused. However, he had never heard of different profound mysteries of different Elemental Laws as capable of being fused.

But hearing from what Learmonth was saying, it seemed as though the different Elemental Laws, such as the Laws of the Earth and the Elemental Laws of the Wind, were capable of having two of their profound mysteries fused as well.

“This, this, how is this possible?” Linley didn’t understand.

It wasn't just Linley who was astonished. The other listeners, being Bebe, Delia, and the little golden kitten were all shocked as well.

Learmonth lowered his head to glance at Linley's group, understanding their puzzlement. Laughing, he said, "Don't overthink it. The different profound mysteries of different types of Elemental Laws can only be fused by people like me, with a mutated soul. There is no way for you to fuse your divine power, and no way to develop an attack like this."

Linley began to understand.

Divine power and profound mysteries were paired together.

For example, when using earth divine power to use the profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth, the power would be great. If one was to use wind divine power instead, although one could still use it, the power would be much lower.

But fusing divine power, such as Learmonth...

Destruction divine power and fire divine power, upon being fused... if one was capable of also using a fusion of the profound mysteries of the Edicts of Destruction and the Elemental Laws of Fire... would have an absolutely terrifying amount of power once utilized.

The fusion of divine power already resulted in an extreme increase in power. Once the profound mysteries were fused as well, then matched with the fused divine power... no wonder Learmonth had been able to kill Elquin!

"Whew." Learmonth's face was very pale, but his eyes were still filled with jubilation.

Actually, after the repeated battles just now, his spiritual energy had been all but used up. As his power had increased dramatically, however, and as he had entered the realm of a Seven Star Fiend in power, Learmonth was indescribably delighted. "When I go back, I'll immediately take on a seven star mission. When the time comes, I'll challenge an Asura!"

"Just now, Elquin wanted to kill me. But now..."

Learmonth shook his head and sighed. Some things were very hard to predict. Actually, if Elquin hadn't pushed him to the brink of death and cause him to



gain an insight that he previously had not been able to understand, how could he have made this breakthrough?

“This Elquin’s interspatial ring should have many treasures within it.” Learmonth flew straight down. Although he wasn’t greedy, this was something that belonged to the person he had killed; it was wealth that he deserved to have. Naturally, Learmonth wouldn’t reject it.

Right at this moment...

Very bizarrely, the entire volcano range suddenly vanished, and the interspatial ring of Elquin that had been atop the rocks of the volcano range vanished as well.

“You even want Elquin’s items?” a low, gravelly voice said.

The volcano range had vanished, but another person had appeared!

“Who are you?” Learmonth turned to look at the newcomer. He couldn’t help but be startled. This person was three meters tall, and was covered with a fiery red armor. His long scarlet hair fluttered unrestrained, and his craggy form was very clear. He was obviously a very muscular person.

The fiery-haired man stared at Learmonth, then said clearly, “Actually, I need to thank you!”

“Thank me?” Learmonth could sense that this person was extremely powerful.

The fiery-haired man laughed. “Right. Thank you for killing my master!”

At this moment, Linley and the other two, floating in mid-air, were shocked. “Killed his master? Could it be that he is...?” Linley turned to look, and indeed, the little golden kitten was missing. “He is Phusro! He is that little golden kitten!”

“He is Phusro?” Bebe stared wide-eyed.

“He is Phusro? That little kitten? How?” Delia couldn’t believe it either. Who would made the connection between that adorable little kitten and this muscular giant?

Linley felt astonished as well, that the adorable little kitten had actually

transformed into such a bulky giant whose voice was so thunderous.

“To thank you for killing my master, you can die as well.” Phusro laughed loudly.

Learmonth’s face immediately changed, and with a flip of his hand, a Golden Soul-Pearl suddenly appeared in Learmonth’s hand, which he immediately swallowed. This Golden Soul-Pearl emitted a large amount of soul essence, capable of both nourishing and strengthening the soul, as well as recovering spiritual energy.

Phusro was in no hurry to attack.

“Are you done?” Phusro laughed calmly.

Learmonth was extremely shocked. Could it be that Phusro was going to let him recover? His current level of power was definitely comparable to a Seven Star Fiend’s.

“I’m done,” Learmonth replied.

“Then you can die now.” In Phusro’s hands, an axe suddenly appeared with a volcanic image atop it. Phusro suddenly chopped down with the axe, and with a “RUMBLE”, repeated layers of explosions could be heard.

Wherever the axe passed, space itself blew apart. The spatial walls of the Infernal Realm seemed to be as thin as paper.

Absolutely irresistible force!

Learmonth was so terrified that his face changed, and he immediately executed his most powerful sword attack...

The dark red sword flash also caused space to explode, flashing through the shattered space as fast as lightning, charging towards the heavy, oncoming axe as though it were a meteor shooting through the sky.

“BANG!”

The axe trembled slightly, and its power decreased dramatically, but at the same time, an enormous illusion of an axe flew out like an attacking ripple, shooting towards Learmonth.

“Swoosh!” Learmonth, after using his most powerful sword attack, immediately dodged backwards and fled at high speed, moving as though he had become a dark red illusion. Even though he was struck by two surges of the illusory axe ripples, Learmonth still frantically fled, and in the blink of an eye, Learmonth completely disappeared.

Phusro held his giant axe, pursing his lips helplessly. “He ran really fast. When his divine power fused, even his speed increased many times, while I just so happen to be a bit slow, unlike Elquin, that bastard, who specialized in speed. Otherwise, I definitely would have killed him...”

Watching this, Linley’s group was stunned.

“Delia, Bebe, this Phusro has some issues. Let’s hurry up and leave.” Linley, recovering to his senses, hurriedly led Delia and Bebe to flee.

“Huh? You want to flee?”

Phusro suddenly chased after Linley’s group. In terms of speed, Phusro was inferior to Learmonth, but Linley’s team was composed of Gods. How could they escape?

“Swoosh!” Phusro appeared in front of Linley’s team.

Seeing Phusro in front of them, Linley’s team had to come to a halt.

Linley felt nervous. “This Phusro is too unpredictable. He’s extremely powerful, but before this he’s never intervened, nor did he help his master. His master was willing to let us go free, but who knows if he is.” Linley was very nervous.

“Why are you fleeing?” Phusro seemed rather disgruntled.

Linley’s group could only stand there in mid-air. Bebe murmured, “Who knows what’s going on with you. You were actually so powerful!”

“Powerful?” Phusro began to bellow angrily. “What the fuck good does being powerful do? Can I be more powerful than a master-servant bond?”

Linley’s group was stunned. Master-servant bond?

What did strength and power have to do with a master-servant bond?

Phusro bellowed, “When I was just a Saint, I was forcibly tamed by this Elquin and had a master-servant bond set up! I don’t even know how many countless years have gone past now. He’s grown all the way from being a Demigod to a Seven Star Fiend!”

“But I am more powerful than him. Of the six profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of Fire, I’ve already fused five of them. I am a Volcano Titan and extremely talented in the fire element. Killing him would be utter simplicity, and even becoming an Asura isn’t a problem!”

Phusro roared angrily, “But what good is being powerful? He was my master! I couldn’t resist him. The binding power of the master-servant bond is too terrifying!”

“But...” Bebe wanted to interject.

“Shut your mouth! Listen to me!” Phusro bellowed indignantly.

Linley’s group was terrified. Phusro was an utter madman. All they could do was listen.

Phusro continued, “This Elquin likes kittens. Fuck his grandmother, I’m a goddamn Volcano Titan, a valiant Volcano Titan. He actually had me transform into a kitten? And had me transform into an adorable little golden kitten? And every day, be in his arms and be petted by him?”

The muscles on Phusro’s face were twitching. “Aaaaaaargh! The days passed like years, and every day, he would pet me with those filthy hands of his. Pet me gently. AAAAAAAAARGH! I almost went insane! But he was my master. All I could do was endure it! Motherfucker, I had to endure it all!” This bellow caused the entire world to echo with his voice.

Linley’s group was caught between terror and shock, but they also felt that this Phusro was rather pitiable.

Indeed, he was quite pitiable.

A powerful, valiant Volcano Titan, forced to become a little kitten and allow others to pet him for trillions of years.

“Do you know what that felt like?” Phusro stared with wide eyes towards

Linley's group.

Linley's group could only maintain their silence.

"But I managed to endure it. I hid my power, and on the surface only revealed a tenth of my true ability," Phusro said coldly. "I always hoped for someone to be able to kill him! But he truly was a coward, while he was also a Seven Star Fiend. There were very few people capable of killing him, so I never had the chance. But this time, my chance came!"

"Originally, I wanted him to kill you, Bebe."

Phusro pointed at Bebe. "When the time came, I would leak this information and have Beirut come avenge you and kill him. By then, I would be freed."

"Beirut? You know my Grandpa Beirut?" Bebe was very startled. As Bebe saw it, his Grandpa Beirut was only someone who stayed on the Yulan Plane.

"I don't know him, but I've heard of him. Motherfucker, I told you to shut your mouth. Why are you talking?" Phusro began to bellow at him again.

Bebe immediately shut his mouth.

"This madman," Bebe muttered to himself. "I, Bebe, won't bicker with a madman."

Phusro continued, "But Elquin, that coward, actually didn't dare to kill you. He was actually going to release you, so I had to intentionally guide that Learmonth here to come deal with him." Suddenly, Phusro began to laugh excitedly. "Haha, I originally didn't expect Learmonth to be able to kill him, but who would have expected that Learmonth actually did in fact kill him? Haha..."

Phusro suddenly grabbed Bebe. "Do you know? I really didn't expect it, really didn't expect Learmonth would kill him." This grab of Phusro's was very powerful. Fortunately, it was Bebe, as if it were Delia, most likely her body would have been torn apart.

"Uh, I know." Bebe nodded hurriedly.

He was rather frightened of this seemingly insane Phusro.

Phusro suddenly raised his head. "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!" a wild bellow rang out. It included no profound mysteries; it was a pure, simple roar, a

roar that shook the heavens. A roar that included a trillion years of grief, depression, and rage!

A trillion years of depression!

This sort of torment had almost tortured him to death, and yet every day, Phusro had to pretend to be so adorable, and keep going “meow”, “meow”!

“I!”

“HATE!”

“KITTEEEEEEEEEEEENS!”

Phusro’s face was savage, and he bellowed towards the heavens. “I WILL NEVER BE A KITTEN AGAIN! NEVER AGAIN!!!” Only after screaming for a long time did he calm down. Phusro’s facial expressions slowly returned to normal, and he took a deep breath, then let out a deep breath.

Turning his head, he looked back at Linley, Delia, and Bebe.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were still utterly dumbfounded. None of them knew what this madman would do next.

“Whew. I feel much better now.” Phusro beamed at Linley’s group.

Linley’s group couldn’t help but gawk. However, Linley could understand how terrifying the trillion years of depression had been.

“The restrictive power of a bond is indeed completely irresistible,” Linley said to himself. “Even for someone as powerful as Phusro, whose power had vastly exceeded Elquin’s, but who still had to transform himself into a little kitten.” When Linley imagined the life Phusro had lived, he could feel Phusro’s pain.

It hurt just thinking about it. He could fully understand what level of depression, rage, and grief Phusro had reached, after trillions of years.

“I couldn’t even give voice to the rage, grief, and depression in my heart. Can you imagine what that feels like?” Phusro was now completely calm and amiable. “Now, I’m finally free. I’ve also said everything I want to say. I feel much better now.”

Linley’s group nodded.

“Haha...” Phusro laughed brilliantly. “I’m finally free. I’m finally free!”

Phusro turned to glance at Linley’s group. “Thanks for listening to me say so much. Actually, I’m usually very taciturn. Alright. We’ve killed so many Gods and Highgods this time. I imagine that these ordinary Highgods don’t have much wealth on them. I’ll give it all to you. Consider this your reward for listening to me complain!”

With a wave of his hand, Phusro immediately brought out over a hundred interspatial rings.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe were stunned.

But then, with a wave of his hand, Linley collected this interspatial rings. “Mr. Phusro, this...”

“Haha, in a trillion years, you are the first person to call me Mr. Phusro.” Phusro was exceedingly delighted. “Just based on this alone, you can take these toys with a clear conscience. Don’t think too much of it; these interspatial rings don’t have much wealth inside them. The most valuable two belonged to that Inigo and Elquin, which I will keep.”

“Alright. Take good care of yourselves. I, Phusro, am now free. I don’t want to stay in any one location. I will... roam the Infernal Realm!” his voice still echoed in the air, but Phusro himself had already vanished.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe just looked at each other.

## Head Out, Stay Behind?

Phusro's voice still echoed in their ears, but he himself was gone.

"That Phusro... really is weird." Bebe blinked his eyes twice, still feeling rather dazed.

Linley lowered his head to look at the hundred plus interspatial rings hovering in his palm. Amongst them were mostly the interspatial rings of Gods, but also many of Highgods. "So many interspatial rings, with even Highgod interspatial rings amongst them. This is really a treasure that just fell down out of nowhere."

Linley felt joyful.

"That Phusro actually gave us so many interspatial rings." Delia sighed in amazement as well.

"So like I said, that guy's head isn't working. However, it's broken in a good way." Bebe chortled.

Linley shook his head. "Bebe, you can't say that. Phusro's experiences and ours are different. A trillion years of depression, of silent endurance. Only an extraordinary person would be able to endure so much. After finally being released one day, he was just venting."

Delia nodded slightly as well.

Whether it was his attack on Learmonth or his chat with Linley's group, it was all a form of venting.

"Oh." Bebe nodded in understanding, his eyes shining. "After venting, he casually tossed these little baubles to us. Phusro really is stingy though. Why didn't he give us Elquin's interspatial ring? That old fellow's wealth is definitely astonishing."

Linley and Delia were momentarily speechless.



“Just kidding.” Bebe chortled, and then looked at the hundred plus interspatial rings in Linley’s hand. “Boss, so many interspatial rings. How many treasures do you think are inside them? I’ll take a look first.” Bebe clearly seemed quite eager. “I love investigating the treasures within interspatial rings.”

“Why the rush?” Flipping his hand, Linley stored away all of the interspatial rings.

“Right now, we need to first decide what we are going to do next. We can look at interspatial rings later.” Linley glanced at his surroundings. The volcano range had disappeared, causing this area to once more return to its flat surface. The hazy, dim light of the Violet Moon shone down from the night sky.

The gauze-like violet moonlight shone down, filling the world with an ancient, vast aura.

Delia frowned slightly. “Linley, the Infernal Realm is filled with countless dangers. It will be very hard for the three of us to rely on our own ability to reach the Rainbow Prefecture’s Bluemaple City.”

Linley agreed as well. The three of them were all Gods. Although a Fiend’s star rank could not be distinguished, others would still be able to distinguish someone’s general level of strength. They would know Linley’s group was at the God level and not the Highgod level! Highgod Fiends, bandits wouldn’t dare to irritate.

But God-level Fiends, bandits wouldn’t fear either.

“To take on a mission, we would have to go to a city. The distance between each city in the Infernal Realm is vast! There’s no way for us to take on a mission right now,” Bebe said resignedly as well.

Linley glanced at his surroundings, thinking back to some of the geographical information he had read before regarding the Infernal Realm. Moments later, he decided, “We are indeed in a bit of trouble. The closest city to us is at least eighty million kilometers away. Eighty million kilometers... who knows how many dangers we would encounter on the way over?”

“Eighty million kilometers?” Bebe and Delia both felt their heads ache as well.

Linley looked towards Delia. His mind couldn't help but be filled with the scene of himself and Delia falling into the golden magma pool. In that moment, he had truly believed he was going to die.

"For the sake of Delia, we can't keep on taking risks like this," Linley said to himself.

Delia and Bebe looked towards Linley. At times like this, they left the decision to Linley. Linley stared into the distance, then spoke. "How about this. Up ahead there seems to be a large mountain range. Let's go and temporarily live there for a while and train quietly. When Delia completely fuses her Highgod spark, we will head out!"

"Live there?" Bebe was rather surprised.

"What is it?" Linley looked towards Bebe.

Bebe immediately shook his head. "Nothing. Boss, your words have merit. Let's wait until Delia is a Highgod. At least on the surface, others will see that she is a Highgod Fiend, which should be frightening enough. When we head out, it will be much safer."

This was indeed Linley's plan. Although Delia was only a One Star Fiend, who would be able to tell from the surface?

Others could only be certain that she was a Highgod Fiend!

Bandit groups didn't want to deal with Highgod Fiends. Who knew how many stars the Fiend might have? It might be a Seven Star Fiend!

"Huh?" Linley suddenly noticed that Delia had taken his hand. He couldn't help but to turn and look at her, and she gestured towards him with her eyes. Only now did Linley notice that Bebe was acting strangely. Instantly, Linley understood. "Bebe is most likely thinking of Nisse."

"Bebe," Linley said.

"Huh?" Bebe raised his head, looking towards Linley.

Linley immediately said, "Bebe, how about, let's travel as fast as possible. Perhaps we can first go to a city to take on a mission, or buy a metallic lifeform of our own. Either way, we can hurry to Bluemaple City of the Rainbow

Prefecture as soon as possible.”

Bebe understood.

Salomon and Nisse, if they wanted to return to the Jedefloat Continent, would first have to go to Bluemaple City of the Rainbow Prefecture. Linley’s suggestion... was to give Bebe a chance to catch up to Nisse.

However, this sort of hasty trip would definitely result in them meeting with many bandits on the way over. Who knew how many dangers they would face? Although Linley and Bebe were both strong, and would be able to deal with any ordinary bandit squads, if they were to encounter a bandit squad of thousands of Gods, what would they do?

It was too dangerous!

“Boss, thanks,” Bebe said gratefully, but then shook his head and sighed. “However, there’s no need.”

Linley and Delia exchanged a glance.

Bebe continued, “This sort of hasty travel is very dangerous to begin with. It’s best to do as Boss said at first, to first take up residence for a time... as for Nisse, to be honest, right now, I really hate that Salomon! Although I hate him, I believe that with Nisse by his side, at least her safety won’t be a problem. As for myself and whether or not I’ll be able to meet her again... I’ll leave that up to fate!”

Although Bebe wanted to be together with Nisse, this sort of hasty trip would result in danger to both Linley and Delia. Bebe naturally wouldn’t do that.

Linley’s group headed towards the northeast, advancing roughly a hundred kilometers, at which point they discovered a very wide mountain range. In the ancient mountain range, enormous trees that were a thousand meters high and needed dozens of men to encircle could be seen everywhere. Wild grass grew everywhere, and all sorts of strange creatures could be seen.

Every part of this place revealed its ancient heritage.

Although Linley’s group had discovered several small tribes while travelling those hundreds of kilometers of flat land, these small tribes were formed by the

puny Saints of the Infernal Realm. Generally speaking, tribes formed by Deities were able to control an area of land spanning thousands of kilometers.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe casually chose an unremarkable mountain, and midway up the mountain, Linley utilized Bloodviolet to carve out a large hole, creating a deep cavern residence for them to temporarily live in.

This cavern residence was newly made. Linley, Delia, and Bebe sat down and began to inspect those interspatial rings.

“So little. This one only has a few hundred thousand inkstones. It definitely belongs to a God-level Fiend.” Bebe seemed to have tossed Nisse to the back of his mind, and was excitedly investigating the rings. “Whoah-oh! This one is badass. It actually has several hundred million inkstones. It definitely belongs to a Highgod Fiend!”

“I’ve searched seven interspatial rings but none of them exceeded ten million,” Delia spoke out as well.

“No rush. I expect that you have only been searching God-level Fiend rings. Whoah. This one is impressive. It actually has... twenty billion inkstones!” Seeing the contents of this interspatial ring, Linley was shocked. This was the largest sum he had ever encountered.

“Twenty billion inkstones?” Bebe and Delia looked over as well.

Their prior total assets were only worth a hundred million inkstones. Twenty billion was definitely a shocking figure to them.

Actually, as Phusro had only taken away Inigo and Elquin’s rings, the remaining rings included the white-horned elder’s. Since the black-horned elder’s had contained over thirty billion, the white-horned elder’s ring naturally wouldn’t be much inferior either. As for the Edward brothers, they were all Five Star Fiends. All of them possessed astonishing wealth! Actually, tens of billions of inkstones to Five Star Fiends was a normal sum.

After all, ordinary Highgods would have more than a hundred million.

As for some Seven Star Fiends, their assets were most likely in excess of a trillion inkstones. Inigo, as the second young master of his clan, also had a terrifying amount of wealth. Thus, the two most valuable interspatial rings had

been taken away by Phusro.

“No rush. Let’s keep investigating. We haven’t even searched 30. There are many left. Let’s keep going slowly.”

He had to admit that this sort of searching through the interspatial rings for wealth was indeed something that filled a man with excitement and hope. It wasn’t tiresome at all.

“Whoah, my heavens. This one has thirty billion inkstones,” Bebe cried out in shock.

“What’s going on with me? Up until now, the most I’ve found was around seven billion inkstones.” Delia laughed.

“I found another one that has nearly thirty billion inkstones.” Linley laughed as he put another interspatial ring to one side.

A few moments later, they completed their review of these hundred plus interspatial rings. The fortune within the most valuable one was actually sixty billion inkstones, while the least valuable one contained a pitiful hundred thousand! The difference was truly astonishing.

“All together... let’s calculate...” Bebe’s eyes were shining. “Wow, all together, we have two hundred billion!”

A truly astonishing figure!

“There were actually six rings that contained more than ten billion inkstones! I imagine that these six belonged to the three Edward brothers, the white-horned elder, Sperry, and those other two Highgod Fiends,” Linley said. Actually, although they had more than a hundred interspatial rings, the most valuable ones were actually these six, which all contained over ten billion. These six combined alone neared two hundred billion.

The other hundred plus interspatial rings, all combined, had a value of just barely ten billion, not even twenty billion.

“Quality, not quantity!” Bebe sighed. “These are all just Five Star Fiends and Four Star Fiends, but they already have such astonishing wealth. What about Six Star Fiends? Or especially the likes of Elquin, a Seven Star Fiend? Who knows

how much wealth he has.”

Wealth was something that accumulated like a pyramid.

The more powerful a person was, the more extravagant the amount of wealth they had.

“I expect that even all our wealth combined is still nothing more than a rounding error in Elquin’s wealth,” Linley said.

One could imagine just by thinking about it. Who knew how many experts Elquin had killed, and how vast a fortune he had built up?

Still, although a fortune of over two hundred billion inkstones was nothing to the likes of these ultimate experts or those major clans, it was still a massive amount of money to ordinary Highgods. Linley’s group of three began to quietly train within this cavern estate.

Delia focused on fusing with her divine spark.

The cavern in which Linley’s group was living in was very large. In the Infernal Realm, generally speaking, every few thousand kilometers, there would be a tribe or a bandit group that would hold domain over that area. This mountain range where Linley lived in was no exception. It had bandit groups as well.

“Motherfucker, it’s been a year since we’ve made money.” A long-green-haired man was flying in mid-air, staring into the distance while cursing in a low voice, “There’s too many damn bandit squads in the Infernal Realm. Those who dare to travel by themselves are increasingly rare. Even those who do come out, travel alongside a Highgod. It seems I wasted my time today again. Forget it. Time to go back.

The green-haired man flew in the air, heading back towards his lair.

“Huh? Someone’s here?”

The green-haired man suddenly disappeared like a gust of wind, then re-solidified atop a tree below as he stealthily stared towards a location midway up a mountain. “Just now, I saw someone fly in there. Can it be that this cave has someone in it?”

“Since when did someone move into this mountain range?”

The green-haired man revealed a smile on his face. “Who cares who it is. I’ll go inform the leader first. I hope it’s someone with money!” The green-haired man didn’t investigate clearly, immediately flying back to his lair.

## Disaster Descending From the Skies

Within the dark caverns. In the empty main hall.

Three Linley's were seated in the meditative position, dressed in a long yellow robe, a light green robe, and a sky-blue robe. The strange thing was, the yellow-robed Linley actually seemed to be teleporting around, occasionally appearing in different areas throughout the main hall.

This cavern estate had been formed by Linley using his sword, and the walls and the floor all had sword scars.

While Linley and Delia were training, Bebe was extremely bored.

"Training is so complicated."

Bebe sat there on the floor of the main hall, lying against the stone, his head upraised and carrying that straw hat. "Why is it that I can never settle down to train? It'd be wonderful if I could be like the Boss. He actually starts grinning mid-training!" Bebe mumbled as he looked at the three Linleys.

Bebe didn't like to train. In the Forest of Darkness, even the easiest 'Essence of Darkness' mystery had taken him nearly 20 years to master, and that was with Beirut's assistance!

Taking off his straw hat and looking at it, Bebe naturally began to think of Nisse, a hint of grief appearing in his eyes. "I wonder how Nisse is doing."

Moments later.

With a flip of his hand, Bebe put the straw hat back on his head. "Forget it. No point to thinking randomly. Motherfucker, the more I think about it, the more miserable I feel. Better to focus on my training!" Bebe gritted his teeth. "I refuse to believe that I have no talent in training in the Laws. I'm a Godeater Rat! Grandpa Beirut helped me so much. If it was the Boss, he probably would have easily gained insights into those three profound mysteries by now. I need



to work harder. I can't lose face. At the very least, I need to master those three types of profound mysteries."

Bebe shut his eyes and began to quietly train as well.

A long time later, the light-green-robed Linley stood up as well. In his heart, he said to himself, "So the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves could actually reach such a level. Not only could it create unique vibrations within the insides of something, it could also simultaneously attack from outside. Combining the inner and outer aspects is indeed a very powerful material attack. Only, how would one use the Profound Mysteries of Sound Waves to attack the soul?"

Linley was pondering this. Suddenly, he discovered that Bebe was training intensively as well. He couldn't help but laugh. "It's rare to see Bebe working so hard." But right at that moment...

"Boss, you finished your training?" Bebe immediately opened his eyes.

"And I was just praising you at how hard you were working." Linley laughed.

Bebe stood up. "Boss, you have no idea. When I'm training in the Laws of Darkness, I'm extremely sensitive to any nearby movements. As soon as you stood up, I immediately woke up as well. Right, Boss. Your divine earth clone keeps on flickering around. What's that about?"

"Can it be that you have forgotten how in the past, Haydson was able to change his physical location with his technique?" Linley said with a laugh.

"Right, it does seem really similar. Boss, you figured it out?" Bebe said in pleased surprise.

"Not even close. I've just started with the basics." Linley laughed.

He had been training in this technique for quite some time. It belonged to the 'Worldwalker' profound mystery, one of the six profound mysteries of the Elemental Laws of the Earth. Actually, getting a basic understanding of the Worldwalker profound mystery wasn't that hard; the 'Worldwalker' profound mystery and the 'Essence of the Earth' profound mystery were actually somewhat linked.

In order to completely master the profound mysteries of the 'Essence of the

Earth', one had to be able to reach an extremely high level of merging with the earth essence.

As for the Worldwalker mystery, it required a person to be completely merged into the earth essence, and then travel through the earth essence, instantly appearing somewhere else. From the outside, it looked like teleportation, but in reality, it wasn't.

Upon reaching mastery in the 'Essence of the Earth', training in the 'Worldwalker' technique became much easier.

"Bebe, as I recall, when you were in the volcano range, it seemed like you used a technique which destroyed even that Highgod artifact of Elquin. What was that all about?" With regards to this, Linley hadn't yet had a chance to ask in detail.

Bebe pursed his lips. "This was a life-saving measure that Grandpa Beirut had given me. He said it was enough to deal with most Highgods. However, Grandpa Beirut originally told me that the energy in the black pearl was only enough to be utilized three times. I've already used it once, and I only have two more remaining."

Linley nodded slightly.

The power of that attack had truly been astonishing. Even Elquin, when taking that attack head on, had his Highgod artifact destroyed. Most likely, an ordinary Five Star Fiend or Six Star Fiend would have perished.

"Huh?"

Bebe suddenly looked towards the outside of the cave. "Boss, I feel something going on outside." Linley's face changed. Instantly, his two clones merged with his original form. This time, Linley immediately used his original form, and his body became covered with the Pulseguard Armor.

Right at this moment...

A surge of divine sense swept out, instantly encompassing the entire cave.

"Haha... just three Gods!" a loud voice rang out from outside the cave. "The three of you, hurry the fuck up and come out."

“Get the fuck out here!” instantly, a large number of angry roars rang out.

Linley frowned. It seemed as though quite a few people were shouting from outside, but Linley’s current level of power was far greater than it had been when they had first come to the Infernal Realm, especially after his original body Dragonformed. Linley was confident in the shattered ‘soul-protecting Sovereign artifact’ against ordinary Highgods, especially when he had his trump card, those two drops of Sovereign’s Might.

Of course he was not afraid!

“Let’s take a look,” Linley said.

Bebe, made bold by his talents, accompanied Linley towards the cave exit as well.

Linley headed out, and saw a large group of people floating directly outside. This group was formed into a surrounding circle that had completely sealed off the cave. Linley immediately spread out his divine sense, immediately encompassing all of them.

“82, three of them being Demigods, the rest being Gods!” Linley made up his mind.

All of them were Gods. The current Linley didn’t fear them at all.

“Boss, they actually stumbled onto us.” Bebe’s smirking mouth had a hint of amusement as well. He had been in a fairly bad mood recently. Salomon’s true face and Nisse’s departure had all caused Bebe to be in a foul mood. Only, in front of Linley and Delia, Bebe pretended to laugh and pretended as though nothing was amiss.

In truth, in his heart, he felt quite miserable.

After having stewed for so long, right now, Bebe wanted to let loose and vent!

The leader of this large group was a silver-haired, horned man. He laughed loudly. “What? Just the two of you came out? What about the woman inside? Have her come out as well. Or did you think you would be able to flee?”

“Haha, there’s a woman? Big brother, let me have her,” a horned man with short silver hair next to him said loudly.

“No problem.” The leader laughed loudly.

Immediately, the other bandits all began to laugh loudly.

Linley frowned, and Bebe rubbed his nose as well, their gazes turning cold.

“I will give you a chance,” the leader said arrogantly. “Since you are both Gods... how about this. Offer me your interspatial rings. I will permit you to join us. Don’t worry... in the future, you will have a share in the wealth that we take in the future.”

Linley secretly shook his head.

These bandits truly were interesting. They wanted to take his valuables and also have him join them? However, this was a fairly common sight in the Infernal Realm.

The leader said. “Have you finished consid—”

“Motherfucker, are you done with the bullshit?!” Bebe shouted angrily.

The bandits were all stunned, and then the face of the leader turned cold. “Brothers, since they don’t want their lives, finish them!” The leader waved his hand, ordering his subordinates to charge. Clearly... he didn’t hold these three Gods in high regard.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” “Whoosh!”

Transforming into blurs or streaks of lightning or flashes of fire, dozens of figures charged forward like a swarm of wasps.

Bebe stored his straw hat into his interspatial ring, while at the same time wielding that black dagger. Glancing sideways into the swarm of charging bandits, he grinned savagely, then wildly began to execute his Shadowshape Doppelganger technique, immediately transforming into dozens of images that charged up.

“Haha, die.” A God-level Fiend stabbed into Bebe’s true body, but when the divine artifact sword in his hand struck him, it gave out a ‘Clang!’ sound, not harming Bebe at all.

Bebe delivered a backhand blow with the dagger.

“Swish!” He stabbed directly into the head of that God-level Fiend. Bebe’s eyes were filled with a light of bloodlust.

“Next.”

Bebe’s dagger then stabbed out towards another person, while Bebe himself didn’t even bother to dodge the enemy’s attacks.

A large group charged towards him, stabbing towards Bebe from every area, while the rest charged towards Linley.

Linley wielded Bloodviolet and just stood there. Seeing the group of bandits charge over, Linley’s hand suddenly began to flash with a hazy violet shadow moving at an exceedingly high speed. If one looked carefully, however, one would have a slow sort of feeling.

A visual misperception!

“Slash...”

Two heads were chopped off simultaneously, while the rest of their body was shaken by vibrations into muddy flesh. Two divine God sparks fell down from mid-air, and the violet illusion vanished.

“Too weak,” Linley said to himself quietly. His most powerful physical attack, ‘Bewildering Shadow’, was an attack capable of threatening a Highgod. Against these Gods, it was effortless.

Instantly, eight people on the bandit side had died. The attacking bandits as well as the leader watching behind were all shocked. They hadn’t expected that this time, they had rammed into an iron board. The leader immediately shouted loudly, “Brothers, launch group attacks!”

Instantly, the bandits flew back, gathering together.

Linley and Bebe each stood at one side of the entrance to the cave.

“You killed eight of my brothers.” The leader’s gaze was savage. “Brothers, all together.”

Depending on if they were fighting against experts or weaklings, these bandits would use different methods. The bandits once more swarmed forward like wasps, but in truth, this time was different. They were all moving in an

organized, concerted manner.

At virtually the same time, the bandits brandished their weapons.

After having seen the chaotic battle between the Black Dragon Tribe and the other tribes, Linley and Bebe knew exactly how terrifying this sort of concerted group attack could be.

“Bebe, let’s kill them together.” Linley almost instantly entered his Dragonform.

His body became incredibly powerful, and was endowed with astonishing speed and strength. The power in his body exploded forth, and at the same time, he utilized his Profound Truths of Velocity. Linley was like a ray of golden-azure illusory light, charging towards the group of bandits, who weren’t at all surprised by Linley’s transformation.

In the Infernal Realm, there were simply too many races and lifeforms of various types.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

Almost instantaneously, over 20 soul attacks struck out, some that contained material components as well. This was the joint attack launched by the 74 surviving bandits, but Linley’s speed was simply too fast, and his body was too small. He was only struck by two of the soul attacks.

The two soul attacks were merely God-level soul attacks. They did nothing to Linley at all.

As for those five material attacks that struck him, they didn’t break a single draconic scale.

Not just Linley; the same was true for Bebe!

“Not good!” Seeing this, the leader’s face changed.

Linley, his face sinister, let the devilish Bloodviolet sword land its first attack upon the horned man with short silver hair. The horned man didn’t have any chance to flee at all. Bloodviolet swept straight past his head, and his head was instantly shaken into muddy flesh.

“Bang!”

Linley's right leg struck out like a meteor carrying trillions of kilograms of force, smashing against a green-haired man's waist. "BANG!" The explosive force caused the green-haired man's body to completely explode, leaving behind only a God-level divine spark.

This kick contained the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' as well as the massive strength of Linley's Dragonform. It was extremely powerful.

"Swoosh!" A man chopped straight downwards with his warblade through the air, directly towards Linley's head.

"Swish!"

A golden-azure light flashed. It was Linley's draconic tail. The fierce tail struck out with a "Clang!", sending the warblade flying while also crushing the God's head into a pile of pulp.

The Dragonformed Linley was nothing short of a man-shaped weapon, even more terrifying than a Deathgod Golem. After all, not only was Linley's defense tough, he also knew profound mysteries!

However, Linley's slaughtering speed was only on par with Bebe, who was in the middle of letting loose his unhappiness.

## The Essence of Fire

“Slash!”

Crimson blood splattered across the dusty yellow cliffs, and shards of flesh fell down from the skies.

“All of you, die.” Bebe’s face was savage, and his dozens of shadows were everywhere. Through relying on the Shadowshape Doppelganger technique, Bebe was occasionally here, occasionally there as he entered a wild killing spree. Bebe’s eyes were filled with madness. “That bastard Salomon. That bastard!”

“If Salomon hadn’t intentionally caused chaos, how could Ninny and I have been separated?” As he thought this, he stabbed out with the dagger in his hand towards an opponent’s divine artifact, chopping it into two pieces while simultaneously cutting through the opponent’s head, which exploded.

“Ninny, Ninny!”

Bebe’s mind was full of thoughts of Ninny, but as he thought of Salomon, the speed at which he killed grew even faster.

A massacre. Bebe wildly vented his anger. How he wanted to be together with Nisse. Each time he saw Linley and Delia together, he would think of himself and Nisse. Only, this Infernal Realm was utterly vast, and Nisse was heading towards the Jedefloat Continent.

Who knew when they would meet again?

“Kill, kill!!!”

Bebe killed wildly, ignoring all else.

“Flee, flee!!!” The bandits who were not yet dead all began to scream in terror while fleeing in all directions. The leader of the bandits, in particular, had turned ashen pale. He had never imagined that Gods could be this monstrously



powerful.

They were being easily demolished!

“Finished. My men are all finished.” The leader felt grief in his heart, but although he grieved, whenever he looked at Linley and Bebe, these two fiendish gods, he was so frightened that his heart trembled. “No matter what, I need to first save my own life.”

The leader ignored everyone else and immediately fled.

After Linley and Bebe killed those closest to them, they discovered that the other bandits had started to flee in every direction. Linley couldn't be bothered to chase them, but Bebe, caught in the grip of his bloodlust, howled angrily and then emitted a high screech which echoed throughout the heavens.

An enormous illusory Godeater Rat appeared behind Bebe. Bebe opened his mouth wide, staring at the distant bandit leader as well as a man next to him.

“Aaaaaah!” The bandit leader, in mid-flight, suddenly felt that he couldn't move. Not just him; the God next to him couldn't move either.

Suddenly, the God-level divine sparks of the two men floated out. Two divine sparks actually flew out of the leader, while another flew out from his subordinate's head. These three divine sparks flew directly towards Bebe's mouth.

The two corpses fell down from mid-air.

Linley looked at Bebe with some concern. Very clearly, Bebe was acting rather strangely.

“Bebe?” Linley flew over.

Bebe turned, then shook his head a few times and laughed, “Boss, don't worry. I'm fine. Just now, I was feeling rather peeved, and so I wanted to give vent to my anger. I feel much better now. These bandits really were blind. They actually dared to come waylay us. They really were looking for death!”

Linley, seeing the look on Bebe's face, finally sighed in relief.

“These bandits will most likely not dare annoy us again.” Linley laughed as well.

Actually, Linley had been prepared long ago for this day. Every single place in the Infernal Realm was controlled and occupied by a force. In some desolate areas, it was normally just common bandits or small tribes, while in bustling areas, greater forces and powers would be in control.

The mountain range that Linley had chosen was very ordinary.

Linley expected that there shouldn't be many experts here. After today, in the future, most likely nobody in the area would dare make trouble for them again.

"Oh! I forgot to take the interspatial rings of many of those corpses. Although there wasn't much money there, we shouldn't let it go to waste." Bebe immediately flew down, and Linley couldn't help but laugh. Seeing Bebe in a better mood, Linley felt happy as well. "Bebe, wait for me." Linley flew down as well.

This slaughter did indeed awe and frighten the people nearby. The bandit group, originally 82 strong, had only less than 30 survivors after this disaster. This small bandit group frantically began to recruit others, but they didn't dare to come disturb Linley's group again. They didn't even dare to draw near.

And just like that, one year after another passed by like water as they trained quietly.



\*

"Rumble..."

In the sixteenth year of Linley's training here, the natural Laws descended.

Within the cavern estate, Delia and Bebe both watched with nervous, surprised joy. Linley himself was floating in mid-air, completely surrounded by the strange energy of the natural Laws, while at the same time, powerful fire elemental essences swirled above him, then solidified into a fire-type divine spark.

"The Boss has become a Deity in the fire-element as well," Bebe said in delight.

Delia was filled with excitement and joy as well.

In training, talent was critically important. If one didn't have talent in something, no matter how long one trained, one would find it hard to succeed. Linley was exceedingly talented in the wind-and earth-elements, and thus he trained very quickly in them. As for the fire-element, he wasn't bad either. Only, compared to the wind and the earth, it was rather weaker.

However, given how incredibly powerful his soul currently was, and the fact that he had been training on the metallic creature previously, giving him a total training time of over 20 years...

Linley had finally mastered the simplest type of profound mystery of the Elemental Laws of Fire – 'The Essence of the Fire'.

This time, Linley once more chose to have his soul split apart. After all, Linley was currently in possession of a large number of amethysts and a large amount of wealth. To strengthen his soul wouldn't be too hard.

"Crackle..."

A Linley dressed in a fiery red robe and with fiery long hair suddenly appeared out of nowhere. It was Linley's divine fire clone.

Moments later, the ripples of the natural Laws disappeared, and the divine fire clone merged into Linley's original body. Within the sea of consciousness in Linley's original body, his powerful spiritual energy was gently flowing like waves of the ocean, while a rainbow-colored sword-shaped soul hovered above it.

Beneath the rainbow-colored sword-shaped soul, on the surface of his sea of consciousness, three Linley's hovered. They were a Linley who emitted an earthen yellow light, a Linley who emitted a light green aura, and a Linley who emitted a fiery red aura. The three Linley's formed a triangle exactly beneath the sword-shaped soul.

Linley opened his eyes, looking at the delighted Delia and Bebe.

"Boss, you now have three divine clones. With your original body included, that makes four," Bebe rubbed his nose as he spoke. "Compared to you, I, Bebe, really feel embarrassed. Up till now, I still only have two bodies, my original

body included.”

“Bebe, you at least have two. I only have one. Shouldn’t I be even more embarrassed?” Delia teased with pursed lips.

Linley couldn’t help but laugh.

Right now, both Delia and Bebe were exceedingly happy for Linley. With an additional divine clone, that meant he had another life, while at the same time meant that his future accomplishments would be even greater.

“This divine fire clone is only a Demigod clone. It is still very weak. Right now... I still need to rely on my earth and wind clones.” Linley himself knew that for now, four bodies was most likely his limit. After all, Linley didn’t know a single thing about the other Elemental Laws.

Lightning, water, light, darkness, *etc.* Linley didn’t understand anything about them.

“Without any talent, I’m not even able to sense the Elemental Laws. How could I train in them? Even if I trained for a million years, I would still find it hard to succeed.” Linley began to understand why the more one advanced in training, the harder it became.

Currently, in his understanding of the Laws of the Earth, he had already reached mastery in the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Essence of the Earth. Over the past sixteen years, his Worldwalker had advanced as well.

“The Laws of the Earth have in total six profound mysteries. I’ve only trained in three. Right now, although it seems like I am advancing quickly, the more I advance, most likely the slower it will become,” Linley understood. After all, the ‘Essence of the Fire’, the simplest profound mystery of the Elemental Laws of Fire, had taken 20 years, despite his soul being so incredibly strong.

When he had trained in the Essence of the Earth, if it hadn’t been for the fact that Linley was merging it with the Throbbing Pulse of the World, two years probably would have been enough for mastery.

And at that time, Linley’s soul was much weaker than it was now.

This was a difference in talent!

Perhaps in training and comprehending, a person's hard work and spiritual sensitivity determined everything. Some people, upon seeing a scene, would instantly and naturally make the mental connections and perhaps suddenly breakthrough. This didn't have anything to do with elemental affinity; it was related to a person's pondering and logic, to one's spiritual sensitivity.

But with regards to how clearly or how unclearly one would sense the Elemental Laws, that was a matter of natural talent.

"Boss, what are you thinking about?" Bebe suddenly woke Linley from his pondering.

"Nothing. Just some random things. Let's go. We'll go to our living room to celebrate." In all those interspatial rings, quite a few had stored fine wine. Linley turned to look at Delia. Suddenly, he asked, "Delia, how has your fusing of the divine spark progressed?"

"I've fused with eight of the profound mysteries. I expect that in a few more years, I should be able to comprehend the ninth one as well," Delia smiled as she spoke.

"In a few more years, we can finally head out," Bebe said rather hopefully.

Linley glanced at Bebe. In his heart, he felt rather guilty. Bebe had essentially been keeping them company here for sixteen years, while Nisse and her elder brother Salomon had most likely already reached Bluemaple City, and perhaps had even headed out on their journey to the Jedefloat Continent.

Who knew when Bebe and Nisse would meet again?

"Bebe, let's go drink some wine." Linley rested his right hand on Bebe's shoulders. The two brothers headed together towards the outside.



\*

In the blink of an eye, nearly five more years passed. Delia finally completely fused with that Highgod spark, reaching the Highgod level. From the outside, especially upon seeing Delia's Fiend medallion on her chest, it was clear... that she was a Highgod Fiend!

Highgod Fiends had quite a frightening reputation.

“We’ve been in this place for over 20 years. I feel rather attached to it.” Linley turned to look at the cave estate, while the nearby Delia couldn’t help but laugh. Jokingly, she said, “What, you want to keep living here? How about... we stay for a few more decades?”

“Haha, let’s go.”

Linley waved his hand, and suddenly, a black panther-shaped metallic lifeform appeared in mid-air. Linley’s group flew into it. The metallic lifeform immediately transformed into a ray of light, flying towards the east. By now, Linley had over ten metallic lifeforms.

These metallic lifeforms had been discovered within those hundred plus interspatial rings. After all, quite a few Highgods had purchased metallic lifeforms.

Within the metallic lifeform, Linley and the other two were seated on chairs, looking outside through the translucent ‘window’ to look outside. They drank wine as they headed forward.

“Boss, this metallic lifeform is so bizarre. Generally speaking, humans and magical beasts can’t be stored in interspatial rings, but metallic lifeforms can. Also, I feel as though their intelligence is very low,” Bebe said.

Linley nodded slightly. He had noticed this as well.

“Perhaps metallic lifeforms are rather special,” Linley said.

Actually, what Linley didn’t realize was that all the metallic lifeforms bought and sold in places like Redbud Castle had undergone some special modifications. They were already essentially transportation tools who only had very basic thought processes.

Seated within the metallic lifeform, Linley’s group of three continued to advance.

The metallic lifeform once more halted, and Linley chuckled towards Delia. “Delia, sorry. We’re going to have to trouble you to go out again.”

Delia laughed helplessly. “There really are quite a few bandits here, and they

are all so annoying. They can't find me with their divine sense, but as soon as I head out, they go 'whoosh' and disappear."

Indeed...

As soon as Delia exited the metallic lifeform, those hundred plus Gods, upon seeing someone whom they couldn't find with their divine sense, and in particular someone with a Fiend medallion...

"A Highgod Fiend!"

The bandits were so terrified, they immediately scattered.

Delia headed back into the metallic lifeform. "Let's continue going forward."

Bebe laughed loudly. "Haha, Delia, Highgod Fiends really are quite frightening to people!"

Delia nodded and said, "Actually, it makes sense. The Fiend trials are so very hard. Survival of the fittest! Also, the Fiend missions are fairly dangerous. In battles, it is Highgod against Highgod, God against God... generally speaking, after multiple missions, the surviving Highgods are all rather powerful ones."

Linley, hearing this, nodded slightly. This made a lot of sense.

"But of course, there's another situation; a Highgod who is weak, but has a team." Delia laughed. "Only then can that Highgod undertake multiple missions without dying. No matter what though, when bandits encounter Highgod Fiends, they will generally flee immediately."

## The Amethyst Mountains

In the desolate chain of mountains, there were almost no signs of human life.

People familiar with this place knew that this was a territory claimed by bandits. Normally, people didn't dare to halt here. At the edges of the chain of mountains, halfway up a mountain, there was a large amount of rattans and wild grass, with the mountain cliffs behind them.

The strange thing was...

The rattans separated, and a head popped out from between them. This was a youth who was slightly fat and whose gaze was very innocent.

Raising his head, he looked towards the sky. It was late at night, and the sky was covered with dark clouds, making the entire world pitch black. Even Deities would only barely be able to see a few hundred meters away. The youth nodded slightly. "The weather today is excellent. It is time to head forward."

"Swoosh!"

The youth transformed into a graceful gust of wind, heading towards the east silently. Soon, he had travelled thousands of kilometers.

"Huh?" The gust of wind came to a halt, and the youth returned to his normal form. He lay hidden on the ground, quietly staring into the distance. Just now, he seemed to have noticed some movement. Paying careful attention, he noticed a long-tailed beastman fly past.

"So it was just a Saint." The youth let out a hidden sigh of relief.

The youth once more transformed into a silent gust of wind. While it was dark, he pressed forward, occasionally coming to a halt. Like this, he carefully advanced. Suddenly, he realized that a metallic lifeform was flying at high speed. Instantly, a look of joy appeared on the youth's face.

"Swoosh!"



The youth's speed instantly exploded, and he flew into the air, chasing after the metallic lifeform. In terms of short-distance speed, Deities were generally capable of catching up to metallic lifeforms. When the youth drew near the metallic lifeform, he immediately spread out his divine sense, finding only a few Gods within.

"Everyone, I'm just a God. Please help me and give me a ride!" the youth immediately said through divine sense.

But the metallic lifeform paid him no mind.

"Milords, please help me," the youth once more spread out his divine sense and messaged.

"Fuck off. If you keep jabbering, I'll kill you," a divine sense message came out, and the youth immediately lowered his speed.

Shaking his head with a sigh, the youth once more transformed into a gust of wind, landing down and continuing to advance eastwards. In this pitch black night, he encountered three metallic lifeforms, all filled with many people, but his three entreaties were all refused.

Since he was refused, he had to rely on himself to travel. He managed to travel two hundred thousand kilometers before daybreak. By the time the skies slowly brightened, the youth stopped advancing.

The place he came to a halt in was within a flat area where wild grass was growing.

"Crackle..." The youth summoned his divine power and immediately dug out a tunnel within the wild grass. It was a very secretive, hidden place.

"Whew."

The youth sat down calmly within the tunnel, frowning in thought. "Given this speed, it'll most likely take me decades before arriving at the Amethyst Mountains. I didn't expect that I, Jenkin, would fall to such a state. This Infernal Realm... it really isn't an easy place to roam."

When thinking back to the life he had lived upon arriving in the Infernal Realm, Jenkin's heart was filled with sourness. He sighed.

However, moments later, Jenkin's mind returned to calmness.

"No matter what, my top goal right now is to hurry to the Amethyst Mountains. The Amethyst Mountains will be the place where I, Jenkin, make my first mark!" Jenkin's eyes were sharp and fierce. No matter how much he had to suffer, he wouldn't give up.

Undaunted despite countless setbacks. Self-confident!

This was why Jenkin was able to become a Deity and able to stay alive up till now.

"Fortunately, in the Infernal Realm, the area of a divine sense is very small. If this was in a material realm, where a divine sense could spread across a vast area, those bandits would be able to easily locate their targets." Jenkin smiled slightly. "Alas, but only once or twice a month will I encounter a night like last night, where there is no moonlight at all."

Jenkin knew very well that if he were to travel by day, he would definitely be discovered.

Once he was discovered, given his power as a new God, he definitely wouldn't be able to flee.

All he could do was travel during this sort of dark night, but a completely black night like the previous night only appeared once or twice a month. The chances were too low. Also, the complete darkness persisted for only a third of the day, during night. Thus, he only had a short period of time to hurry forward.

"All I can do is carefully move forward. Perhaps I'll be able to encounter a kind-hearted person who will give me a ride."

Jenkin understood.

Generally speaking, those who travelled aboard metallic lifeforms couldn't be bothered to pay attention to others. If they encountered bandits, they wouldn't chase after them and attack, as that took too much time and energy and wasn't worth it. They couldn't be bothered to even act against bandits; naturally, when they encountered someone like Jenkin who begged for a lift, they would ignore him as well.

“All I can do is continue to wait.” Jenkin immediately acted, using the earth to cover the hole above him, revealing only a small opening that would allow a bit of sunlight in.

This sort of wide flatland was mostly inhabited by ordinary Saints, and bandits wouldn't be present on literally every inch of land, unless they were utterly bored.

He waited.

After roughly 27 days, yet another pitch black night came.

Jenkin silently pushed aside the grass, staring at his surroundings. After ascertaining no one was nearby, he once more came out of the tunnel, transforming into a gust of wind and silently advancing towards the east. This time, roughly two hours later, he encountered yet another metallic lifeform.

But when he flew over at high speed and sent an entreaty, he was once more refused and shouted at angrily.

Jenkin didn't feel any disappointment in his heart at all, and didn't even feel much of an emotional impact at all. As Jenkin saw it, every single chance had to be treasured. Failure was nothing. If he didn't even try, then he would definitely fail. Jenkin continued to stealthily travel forward.

After roughly an hour, yet another metallic lifeform flew over towards the east.

Jenkin immediately raised his head, once more chasing over at high speed. Up ahead was a fairly small metallic lifeform. Clearly, there were very few people inside. Generally speaking, if there were few people within a metallic lifeform, the people within would be fairly close family or friends who usually wouldn't allow a stranger to join them.

However, without at least making an attempt, Jenkin wouldn't give up.

Immediately spreading out his divine sense, Jenkin found two Gods within. “Milords, I am only a God. I hope you can help me and give me a ride.” If he was refused and yelled at again, Jenkin wouldn't mind at all, nor would his mental state be disturbed.

However...

This metallic lifeform actually came to a sudden halt.

Jenkin immediately halted as well, nervously looking at the metallic lifeform, afraid that the people inside would come out to kill him. However, Jenkin consoled himself, "That won't happen. People who ride metallic lifeforms will encounter bandits and shout at them to leave. They've already become accustomed to not killing people who don't pose a threat to them."

"Boss, this fellow is quite interesting. He actually asks people to give him a ride," a voice rang out from within, while at the same time, an entrance to the metallic lifeform opened up.

"Then let him in."

A gentle yet ordinary voice rang out, but this voice caused Jenkin's calm heart to instantly swell with emotion. A look of shock and joy suddenly exploded forth from his eyes. Jenkin was certain that he would never forget this voice for the rest of his life.

"My Boss is letting you in. Hurry up and come in." A figure wearing a straw hat appeared at the entrance.

"Thank you, milord." Jenkin immediately flew over, entering the metallic lifeform.

The internals of the metallic lifeform was very soft and comfortable. Aside from several rooms in the back, there was a living room in the center, with wine, tables, and chairs. There was even a place to view the outside scenery. Jenkin said to himself, "This is what the upper class of the Infernal Realm live like!"

At the same time, Jenkin saw a young couple in front of him.

The young man had a head of long brown hair and wore a sky-blue robe, and his eyes contained a hint of a smile. He appeared fairly friendly and amiable. The woman behind him caused Jenkin to be shocked. This woman was beautiful, but... Jenkin couldn't sense her aura at all.

"She is a Highgod, and a Highgod Fiend?" Jenkin instantly noticed the Fiend

medallion, while at the same time he noticed the Fiend medallions of the other two. Jenkin now began to understand why this metallic lifeform dared to roam the Infernal Realm without danger.

Because a Highgod Fiend was present.

With mild interest, Linley glanced at this slightly pudgy yet very friendly looking youth.

“Hey, you can sit over there,” Bebe said casually.

Delia asked, “Why did you ask us to give you a ride?” Not only was Linley curious; Delia and Bebe were curious as well.

Jenkin said hurriedly, “Milords, my name is Jenkin. As to why I asked you to help out, actually, this story starts from when I first entered the Infernal Realm. When I entered the Infernal Realm, I was tossed out by the Redbud Army, and I joined a very ordinary tribe. I imagine you all know that earning money in a tribe is a very slow affair. In ten thousand years, you’d probably only earn a few dozen inkstones.”

“A few dozen?” Linley frowned slightly.

When he had lived in the Black Dragon Tribe, every ten thousand years, there was more than a thousand inkstones to be earned. However, Linley immediately realized that this was because of the Gerrard Black Dragons. Otherwise, other tribes wouldn’t have allied to attack them either. Ordinary tribes who had to rely on forging divine artifacts or divine gems to earn money really were limited to just a few dozen inkstones every ten thousand years.

“Also, in the Infernal Realm, battles are very frequent. An ordinary tribe might survive for a million years or even longer, but it also might be destroyed in just a few thousand years,” Jenkin said bitterly. “If I was an ordinary citizen, perhaps after defeat in battle, I could join another tribe. But I am a God. I was forcibly recruited to become a warrior for the tribe. In every battle, the majority of the casualties occurred amongst the warriors!”

Linley nodded slightly.

When he had been in the Black Dragon Tribe, a tribe with a fairly powerful backer, whether or not one became a warrior was a matter of choice. Clearly,

they didn't care too much about warriors. But for many of the weaker tribes, Gods were forcibly recruited to become soldiers.

"Within ten thousand years, I experienced being in two tribes." Jenkin shook his head. "I realized that this can't continue. I was barely lucky enough to survive the first battle, but would I have that sort of luck again? After planning for a long time, I quietly slipped out of the tribe and began to head towards the Amethyst Mountains. However, my tribe was tens of millions of kilometers away from the Amethyst Mountains, and there are a very high amount of bandits on the way. All I could do was wait for the skies to become completely dark before carefully advancing."

Linley, hearing this, began to understand.

At the same time, he could imagine how much hardship this Jenkin had suffered on the way over.

"Why are you going to the Amethyst Mountains?" Bebe asked.

Jenkin said hurriedly, "I heard of them and learned that the Amethyst Mountains have 'amethysts' in them. I wanted to go harvest amethysts. Amethysts are very valuable. I can make six or seven thousand inkstones by selling one. This is much better than just staying in a tribe."

Linley immediately began to laugh. "You've heard of it? But do you know about the regulations regarding mining in the Amethyst Mountains?"

Linley had read some general information regarding the Infernal Realm. Naturally, he knew about the famous 'Amethyst Mountains' of the Redbud Continent. Because of this, Linley was actually planning to make a tourism trip while passing through the Amethyst Mountains.

The Amethyst Mountains had a circumference of hundreds of thousands of kilometers. It was the only area in the Redbud Continent that produced amethysts.

"Requirements?" Jenkin shook his head. How could people in the tribes learn of these things?

"How could just anyone be allowed to mine in a precious place like this? These areas are jointly guarded by multiple major clans," Linley said with a calm

laugh.

Jenkin's face became unsightly, but he said hurriedly, "Impossible. The Amethyst Mountains is such a precious area and so vast. How could a few clans completely seal it off?" Many people were still able to sneak into some precious areas at the risk of losing their lives.

"Of course, there is another method. Pay five thousand inkstones, and you can enter to go mine," Linley said with a calm laugh.

Harvesting amethysts was extremely hard. Sometimes, a thousand years would pass without being able to encounter any. But of course, if you were lucky, you might find several on one trip.

"Five thousand inkstones?" Jenkin's face turned ashen. He had only been in the Infernal Realm for ten thousand years. His entire networth was less than a hundred inkstones.

## The Fog Sea

The metallic lifeform moved like a flash of light, streaking at high speed towards the east.

Within the living room of the metallic lifeform, Linley and Delia were seated facing each other, while Bebe and Jenkin were seated facing each other. Everyone was chatting casually.

“My homeland? It is a far more complicated place than yours.” Jenkin’s face was all smiles right now, so very different from the look of dread it had when he had been fleeing and travelling. “In addition, my homeland’s continent is fairly large. From the north to the south, it stretches at least a hundred thousand kilometers.”

Linley nodded slightly. The Yulan continent, from north to south, stretched only twenty or thirty thousand kilometers. Jenkin’s homeland was indeed much larger than the Yulan continent.

“Our place was primarily divided into three forces. The first type included the human societies, the second included the beastmen clans, and the final one included the aquatic races! There’s all sorts of religions there. Haha, I’m afraid you are going to laugh at me when I say this, but I actually had my own church amongst the humans and amongst the beastmen!”

Jenkin laughed. “Those beastmen had no idea that the Deity they worshipped was actually a human.”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe had been bored with their journey, and so they were happy to listen to Jenkin tell them some tales from his own material plane. It had to be said that Jenkin’s material plane, although not having as many complicated secrets as the Yulan continent, had far more people, Saints, and religions, all of which engaged in battle, while the various races warred against each other as well.



“Oho! I had no idea.” Bebe chortled. “So in your own material plane, you were actually such an amazing figure.”

Jenkin’s story did indeed have a rather ‘legendary’ feel.

“Alas.” Jenkin sighed. “But when one stands at the pinnacle of the continent, one feels lonely!”

Linley nodded slightly.

Actually, the vast majority of the experts who left the material planes for the Higher Planes did so out of loneliness!

“I knew very well how dangerous the Infernal Realm was, but I still chose to come. However, the degree of danger here in the Infernal Realm is far greater than I ever imagined.” Jenkin said gratefully, “If it hadn’t been for you three helping out, I wouldn’t even have been able to come up with five thousand inkstones.”

Jenkin wasn’t able to scrounge up five thousand inkstones, but to Linley’s group, five thousand inkstones was like a single hair on the body of nine bulls. While chatting with him, Linley’s group had felt that Jenkin was a fine fellow, and so Bebe had magnanimously agreed to help Jenkin pay that five-thousand-inkstone fee.

The tens of millions of kilometers passed without incident. Roughly a month or so later, Linley’s group arrived at the legendary Amethyst Mountains!

“This is the Amethyst Mountains?” Linley stood in front of the metallic lifeform. Peering through the metallic lifeform’s translucent windows, he could clearly see the vast, borderless Amethyst Mountains.

The Amethyst Mountains covered a great expanse of land, with a circumference of hundreds of thousands of kilometers. In the Infernal Realm, a circumference of hundreds of thousands of kilometers actually wasn’t too extravagant an amount of land, but it still stretched as far as one could see with the naked eye. In a single glance, all one could see was endless mountains, stretching off into the distance.

At the same time, a white fog floated above the Amethyst Mountains.

The strange thing was, it was only possible to see the fog. It wasn't possible to see the Amethyst Mountains.

"Indeed, as it was said in the books, the Amethyst Mountains, despite being a mountain range, is also known as the 'Fog Sea'. From the outside, one can't see so much as a single rock. All one can see is an endless amount of white mist," Linley sighed as he spoke, while the nearby Jenkin, Delia, and Bebe all stared, spellbound, at the beautiful sight before them.

An area of hundreds of thousands of kilometers, completely covered by coiling white mists. The light of the Blood Sun shone down from the skies into the white mist, creating brilliant scenes and colors that were indeed pleasing to behold.

"How strange," Delia exhaled in surprised. "This large mountain range of hundreds of thousands of kilometers is actually completely wrapped by countless amounts of white mist, in a way which is so tight. The mist has persisted for countless years without dissipating. It truly is odd." Delia couldn't understand it at all.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe had at least learned some things from books regarding the Amethyst Mountains.

As for Jenkin, he was completely lost.

"This is the Amethyst Mountains?" Jenkin still couldn't believe that this fog-shrouded area was the Amethyst Mountains.

"Let's go. We're heading down now." Linley, with a thought, made the metallic lifeform disappear into thin air. Linley, Delia, and Bebe all flew downwards, while Jenkin was caught slightly offguard at first, but he then quickly stabilized himself and also hurried downwards.

The surface of the Amethyst Mountains was covered by the Fog Sea.

Outside the Amethyst Mountains, however, there was a veritable flood of people flying about. The number was so staggeringly high that it could be described as shocking to hear. Many Deities remained at the borders of this Fog Sea, hoping to be lucky enough to encounter amethysts.

On the surface area in the perimeter outside the Amethyst Mountains, within

Linley's line of vision, there were at least three ancient castles.

As Linley's group of four drew near, immediately, two middle-aged men dressed in black uniforms flew over. They couldn't help but glance at Delia in surprise, clearly noticing that she was a Highgod Fiend. In their hearts, they were puzzled. "A Highgod Fiend would come here to harvest amethysts?"

Highgod Fiends, when serving as escorts, would receive compensation far greater than what they could receive by mining amethysts. Generally speaking, only Demigods and Gods would come harvest amethysts.

After realizing that Delia was a Highgod Fiend, the two immediately put on a noticeably better attitude. One of them, a golden-haired man, smiled and said, "Might I ask why you have come?"

Bebe laughed and said, "The three of us are just going in to take a look. This kid here is coming to harvest amethysts."

"Oh?" The golden-haired man nodded. "The Amethyst Mountains are jointly governed by our eighteen clans. But of course, we won't stop outsiders from going in. Whether for the purpose of tourism or for mining amethysts, all who enter will each pay five thousand inkstones."

Linley nodded slightly. The rule of paying an entrance fee of five thousand inkstones was a rule that had persisted for countless years. Even the record books had noted this.

"What if you don't have inkstones?" Jenkin suddenly asked.

"Don't have them?" The middle-aged man glanced at him sideways, then laughed calmly. "If you don't have any, that's fine as well. We can still let you in, but we won't give you a writ of passage, so when you come out... you will have to pay us three amethysts!"

"Writ of passage?" Linley raised an eyebrow.

The golden-haired man nodded. "Right. Everyone who pays five thousand inkstones can receive a writ of passage. When you come out, as long as you return the writ of passage to us, you can leave."

Linley's group now understood.

“If you want to pay five thousand inkstones, please come to the centralized entrance point.” The golden-haired man pointed to a distant, gaudily built palace gate.

Actually, the Amethyst Mountains were very vast. One could enter them by any point through the air or the land.

“Remember. The writ of passage you receive has to be returned. If you want to flee...” The golden-haired man smiled. “Then you will suffer the attacks of the experts of our eighteen clans. Heh heh. Just a reminder, that’s all.”

Linley laughed calmly. “Thank you.”

Immediately, he led Delia, Bebe, and Jenkin headed towards that entrance.

“Boss, that fellow seems to be rather arrogant. He keeps on saying ‘eighteen clans’ this and that,” Bebe muttered.

“Bebe, don’t mind him.” Linley himself knew exactly how powerful these eighteen clans were. “The Redbud Continent has only a single amethyst mining area. This is an astonishing treasure site. You know how much an amethyst is worth. Can you imagine how many amethysts the Amethyst Mountains produce?”

Bebe was startled.

Amethysts? Every single Redbud Castle and Blacksand Castle had a large amount of amethysts for sale; so many that one couldn’t even count them all.

“The ‘Amethyst Mountains’, which produces an inexhaustible amount of amethysts, is truly a treasure site! The wealth of any of the eighteen clans is far greater than that of the Boyd clan’s.” Linley sighed in amazement. “For the eighteen clans to be able to monopolize this treasure site, the Amethyst Mountains, has to mean that they have the support of an Asura. And what’s more, most likely there is more than just one Asura behind them!”

The Amethyst Mountains was the only amethyst production site within the Redbud Continent, but the Redbud Continent had nearly 20 prefectures, which meant nearly 20 Asuras.

If one just spent a little bit of time thinking about it, one would understand

that the power of these eighteen clans had to be so great that not even a Seven Star Fiend like Elquin, much less an ordinary Highgod Fiend, would dare cause trouble for them!

At the entrance to the Amethyst Mountains.

“Alright, twenty thousand inkstones!” With a flip of his hand, Linley retrieved two long azurite strips.

The lady dressed in the long black uniform casually brought out four identical looking seals, giving one to each person in Linley’s group.

“Thank you, Mr. Linley,” Jenkin said gratefully. Actually, on the way over from the metallic lifeform, Jenkin had discovered... that amongst Linley’s group, the one who made the decisions was not the Highgod Fiend, Delia, but rather it was Linley.

“Let’s go.”

Linley flew directly into the air, heading alongside Delia and Bebe towards the foggy sea.

The light of the Blood Sun shone down on the gently flowing sea of fog, creating dazzling colors and one beautiful scene after another.

“So beautiful.” Delia laughed in a very happy manner. “Linley, look at that!” Delia pointed deeper into the Fog Sea, where tufts of white mist, under the light of the sun, formed winged horses that were galloping in the air.

“Vast and endless... it is so comfortable just looking at it all.” Linley laughed. “Let’s go take a look inside.”

As he spoke, Linley began to fly deeper in, but right at that moment...

“The four of you, halt,” a voice rang out.

Linley’s group of four came to a halt, puzzled. Turning, they saw a youth dressed in a black uniform armor fly over. “Can it be that you don’t know how dangerous this Fog Sea is? Why are you running rashly towards the Fog Sea?”

“Danger?” Puzzled, Linley pointed towards the others in the distance. “Aren’t there people in the Fog Sea already?”

As Linley saw it, if others could enter, then he should be fine to enter as well. In addition, those books he had bought regarding the Infernal Realm had given a brief description of the Amethyst Mountains. But of course, those books were not very thick, and they only devoted a few pages to each prefecture.

“Let me give you a warning,” the youth said solemnly. “The ‘Fog Sea’ of the Amethyst Mountains is very bizarre. Visibility within it is very low. Generally speaking, Gods can only see for a hundred meters within it. Therefore... no matter what, within the Fog Sea, everyone will stay only in the outer reaches. If you are a God, you cannot enter more than a hundred meters!”

Linley’s group began to listen carefully.

The youth said solemnly, “Everyone who goes in deeper, so deep that they can no longer see the outside, will never be able to come out again!”

Linley’s group was greatly shocked.

“Unable to come out?” Bebe called out in surprise. “How is that possible? It’s just white mist. Although visibility is low, if we fly in a straight line from within, why can’t we fly out?”

“You won’t be able to fly out!” The youth said solemnly, “As long as you are within the outer perimeter of the Fog Sea and can still see the outside world, you will be able to fly out. But if you are unable to see the outside world, you’ll be finished. Therefore, you must be careful when mining amethysts!”

“Even if there are amethysts just ten meters in front of you, no matter what, don’t pass through into that dangerous region! As soon as you enter it, you won’t be able to leave!”

The youth said solemnly.

Linley frowned as he looked towards the large number of Deities hovering at the borders of the distant Fog Sea, and he immediately began to understand. “Right. If the Fog Sea wasn’t dangerous, then these Deities probably would’ve charged deep into it long ago to find more amethysts. Why are they still at the border then?”

Linley was now certain that the Fog Sea definitely did have dangers within.

“Remember. At all times, make sure you don’t go into the forbidden area, even if there is a heap of amethysts hovering in front of you. Don’t go in,” the youth finished, then left.

Linley, Delia, and Bebe looked at each other. They couldn’t help but feel amazed at the marvels of nature.

“Delia, we aren’t here to harvest amethysts, just to take a look around. Come. Let’s go to some other places.” Linley didn’t care too much. He immediately led Delia and Bebe to fly around the borders of the Fog Sea, while Jenkin temporarily continued to follow Linley’s group.

Linley’s group walked for a while.



\*

“The captain’s luck isn’t bad. He actually discovered amethysts just now. I’ve been here 20 years, but I haven’t found a single one yet. Hey, Olivier, have you gotten anything yet?” At this moment, there was a small team of ten or so people gathered together.

His hair was black mixed with white, and his robe was gray. It was Olivier, who had also come from the Yulan continent.

Olivier shook his head. “Bad luck.”

“Don’t be discouraged. Come, let’s go drink a few cups. My treat,” their leader, the captain, said with a laugh.

The team flew towards the outer regions of the Fog Sea, drawing near the entrance, where a number of restaurants were located.

## Blessing, Curse

Olivier's group had in total twelve people. They entered a restaurant, then headed to a corner of the restaurant and sat down at three round tables.

"Captain, you found an amethyst. Don't be stingy," someone called out.

"Same old rules!" The leader, the big-bearded captain, laughed loudly. "A bottle of Norcha for each person. If you want to drink more, buy it yourself." Immediately, the big-bearded captain called out in a high voice, "Hey, hurry up! Twelve bottles of Norcha!"

Norcha was a fairly good brand of wine. One bottle cost around ten inkstones, while twelve cost 120.

Generally speaking, whoever amongst them found an amethyst would invite others to celebrate with them. After all, mining amethysts was a matter of luck. If your luck was good, you'd find one every few days. If your luck was poor, a thousand years could pass without one.

Seizing the bottle of wine, Olivier took a gulp, but his forehead was faintly creased in a frown.

"Almost 30 years, but I haven't found a single amethyst!" Olivier was very annoyed. Raising his head, he took another large gulp.

After arriving in the Infernal Realm, Olivier's luck had been pretty good at the start. After reaching the God level, he had managed to scrape up ten thousand inkstones to take the Fiend trials, and had been lucky enough to pass, becoming a One Star Fiend. But who would have thought that he had failed on his very first mission?

In addition, while fleeing wildly, he had become accidentally separated from his good friend Bachelor.

Olivier had originally been travelling with Bachelor. After having worked hard



to scrape up ten thousand inkstones to take the Fiend trials, he had planned to accept missions, but he failed in his very first one. Thus, in reality, Olivier hadn't made any money at all. After having failed, his total wealth all together was just a pitiful few hundred inkstones.

Use a few hundred inkstones to return to a city? Impossible!

Fortunately, at that time, the mission point was fairly close to the Amethyst Mountains, and he had heard of the place before, and so he had carefully spent decades to stealthily make his way here. Per the rules of this place, as he had been unable to pay the five thousand inkstone fee, he had to pay three amethysts before departing.

"Forget about three amethysts. I haven't even found one. It's been almost 30 years." The more Olivier thought about it, the more miserable he felt. Raising his head, he took another large gulp of wine, draining half of it. "This damn place... there's no way to take on missions here either."

If he wanted to go back safely, he would have to have enough money.

To have enough money, for Olivier, currently only a God, the only choice was to harvest amethysts.

"Olivier, hey. You aren't the only one to not yet find a single amethyst, you know," someone nearby said. "Don't be discouraged. Last time, didn't we run into that unlucky fellow who had been here for ten thousand years without finding an amethyst?"

Olivier forced out a smile.

He had to stay on good terms with these people.

Harvesting amethysts in the Amethyst Mountains wasn't necessarily safe. This wasn't a city, after all!

In the Amethyst Mountains, if one was lucky enough, one might acquire a pile of amethysts all at once, but many people, upon seeing this fortune, might kill the person who acquired it and rob them of it. This was very normal. Thus, many Gods would form into small teams.

Olivier's group of twelve was one such team. At least, they were able to

protect themselves.

Tens of thousands of kilometers away from Olivier, Linley's group of four was traversing the boundaries of the Fog Sea. Linley's group hadn't come here to harvest amethysts, just to enjoy the scenery.

"Jenkin, you don't have to follow us. You can go harvest your amethysts. We'll just stroll around the Amethyst Mountains for a time. In a day or two, we'll probably leave," Linley turned to glance at Jenkin and said casually.

Jenkin felt gratitude in his heart towards Linley's group.

"Mr. Linley, the three of you have shown me, Jenkin, such benevolence. I truly don't know how to repay you. In addition, after you leave, who knows how long it will be before we meet again? What's more, mining amethysts is purely a matter of luck. Perhaps by staying alongside the rest of you, Mr. Linley, I'll be able to run into some amethysts," Jenkin jested.

"Not bad, kid. You are a loyal friend." Bebe slapped Jenkin on the shoulders, pretending to be wizened and experienced.

Linley laughed and nodded. "Fine, then. We'll accompany you in mining amethysts. I want to see if in the next day or two, we'll be lucky enough to acquire one."

The white mist billowed about, and Linley glanced at the boundless white mists. "Let's go. Let's go inside the white fog. Remember, everyone. No matter what, keep your eyes peeled on the outside. Make sure that you are able to see the outside." As he spoke, Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Jenkin all entered the white fog.

Linley stared into the white mist in surprise. "This white mist is so cool and refreshing." The temperature in the white mist was very low. When it encountered the skin, it felt like ice cubes.

But Linley's group didn't mind.

"Boss, hurry up." Bebe actually walked backwards into the mist, his eyes focused on the outside. "I can still see the outside. Keep heading in..." Bebe chuckled as he constantly flew backwards, and Linley and the other two naturally followed him in.

Everyone flew very slowly. After flying only roughly 80 meters, Linley's group unconsciously came to a halt.

"Huh? How strange!"

Linley couldn't help but begin to frown.

"Whooooosh." In the boundless white fog, there was a gentle sound of blowing wind, but although the sound of the wind was very quiet, Linley still felt his head begin to grow dizzy. Linley furiously shook his head, forcing himself to stay clearheaded.

Delia and Bebe were trying hard to stay clearheaded as well

As for Jenkin, he was already beginning to grow dizzy and was unable to tell the directions. Linley immediately grabbed him while retreating slightly.

Only now did Jenkin become clearheaded again. Upon becoming clearheaded, Jenkin was shocked. "What happened just now? I thought I heard a 'whooshing' wind sound, and then I felt the world begin to spin. I felt so dizzy." Jenkin felt shocked and terrified.

"This Fog Sea is extraordinarily bizarre," Bebe muttered in praise.

"Linley, we'd best be careful. We're just here to look around, not to harvest amethysts. Don't let anything happen," Delia pulled at Linley's hand as she spoke.

Linley held Delia's hand and looked at the concern in Delia's eyes. After having experienced the golden magma pool, Linley didn't want Delia to be in any more danger again, and so he immediately laughed and nodded, "Don't worry, we won't go any deeper into the Fog Sea."

"Hey, you guys." Suddenly, a muscular man with short jade hair flew over. Laughing, he said, "You guys, be careful. Don't get trapped inside. You won't be able to get out."

"Excuse me, friend," Jenkin smiled as he spoke. "I'm curious about one thing. Why is it that if one goes deep into the Fog Sea, one won't be able to come out? If I leave my clone outside while I go inside, since I can sense the direction and location my clone is in, shouldn't I be able to come out?"

Hearing this, Linley's eyes couldn't help but light up.

His words made sense.

If one's clone was outside, one wouldn't lose all sense of direction. There shouldn't be any problems.

"Hey, don't ask me, I don't know either. You can talk all you want, but reality is what matters." The jade-haired man pursed his lips and laughed. "If you aren't afraid, you can place your clone outside and use your own body to go inside and test it. But in every case I've ever heard of, not a single person who went in has ever made it out alive, regardless of what method was used."

The jade-haired youth, finished with his words, said, "Alright, you guys, best of luck." After speaking, the jade-haired youth flew off into the distance.

Linley turned his head, once more staring into the boundless white mist.

Suddenly, Linley was startled. "Hey, that's..." From afar, a ray of violet light flashed out, and Linley immediately moved over there. Sweeping out with his hand, he grabbed that ray of violet light. It was an amethyst. Linley couldn't help but laugh.

He hadn't expected that he would be so lucky.

"Boss, is that an amethyst?" Bebe immediately drew near as well.

"Right. Jenkin, here you go." Linley, with a flip of his hand, tossed the amethyst over to Jenkin. Linley already had a large number of amethysts. He wouldn't care about one or two.

Jenkin knew that Linley was very rich. How could an ordinary person buy a metallic lifeform?

Jenkin didn't waste any time with words, immediately storing the amethyst, then laughing, "Mr. Linley, your luck really is excellent. As soon as you arrived, you acquired an amethyst. I've heard of people who've spent a thousand years without finding one."

"That's only for people with bad luck. For those with good luck, they'll find one every few days," Linley said disdainfully.

"Boss, since your luck is good, I refuse to believe mine will be bad." Bebe's

eyes were shining as he stared at his surroundings. “I’m going to harvest amethysts as well!”

“I’ll try my luck also.” Delia laughed.

As Linley’s group began to tour and explore the Fog Sea, Olivier’s group had flown back to the borders of the Fog Sea once more. The twelve of them separated slightly, maintaining a distance of less than a hundred meters. Everyone quietly waited... waited for amethysts to fly out.

“Amethysts? Who knows how long it will be before I get one.”

Olivier was currently controlling his ‘divine darkness clone’ by making it train. His divine light clone had already reached the God stage, but his divine darkness clone was still at the Demigod stage. Olivier was hurriedly trying to increase the power of his divine darkness clone.

“The current level of darkness-style divine power I have is too low. Once it rises and becomes on par with my light-style divine power, with my fusion of ‘light’ and ‘darkness’, how could any ordinary God be a match for me?” Olivier thought to himself, while at the same time carefully inspecting the Fog Sea.

The Blood Sun set. The Violet Moon rose into the skies.

When night passed, the Blood Sun once more rose into the skies. A new day had arrived.

During this entire day, Olivier’s group of twelve had stayed in their original positions, virtually not moving at all. Those who came to harvest amethysts were all extremely patient. It was normal for them to wait up to a hundred years or a thousand years in the same location.

“Huh?” Olivier looked suspiciously at a distant spot of violet light.

“Swoosh!” A ray of violet light rapidly flashed towards Olivier. Olivier was instantly overjoyed, and almost immediately, he charged forward. After having been in the Fog Sea for nearly 30 years, Olivier knew what the safe distance was.

The others were all farther away from the violet flash. How could they get there faster than Olivier?

“Is that?”

While drawing closer, Olivier found himself stunned. It wasn't a single amethyst flying towards him; it was an entire collection of amethysts, fused tightly into a dense cluster... a small pile of amethysts!

“There has to be at least ten thousand here!” Olivier was stunned.

In the Fog Sea, it was true that occasionally, a pile of amethysts would fly out. There had even been cases of a million amethysts flying out all together in one clump. However, that had caused a massive slaughter to erupt. After all, a million amethysts represented billions of inkstones.

To Gods, this was an enormous fortune.

“So many amethysts?” With a wave of his hand, Olivier collected all of the amethysts into his interspatial ring. In the moment he stored it, he became clearly aware of the number. There was exactly eighteen thousand amethysts, worth over a hundred million inkstones! This was a true fortune!

“I hope no one else noticed,” Olivier prayed silently.

But when Olivier turned his head, he felt shock in his heart. Because those eleven people were staring at him!

“Olivier, your luck wasn't bad.” The captain pursed his lips and grinned. “Although I couldn't see exactly how many there were, I expect there were at least over ten thousand. The finder gets a share, but shouldn't you take it out so we twelve brothers can divide it equally?”

Olivier's face changed. Twelve people divide it equally?

This was something he had gotten himself.

Olivier ground his teeth. “How about this. Each of you can get eight hundred amethysts! The rest are mine. You also know that there were roughly ten thousand. With twelve people, I shall get just a bit more.”

“No need for you to divide it up. Remove the blood binding on your interspatial ring and let us inspect it, and then we can divide it up,” immediately, some spoke out.

“Remove the blood binding?” Olivier understood in his heart.

The people of the Infernal Realm wouldn't truly be so fair.

"Alright, Jenkin. No need to accompany us any further. You've already accompanied us so far. Continue with your amethyst harvesting. We'll leave now," from not too far away, a voice rang out. When this voice entered Olivier's ears, it caused Olivier to have a very familiar feeling.

This was a familiar person's voice!

"Mr. Linley, be careful on your journey," another voice rang out.

Olivier was instantly shocked. "Linley?" Olivier turned to look at the source of the voice, and within the hazy white mist, Linley, Delia, and Bebe were currently flying together. Bebe glanced over towards him as well, and then chuckled, "Boss, look, a group of people are surrounding one person, and, hey, that guy... hey, boss, that's Olivier!!!"

## Violet Light Rising to the Heavens

Surprised, Linley turned to look as well. “It really is Olivier!” But currently, Olivier was surrounded by a group of people. Sweeping them with his gaze, Linley felt quite calm. “These eleven are all Gods. Nothing to fear. However, why are they all staring at Olivier? Can it be that Olivier has received some sort of treasure?”

While thinking this, Linley began to fly towards Olivier, and Delia and Bebe were naturally by his side.

“Haha, Olivier, what’s going on?” Bebe chortled. “Need us to help out?”

Olivier saw Linley’s group of three fly over, and he immediately recognized them. “Linley, his wife, and that Bebe.” Olivier couldn’t help but laugh bitterly to himself. As he saw it, Linley in the past had only been a Demigod. After dozens of years had passed, Linley would at most be a God.

“The three of you came at such a time!” Olivier sighed to himself.

At such an urgent moment, Olivier hadn’t carefully inspected the strength of Linley’s group. After all, in Olivier’s mind, Linley’s group of three consisted of just three Gods. But there were eleven Gods surrounding them!

“The three of you!” Suddenly, a God came to stand and block in front of Linley’s group. “This affair is between us and Olivier. The three of you had best leave.”

Suddenly...

“Swoosh!”

A figure flashed by, and a blurred leg shot out like lightning, smashing viciously against the chest of that God. The ribs splintered and caved downwards, while that God was knocked flying deep into the Fog Sea like a sand bag. It must be understood, that was the Fog Sea!



One couldn't enter the Fog Sea beyond the 'danger area'. That kick sent him flying dozens of meters, but at the critical moment, that God immediately let out a furious roar and forced himself to come to a halt.

"You...!" The God pointed angrily at the straw-hat wearing Bebe.

"Me what, me?" Bebe stared at him, then barked back. "Me and my Boss were flying over, minding our own business, when you suddenly blocked our way. Who else was I supposed to kick besides you? Punk, I showed mercy just now. Otherwise, I would've kicked you to death with one kick!"

The eleven Gods couldn't help but feel enraged, and yet at the same time, they felt shock as well.

Bebe's kick had simply been too fast! Although it was at a close distance, the man hadn't been able to block at all. Actually... Bebe himself was naturally talented at the Shadowshape Doppelganger technique, and he was also a divine beast Godeater Rat, with an extremely powerful body and who was naturally fast.

"Aren't the three of you going a bit too far?" the leader, their 'captain', said.

Linley and Delia didn't speak, but Bebe glanced sideways at him. "Too far? Can what I did be considered going 'too far'? I was actually extremely courteous just now. If I really wanted to go too far, do you think any of you eleven would still be alive?" Bebe swept his gaze across the eleven, as though looking at eleven prey animals.

"Captain, that woman, that woman is a Highgod Fiend!" a divine sense suddenly rang out in the captain's mind.

"Highgod Fiend?" The captain was greatly shocked.

Because it was clear from the manner in which Linley's group had flown over that Linley was the leader, many of them hadn't paid attention to that seemingly fragile woman. But when they carefully inspected her, they discovered... that they couldn't sense any aura from Delia at all.

A Highgod! And a Highgod Fiend!

Not just the captain; the others discovered this as well.

“Hey, how come you all went mute?” Bebe, as a divine beast ‘Godeater Rat’, was naturally filled with savagery and battlelust. He was hoping for a good fight, and he stared viciously at the eleven. “Didn’t you guys say I was going too far? C’mon, I’ll show you what going too far really means!”

“No need!” the captain immediately called out, while at the same time, the look on his face turned humble.

“Huh?” Bebe glanced at him.

The captain forced out a smile. “Since the three of you know Olivier, we won’t disturb Olivier in the midst of his reunion with you.” And then, the captain looked at the others. The eleven Gods, as though by tacit agreement, immediately flew away at high speed.

In the twinkling of an eye, only Linley’s group and Olivier remained.

“They fled really fast!” Bebe pursed his lips as he spoke.

Olivier was greatly shocked. “They fled?” That pile of amethysts, to Gods, was very enticing, as Olivier well knew. Three mere Gods definitely couldn’t make eleven Gods flee. Olivier swept Bebe, Linley, and then Delia with his gaze.

Olivier was greatly shocked. “This Delia, she has actually become a High—Highgod?”

“Olivier, long time no see,” a warm, gentle voice rang out. Linley, Delia, and Bebe flew towards Olivier.

“Olivier, it seems as though you’re in pretty sorry shape,” Bebe teased.

Olivier recovered from his astonishment. His face filled with gratitude, he said, “Linley, I truly do need to thank you this time. If it hadn’t been for you, I really would have been in trouble this time!” Olivier knew very well that if it hadn’t been for Linley’s group, the other eleven definitely would have attacked.

At this point, he had only reached the God level in his divine light clone. In terms of power, there were some amongst the eleven who were more powerful than him.

“Can it be that you received a priceless treasure, causing them to feel greedy and so join forces against you?” Linley asked.

Thinking of this, Olivier let out a low sigh. “Just now, suddenly, a pile of amethysts flew out from the Fog Sea. This is an enormous fortune. However, blessings and disasters come together. I acquired this pile of amethysts, arousing their murderous intent.”

Linley nodded in understanding.

Linley suddenly thought of a person. “Olivier, you know Bachelor, right?”

“Bachelor? You met him?” Olivier was overjoyed. “How is Bachelor doing? He should be doing better than me. During our last mission, we were separated.”

Seeing the look on Olivier’s face, Linley understood that Bachelor and Olivier definitely were on very good terms.

“He is dead,” Linley said directly.

“Dead?” Olivier was startled.

Linley let out a low sigh. “Roughly 20 years ago, the two of us accepted the same escort mission. We got to know each other during the mission. However... while escorting, we suffered an ambush from an expert, and Bachelor was struck by an attack and killed.”

Linley still clearly remembered the scene of how Bachelor had been smashed to death by a boulder. Now, thinking back to it, it all seemed a matter of course. That Volcano Titan was Phusro, an ultimate expert with the power of an ‘Asura’. Using some boulders to kill Gods was simplicity itself.

Olivier was silent for a moment, then let out a low sigh. “Yet another one dead!”

Linley, Delia, and Bebe’s hearts trembled. Although this phrase, ‘yet another one dead’ was a simple one, this phrase contained within it many stories, which they could easily imagine.

“The Infernal Realm is a place of survival of the fittest. Battles and slaughters are normal in the Infernal Realm,” Linley said. “From the smallest tribes and bandit groups to the most powerful Six Star Fiends, Seven Star Fiends, and even Asura-level experts, struggles continue unabated.”

“Right. Survival of the strongest.” Olivier nodded.

“Linley, the three of you seem to have done much better than me in the Infernal Realm.” Olivier laughed. He had also noticed the Fiend medallions on their chests, and knew that Delia was a Highgod Fiend. “However, what are you doing here?”

Olivier didn’t believe that Linley’s group was here to harvest amethysts.

“We helped someone on the way over, so we brought him here. At the same time, we wanted to do some sightseeing in the Amethyst Mountains. I’ve heard that the Fog Sea is extremely beautiful and is one of the great marvelous sights of the Infernal Realm.” Linley laughed.

“You came here for sightseeing?” Olivier didn’t know what he should say.

When even staying alive was a problem for a person, one would force himself to come up with ways to grow stronger. Only when one was in no danger would one think about sightseeing.

Just based on the fact that Linley had come for sightseeing, Olivier was certain that Linley’s life was a rather leisurely one these days.

“Right. The scenery here really is excellent.” Olivier could only agree.

“Huh, what’s going on?” Linley turned his head, puzzled. From afar, violent energy ripples were spreading out. Delia, Bebe, and Olivier all looked over. Even angry roars could be heard coming from there, as well as bellows.

“Kill that white-robed punk. He has a pile of amethysts!” that roar rang out from afar.

Instantly, many people nearby were drawn forward.

“Everyone, quick, kill that white-robed punk!”

“Ah, it was seized by the red-robed guy!”

From afar, angry roars continued unabated. In an instant, over a thousand people flooded over, causing utter chaos.

Even Linley’s group of four was shocked.

“A pile of amethysts?” Olivier’s expression was rather priceless. He himself had acquired a pile, after all.

“Come, let’s take a look,” Bebe said eagerly.

Linley nodded. Most of the people here harvesting amethysts were Gods or Demigods. His power was enough to not fear the likes of them.

By the time Linley’s group of four drew near, the violent battle sounds had died down, as a pursuit had begun instead! A group of people were chasing after a green-robed man who wielded a long black spear, who was frantically fleeing at high speed.

Linley’s group swept this many people flying about in front of them.

“It seems that pile of amethysts was taken by the green-robed man,” Linley said with a calm laugh.

“It really is quite insane,” Bebe muttered. “It’s just a pile of amethysts. Is it worth getting so worked up?”

Olivier said, “That pile of amethysts... each amethyst is very small, and so a small pile represents more than ten thousand amethysts. That’s worth seventy or eighty million inkstones. To Gods, this is indeed a huge fortune.”

Bebe was utterly disdainful.

With a networth of over two hundred billion, how could he care about an amount like that?

“But of course, that bit of money isn’t much in the eyes of a Highgod Fiend,” Olivier continued.

“Ah! A pile of amethysts! Him, kill him!” In another direction, yet more angry shouts could be heard, and instantly, from afar, a wild series of battles could be heard to start.

“Bang!” From yet another direction, exploding sounds rang out.

Linley frowned. “Wait. Something’s wrong here.”

Linley could clearly sense that right now, there were many different areas that were emanating with the sounds of violent energy ripples. Clearly, battles were going on everywhere. Generally speaking, one, two, or even dozens of amethysts couldn’t cause these Gods to battle like this. Only if a large pile of amethysts appeared would this happen!

Acquiring amethysts was a matter of luck.

But now, battles were occurring in many areas.

“What is going on?” Delia was puzzled and frowned. “Can it be that there are many areas with piles of amethysts flying out?”

Delia’s guess was correct!

Right at this moment, the entire Amethyst Mountains seemed to suddenly become generous. In multiple areas, large numbers of amethysts flew out, sometimes by the piles. Each pile had at least a thousand amethysts, while the largest had more than a million amethysts flying out in a clump.

Utter chaos!

So many amethysts caused the Gods to go insane.



\*

The Amethyst Mountains covered a circumference of hundreds of thousands of kilometers. Around the Amethyst Mountains, there were eighteen ancient castles scattered in different locations, each of which was the base for one of the eighteen clans. But right now, there were people hovering in the air above all eighteen castles.

“Milord, so many amethysts have charged out. The Amethyst Mountains seem to have gone wild.” In the air above a castle, a black-robed man and a violet-robed man were hovering in the air, staring at the Fog Sea. The black-robed man spoke respectfully.

The violet-robed man stared at the Fog Sea, a look of delight appearing on his face. “Haha... violet light rising to the heavens! It truly is violet light rising to the heavens! After so many years, the ‘Fog Wave’ of the Amethyst Mountains has finally once more descended, haha...” The violet-robed man was overjoyed.

Right now, looking at the Fog Sea from outside...

Deep within the Fog Sea, an eye-piercingly brilliant violet glow had risen into the skies, piercing straight through the foggy clouds. It was incomparably

dazzling.

“Rumble...”

The ‘Fog Sea’ covering the entire Amethyst Mountains suddenly exploded wildly, crashing outwards in every direction like bellowing waves. In but the blink of an eye, the wild waves violently expanded by nearly ten kilometers, expanding all the way outwards until they nearly reached those eighteen castles.

As for those people who had originally been at the borders of the Fog Sea harvesting amethysts, they weren’t able to react at all before being ‘devoured’ by the Fog Sea.

## The Strange Fog Sea

The Fog Sea had a circumference of hundreds of thousands of kilometers. It must be understood that Linley's homeland, the 'Yulan continent', had a circumference of only thirty thousand kilometers. It was less than a tenth of the Fog Sea in size!

The people who had been originally harvesting amethysts at the borders of the Fog Sea, all together, were over a hundred million in number. But of course, a hundred million Deities, in the vast, endless Infernal Realm, was nothing at all.

These hundred million people were all swallowed up, leaving behind only the overseeing staff of the eighteen clans at the outer perimeter, as well as the staff of those eighteen castles.

"Haha... one can harvest for a trillion years without getting as much as we will today!" A violet-robed figure standing in the air above one of the castles was filled with eagerness, and he barked towards the people below, "Send the order. All oversight squads are to go collect amethysts. Any who take them for themselves, upon being discovered, are to be put to death!"

"Yes, milord!"

From within this castle, a flood of people flew out, numbering more than a thousand. They dispersed into the air around the Amethyst Mountains. The uniformed oversight squads also began to quickly harvest amethysts in accordance with the order. The staff members of the eighteen clans all began to wildly harvest.

Whoever harvested more and faster would earn more!

Outside the roiling fog banks, a large number of figures could be seen scurrying about, and many amethyst stones that flew out at high speed were collected into interspatial rings.



“So many amethysts?” a bald man dressed in a uniform muttered, while waving his hand, snatching a flying pile of amethysts into his interspatial ring. “Is this harvesting? This is just grabbing money. I really want to get some for myself.”

The subordinates of the eighteen clans were all astonished and envious, but they didn't dare to take any for themselves.

Because after each harvesting, their interspatial rings would be inspected. They weren't permitted to take so much as a single amethyst for themselves.

“How many amethysts will the clan acquire this time? I've already collected more than a hundred thousand amethysts by myself. Our clan alone has at least a hundred thousand people like me. Good heavens, doesn't that mean there will be more than ten billion amethysts? That represents more than a hundred trillion inkstones!” A simple calculation made by those uniformed harvesters frightened them out of their minds.

What's more, they had only been harvesting for a short while.

The Fog Sea continued to roil about, with large amounts of amethysts shooting out at high speed everywhere.

It was indeed a fact that the rewards the eighteen clans had reaped over a trillion years would not be as much as they would reap from the Fog Wave of today.

“All of you, hurry up!” those higher-level staff members shouted. “Hurry up and harvest them! Don't let the other clans take them away!” As they shouted loudly, they would occasionally deign to reach out and snatch some amethysts as well. After all, sometimes a single pile of amethysts had hundreds of thousands of amethysts in them.

That represented a fortune of trillions of inkstones!

Grabbing money! This money making speed was simply too ridiculous.

No wonder the eighteen clans were so excited about this 'Fog Wave'.

The Fog Wave brought the eighteen clans enormous wealth, but at the same time, the Fog Wave swept those pitiable Gods and Demigods all into the depths

as well. Because of the sudden expansion by nearly ten kilometers, the people who had been within the Fog Sea's borders were all now nearly ten kilometers within it.

A hundred meters was the danger line. Ten kilometers?

None of them would be able to return!

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Olivier had been chatting and laughing about going to a restaurant to eat. But who would have expected that the Fog Sea would suddenly expand?

It must be understood that normally, the Fog Sea constantly roiled about, and Linley's group was within the borders of the Fog Sea. They weren't able to notice that the Fog Sea had expanded. In addition, the actual expansion of the Fog Sea was simply too fast. In but an instant, Linley's group of four entered the danger zone!

They didn't actively go in, but the Fog Sea had expanded. Ten kilometers deep into the Fog Sea?

At a hundred meters distance, their heads would go dizzy.

Ten kilometers?

"Whoooooosh." That low, rumbling wind constantly rang out, and one attack after another hammered against their souls. Most Gods, upon falling into this environment, would immediately have their minds turn chaotic, but as Linley has a soul-protecting Sovereign artifact, he was able to remain clear-minded.

Linley had trained for 20 more years after parting with the Volcano Titan, Phusro.

During these 20 years, Linley had refined a large amount of amethysts and further strengthened his soul, while at the same time he had worked diligently to repair the flaw in the soul-protecting Sovereign artifact. By now, the strength of the 'patch' over the flaw was excellent.

"What's going on?" Linley fought to stay clear-minded.

"Boss, my head feels miserable." Bebe frantically shook his head. "However, I can still maintain my awareness." Bebe suddenly closed his eyes, then opened

them again, trying to keep himself awake.

Linley turned and saw that although Bebe had been able to maintain his clear-mindedness, Delia and Olivier...

Although Delia had reached the Highgod level, Delia didn't have a soul-protecting divine artifact, and what's more, she had fused with a divine spark to become a Deity. Although she had absorbed some Golden Soul-Pearls, under the attack of the strange sound of the wind, she was beginning to turn woozy.

"Lin... Linley... I... my head hurts..." Delia forced out a few words from her lips.

Linley immediately grabbed Delia by the hand. He understood what Delia was going through. In this sort of environment, staying clear-minded was already very hard, much less using divine sense to speak. Delia was only just barely able to say a few words. Even her eyes were occasionally clear, occasionally lost.

"Boss, Olivier has lost consciousness." Bebe grabbed Olivier by the hand, afraid that Olivier would drift away from their position.

"Olivier isn't able to stay conscious?" Linley was secretly shocked. Olivier had a mutated soul, and yet even he wasn't able to stay awake?

Linley stared at the surroundings. The visibility within the Fog Sea was very low, and Linley's group was only able to just barely see past a hundred meters. Linley forcibly suppressed his dizziness as he looked around himself, but no matter where he looked, all he saw was white fog."

"Boss, there's white fog everywhere. We can't see the outside," Bebe called out in alarm.

Linley couldn't help but think back to what that person had said when they had arrived: "If you go so deep in as to be unable to see the outside world, you won't be able to leave!"

"Boss, will we be unable to leave?" Bebe also suppressed his dizziness as he spoke. Bebe had a soul-protecting divine artifact. Although its level wasn't as high as Linley's, at least Bebe's soul-protecting divine artifact was an undamaged one.

"Unable to leave?"

Linley's face suddenly changed. "Bebe, have you realized that something's wrong?"

"Wrong?" Bebe didn't understand.

"Haven't you noticed that even if we don't use our divine power to control our bodies, we still won't land?" Linley said. Just now, Olivier had been unable to stay conscious, and yet he was still floating. This was because this area had no gravity at all.

"There really is no gravity," Bebe immediately realized.

Linley ground his teeth, forcing himself to ignore the pain and sense the strength of the wind around him. "All I can feel is that there are surges of wind gently pushing us around, constantly drawing us in." Linley pointed towards their front. "If we don't resist, we will probably enter the dangerous area."

"Therefore, we need to move towards the opposite direction," Linley said.

"Boss, the direction of the wind just changed," Bebe suddenly called out in alarm.

Indeed...

The direction of the wind was chaotic and disordered. Sometimes it would be here, other times it would push there. This immediately caused Linley and Bebe to feel stupefied.

"Swish!" Suddenly, a violet light flashed over.

"Amethysts." Bebe reached out, storing the violet light into his interspatial ring. "Boss, this pile of amethysts, although not large, has at least several thousand within it."

Linley didn't care about amethysts. He was pondering how to leave!

Linley's face suddenly turned ashen. "No one who has entered the Fog Sea has ever been able to leave! If one really was able to so easily exit the depths of the Fog Sea, there probably would have been an entire pile of Highgods harvesting amethysts within it, but even those eighteen clans just quietly wait outside. Clearly, this is a place where you can enter but cannot leave!" Linley immediately deduced this fact.

But this deduction caused Linley to feel miserable, because the strange wind sounds were still causing Linley's head to feel woozy and extremely painful.

"Bebe, forget about everything else. Let's charge straight in front." Linley ground his teeth.

At this time, nothing else mattered.

"Alright." Bebe nodded.

Immediately, Linley held Delia's hand while Bebe pulled Olivier along. The two headed straight forward. The white fog was hazy... and there was no gravity. Linley's group wasn't even able to determine where 'up' and 'down' was, much less the four cardinal directions. They could only blindly charge forward.

"Amethysts!" From afar, some more amethysts flew out. When they drew near Linley, Linley waved his hand and drew in the amethysts, immediately storing ten amethysts into the Coiling Dragon ring while the rest were stored into his interspatial ring.

The Coiling Dragon ring instantly refined those ten amethysts.

"Hey?" Linley's face revealed a hint of delight. "I didn't expect that while absorbing soul essences, the wooziness would weaken!"

However, after flying for a while, the 'whooshing' wind came to an end.

"We finally flew out of that strange area." Linley and Bebe both had small smiles on their faces, while at this moment, Delia and Olivier woke up as well.

"Linley, what happened?" Delia asked. "Just now, even thinking was difficult. Um, the surrounding area is all white fog. I can't see the outside!" Delia was shocked as well.

As they were speaking, Linley's group flew several dozen more meters.

Suddenly...

"BANG!" Very suddenly, a terrifying gravitational force enveloped them. This gravitational force was applied to every part of their body, including their blood vessels, heart, and even... soul!

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Olivier all suddenly suffered this terrifying

gravitational force. For a moment, they were stunned. At an astonishing speed, the four of them were all drawn deep into the Fog Sea. Moments later, the four regained consciousness.

“This is the Supergravity Field!” Linley hurriedly said through mental messaging. “More precisely speaking, this is the Law of the Earth’s Profound Mysteries of Gravitational Space.” This sort of gravity was simply too ridiculous. Linley hadn’t been able to resist at all. At most, he was able to reduce his speed. All four of them were working hard to reduce their speed.

“Gravitational Space?” Delia looked towards Linley.

“It’s slightly different,” Linley said hurriedly. “Gravitational Space is just one type of powerful gravity which generally applies throughout one’s body. It doesn’t have any effect on the soul. But this damn place...” Linley couldn’t help but shake his head as he spoke.

It seemed as though that surge of strange energy even had a strange, strong attractive force to souls.

“A gravitational affect that works on souls?” Linley felt that this was utterly senseless.

The white fog was everywhere. Linley’s group was only able to see so much. Right at this moment, however, an amethyst flew over at such high speed that Linley wasn’t able to react at all. In the same instant it arrived at Linley, suddenly...

“CRUNCH!”

The amethyst actually pierced directly through Linley’s ‘Pulseguard Armor’, then just barely pierced through Linley’s body. After having pierced through, though, the speed of this amethyst dropped dramatically, and it didn’t have sufficient momentum to resist that gravitational field. Immediately, the terrifying gravitational force caused it to halt, then reverse direction and move faster.

Linley was astonished. A single amethyst passing through his body hadn’t caused too much damage, but... “The speed of this amethyst was too astonishing. This sort of striking power caused even my ‘Pulseguard Armor’ to

be unable to withstand it.”

“Boss, there’s people over there,” Bebe sent through a soul message.

Linley’s group of four struggled to resist the attractive force and slow down, but someone next to Linley flew past them at astonishing speed, not resisting at all. Because... his skull had been riddled with gaping wounds.

“He’s dead,” Olivier sent through a mental message.

Linley nodded slightly. “He should have been killed by those suddenly appearing amethysts, which shot through his head!” In the white fog, visibility was lowered to a hundred meters. Given the astonishing speed at which the amethysts shot out at, capable of resisting that gravitational effect and also piercing through the ‘Pulseguard Armor’, not even Linley was able to react in time.

Linley was lucky. He had been struck in the chest.

But the other person had been struck on the head by a pile of amethysts, instantly dying!

“Delia, behind me!” Linley immediately barked, while at the same time Dragonforming!

“Olivier, you hide behind me as well,” Bebe said.

Linley’s face was grave. This Fog Sea was an extraordinary place. First, that bizarre wind, which should have been present within the ‘chaotic region’, but now it was the ‘gravity region’. The gravity was so powerful that not even Highgods were able to resist it. More importantly...

Both of these regions were able to affect the soul.

“The place where amethysts are formed. How many secrets are contained within these Amethyst Mountains?” Linley was puzzled, but suddenly Linley’s face changed dramatically. “Amethysts!” From afar, a fairly thick ray of violet light appeared, instantly striking towards Bebe’s body.

## Highgod

Within the Fog Sea, Linley's group of four was flying at high speed. They were still only able to just barely see within a hundred meters of themselves. This ray of violet light's sudden appearance caused everyone to be alarmed.

A hundred meters distance, at the speed the violet light travelled, was not enough to allow one to dodge.

"Boom!" A low, rumbling collision sound.

The violet light smashed viciously against Bebe's waist, and Bebe was knocked flying backwards. This fairly thick ray of violet light was actually an entire pile of amethysts, and the collision force from the pile of amethysts actually caused Bebe to temporarily hurtle downwards at high speed, pulling away from Linley's group.

Olivier had been right behind Bebe, but Bebe had smashed right into him. This sudden collision caused Olivier's body to shudder and a hint of blood spurt out from his lips.

"Bebe!" Linley and Delia both turned to look.

Bebe was holding his stomach. Following the gravitational pull, he flew back towards them, and Olivier did the same. They came to a halt alongside Linley. Baring his fangs, Bebe pursed his lips and said, "Boss, the striking power of those amethysts really is quite strong. It smashed straight into my stomach! Ouch!"

Olivier wiped away the blood from his lips in astonishment.

Just now, that amethyst had easily pierced through Linley's body, and what's more, it had been travelling at such speed despite the gravitational pull. One could imagine how astonishing the speed was. And yet, an entire pile of amethysts had struck onto Bebe's stomach, but hadn't harmed Bebe at all.



Bebe had only been knocked into Olivier, and yet the force of that collision had caused Olivier to vomit blood. One could imagine how powerful the concussive power of those amethysts were! Linley actually laughed and joked, “Bebe, your belly hurt for a moment, but you got an entire pile of amethysts out of it?” Linley naturally knew how powerful Bebe’s defense was.

Olivier stared in astonishment at Bebe. “Bebe, the striking power of those amethysts was so great, and yet you...?”

Bebe delightedly raised an eyebrow. “What, is it so strange? Are you kidding? Don’t you know who I am? I’m Bebe! Hey, Olivier, who told you to stand over there? Hurry up and get behind me,” Bebe suddenly barked. After having seen what happened just now, Olivier understood how powerful Bebe was, and he immediately moved to stand behind Bebe.

Linley and Delia were in a line, while Bebe and Olivier were in a line.

In the boundless Fog Sea, Linley’s group was unable to truly resist the gravitational force. All they could do was allow it to carry them in deeper.

“Mountain peak!” Bebe cried out in surprise.

Linley turned his head. Indeed, an entire mountain peak was smashing towards him.

A mountain peak smashing towards him?

Linley suddenly twisted his body, managing to force himself to one side. “Hey, how did I dodge this?” Linley was rather surprised. If it had been amethysts shooting at him, he wouldn’t have been able to resist at all. But Linley instantly realized. “This mountain isn’t moving!”

“We arrived at the Amethyst Mountains. So we were dropping this entire time!” Linley only now realized what direction they had been going in.

Under the pull of the gravitational force, Linley’s group brushed past the mountain peak and continued to drop at high speed. This astonishing gravitational force caused all of them to drop astonishingly quickly, and the further down past the mountain peak they went, the vaster the mountain became. Linley suddenly, clearly noticed a large mountain rock flash past his eyes.

No time to dodge!

“Bang!” Linley’s group smashed straight into this mountain boulder, halfway down the mountain. Although they had smashed into the mountain, the astonishing gravitational force still dragged down at them. The four were sent tumbling downwards by the gravity.

As their bodies continuously rolled downwards, Linley felt dizzy, especially after his head had hit the mountain rock.

“Delia!” Linley immediately grabbed the downwards tumbling Delia, while at the same time he viciously clawed at a protruding mountain rock, fixing himself onto the mountain.

Bebe immediately grabbed a mountain rock as well, no longer rolling downwards. As for Olivier, he continued to roll downwards, quickly disappearing.

“Pant, pant!” Linley panted a few breaths, then raised his head to look at Bebe. “Bebe. Where’s Olivier?”

“He fell down,” Bebe said hurriedly. “I didn’t have the chance to catch him.”

Linley turned his head to glance at Delia. Delia wasn’t injured either. Only now did Linley calm down and look at his surroundings. At the moment, the three of them were halfway down this mountain, and the area around them was covered in white fog. Linley’s group couldn’t see the bottom of the mountain at all.

“Olivier probably fell down into the bottom,” Delia said. “Let’s go down?”

“Down. Let’s go down.” Linley could still sense that astonishing gravitational force. “Be careful. The gravity is too powerful. However, the stones of these Amethyst Mountains are sturdy as well,” Linley gripped the protruding stone and sighed in astonishment as he spoke. The rocks of the entire Amethyst Mountains were all a dark red color.

Previously, when Linley had smashed head on against the mountain rocks, the mountain rocks actually hadn’t shattered!

“Linley, look. Amethysts!” Delia laughed. Halfway down the mountain, there

were one or two amethysts scattered about as well.

“This place is the Amethyst Mountains. Naturally, there’s many amethysts here,” Bebe muttered, while at the same time punching hard against the mountain rocks. The dark red mountain rocks only shuddered, and a small crack appeared. Bebe stared in astonishment. “My full force punch wasn’t able to smash it apart!”

As he spoke, Bebe withdrew that black dagger with a flip of his hand.

“Crackle...” The black dagger forced its way down into the rock, cutting a large scar into the stone. Within the rock, aside from the dark red stone debris, there were scattered amethysts as well.

“So there’s actually amethysts within these rocks.” Bebe laughed. And then, he shook his head. “Only, it’s so complicated. My dagger can even break through Highgod artifacts, but this rock... I was only able to chop a chunk of it off. What’s more, the amethysts are embedded into the rocky fragments. Getting them out will be complicated.”

“Let’s go. Forget about the amethysts. Let’s go down first.”

Linley led them downwards.

The Amethyst Mountains were completely covered by white fog.

However, the outside world had never been able to know what the true appearance of the Amethyst Mountains was like. This was because no one who passed into the Fog Sea and entered the Amethyst Mountains had ever been able to escape. Linley’s group was currently walking on the Amethyst Mountains, and had even arrived at the base.

“It seems the white fog is thinner here!” Bebe said, looking around himself.

The density of the white fog at the base of the mountains was lower. Linley’s group was now able to see to a distance of two hundred meters.

“Olivier!” Linley immediately saw that nearby figure. “Bebe, Delia, let’s go over.”

Olivier was currently looking around in concern. He was surrounded by that bewildering white fog. He had rolled all the way down, in the end landing at the

base of this mountain peak. However, in the nearby area, he wasn't able to see any people at all. All he could see was some bloodstained corpses, their bodies shattered from the fall.

"Best to wait here for Linley and them." Olivier didn't run about wildly. After all, the area around him was covered with white fog. If he ran about, he would very possibly be separated from Linley's group.

"Olivier," Linley's voice rang out.

Olivier felt a surge of joy in his heart. He immediately turned and saw Linley's group of three running over. In this damnable place, being together with friends and helping each other made one feel more confident.

"Why aren't there any others here?" Bebe looked around as well, saying in a disdainful manner.

"Don't be impatient." Linley laughed.

"Swoosh!" Suddenly, from above, multiple figures descended at high speed.

"Bang!" "Bang!" These multiple figures didn't stop at all, smashing viciously against the ground with a hollow, deep thudding sound. One could imagine how strong the collision force was. Linley's group of four looked at these five newcomers.

Bebe covered his mouth, beginning to laugh.

The five of them had fallen in terrible condition. Even their faces were scratched open. The five woke up after a while, then hurriedly began to use their divine power to repair their wounds while rising to their feet.

"Did the four of you enter from the outside as well?" the leader of the five, a green-haired man, spoke out.

"Of course we came from outside," Bebe laughed as he responded. "Just like you, we fell down from up above. However... we were a bit better off than you. We weren't so unlucky as to smash into the ground." As he spoke, Bebe continued to cover his mouth and laugh.

The five couldn't help but have awkward looks appear on their face.

"Bebe," Linley couldn't help but bark out. Bebe was simply too talented at

causing trouble.

However, the five weren't too angry either. In this strange place, it was better for everyone to remain united. They, too, had discovered that Delia, a Highgod Fiend, was present. Their attitude naturally became all the more friendly towards Linley's group.

Linley glanced at the surrounding area. "Let's go. We can't always stay here. Let's go to some other areas and take a look."

Linley's group of nine began to walk through the Amethyst Mountains. In but a short while, they encountered over a hundred people. Everyone had entered from within the Fog Sea. Naturally, they formed into a unit. This small unit was actually led by Delia.

Because... Delia was the only Highgod!

This grand group of a hundred plus people carefully made their way through the Amethyst Mountains.

"The gravity here really is powerful. Even walking is so difficult," a voice came from behind.

"It really is weird. Even the 'Gravitational Space' of a Highgod would at most be at this level, but this gravity is in effect throughout the entire Amethyst Mountains. That's weird. Even the most powerful of Highgods can't set up such an enormous, large-scale 'Gravitational Space'.

A conversation was going on in the rear. Walking in the front, Linley agreed. This sort of gravity truly was too astonishing.

"Huh?" Linley's face changed. "Everyone, halt!" Linley said loudly. Immediately, the hundred plus people came to a halt.

"What's going on?" a question from behind.

But Linley just looked up ahead. In front of them, two figures could be seen. Just now, those two figures had flown past them, but when they reached a few dozen meters away from Linley, they suddenly came to a halt.

"So fast," Linley was secretly surprised. "Under the gravity of the Amethyst Mountains, they are still able to travel so quickly. These two are very powerful."

The two hesitated a moment, then began to draw near. The two both wore long black robes. Only, one of them was a man with long silver hair, while the other was a woman with long brown hair.

“You came from the outside world?” the brown-haired woman said coldly.

“Highgod?” Linley’s group was astonished. There were virtually no Highgods amongst the amethyst harvesters. However... the two in front of them were actually both Highgods.

Linley was secretly startled. “Who are these two people?”

The brown-haired woman and the silver-haired man were both studying Delia, especially upon seeing the Fiend medallion on Delia’s chest. Immediately, the brown-haired woman said, “My name is Garlan. I don’t know who this Highgod Fiend is...?”

“My name is Delia,” Delia said with a smile.

The silver-haired man laughed as well. “Delia, hello. My name is Jarrod! The Amethyst Mountains are extremely dangerous. Since you, Delia, are a Highgod Fiend, how about you join with us? With the three of us joining forces, the chances of us staying alive will be higher.”

“Staying alive?” Delia was stunned.

Linley couldn’t help but be startled as well. So the situation really was dire!

“These Amethyst Mountains are filled with many dangers. Even these two Highgods speak of ‘staying alive’...” Linley couldn’t help but feel a sense of pressure. At this moment, the group of Gods behind Linley immediately grew nervous and started chatting amongst themselves. None of them were idiots.

Hearing the words of the silver-haired man, they understood that the Amethyst Mountains were definitely very dangerous.

“Might I ask if I can bring a few people into the group?” Delia asked.

“You cannot.” the brown-haired woman said with utter decisiveness. “It is very dangerous right now. We aren’t even certain of our ability to protect ourselves. How can we take on these additional nuisances? Delia, hurry up and choose. If you are willing to join us alone, with the three of us joined together,

we should be able to survive this crisis.”

“No need.” Delia shook her head and refused politely.

The two Highgods couldn’t help but be stunned.

“Travelling with them, the only thing that will happen is that they will slow you down. They will be your doom!” the silver-haired man, Jarrod, said hurriedly.

“Hey, why all the pointless chitchat?” Bebe barked unhappily. “So what if she doesn’t join you?”

The silver-haired man couldn’t help but glance at Bebe.

“There’s no need. Thank you for your good intentions,” Delia said in refusal.

The silver-haired man and the brown-haired woman glanced at each other, shaking their heads.

“If you aren’t willing, then forget it. I just want to warn you of one thing.” The brown-haired woman looked at Delia. “Beware the amethyst beasts!” After speaking, the brown-haired woman and the silver-haired man immediately flew away at high speed, instantly disappearing into the mist.

## Amethyst Beasts

The brown-haired woman, 'Garlan', and the silver-haired man, 'Jarrod', flew away side by side at high speed.

"That Delia is truly an idiot," Jarrod cursed softly. "A venerable Highgod Fiend who spends her time with a group of Gods and is unwilling to leave them. She is absolutely looking for death."

"Enough talk. That Delia wants to die. What can we do about it?"

Garlan shook her head. "What's more, it's hard to say if even we ourselves will be able to endure this crisis. Let's hurry up and go far away from those monsters."

Jarrod seemed to have just remembered the monsters as well. He couldn't help but shudder, then hurriedly said, "Right, let's hurry up and leave." The two increased their speed still further.

Linley's group of people was currently in a state of chaos.

"Just now, those two Highgods said that the Amethyst Mountains are very dangerous. Are we going to actually keep going forward? As I see it, let's not run about wildly. Let's halt here."

"Just because we don't run about, does that necessarily mean we'll be safe here? Didn't you see those two Highgods run away? If it was safe here, why wouldn't the two Highgods stay here?"

Linley was currently frowning as he stared into the white fog. "Amethyst beasts? Those two said 'beware the amethyst beasts'. Even Highgods are so frightened of them that they flee. Then we..." Linley turned to look at Delia, Bebe, and Olivier.

"Let's separate from this group of people," Olivier said. "If we stay with them, we'll have a great deal of trouble."



Linley turned to look at those people.

“Mr. Linley, are you, are you going to abandon us?” immediately, someone spoke out.

“Lord Delia, we are all under your command. No matter what, don’t abandon us.”

“Lord Delia...”

These Gods and Demigods were afraid that Delia would leave. If she did, who then would protect them? With a Highgod Fiend by their side, they would feel safer.

“Shut your mouths.” Bebe snarled at them. “Quiet down.”

In the Infernal Realm, when a lethal crisis had descended, who would be so bored as to waste time protecting others?

“Why are you shouting towards us? You are just a God. On what basis are you causing such a ruckus?” Many people looked at Bebe unhappily.

Bebe was instantly enraged.

“Quiet!” a low growl rang out.

Everyone turned to look at the speaker. It was Linley! Linley was currently frowning as though trying to hear something. These Gods and Demigods slowly began to hear a low, growling sound, but the sound was very weak.

But moments later, the growling sound grew stronger. Clearly, some monsters were drawing near at high speed!

“Beast growls?” Many people began to feel astonished.

Linley immediately sent out with his divine sense, “Delia, Bebe, Olivier, let’s flee!” As Linley spoke, he immediately began to flee, and Delia, Bebe, and Olivier didn’t hesitate, immediately following Linley and flying at high speed.

“Follow Lord Delia!” immediately, people began to call out while chasing after them.

The hundred plus people nervously began to gallop forward at high speed from behind.

However, Linley's group of four were extremely fast. Despite the astonishing gravity, Linley and Bebe's tough bodies were able to resist the gravitational pull while still running at high speed. Delia was a wind-style Highgod, also very fast. The slowest was Olivier, but he was a light-style God, adept at speed!

The hundred plus others were slowly falling behind them.

However...

"Roaaaaaaaar!" "Roaaaaaaaar!"

The angry roars reverberated in the skies, while at the same time drawing near at high speed. The speed was so fast that it was actually far faster than the likes of Linley and the others.

"Such astonishing speed." Linley felt greatly shocked. The monster, when running, was actually causing the earth to tremble. Those powerful earth vibrations caused his heart to grow panicky. "Roaaaaar!" "Roaaaaar!" The bestial roars grew closer and closer, as though coming from directly behind them.

"Aaaah! What sort of a monster is that?!"

"Kill the monster, kill it!"

"Aaargh, die!"

"Aaaaah!"

"Lord Delia, save us, aaaaah!"

Bellows and fierce screams rang out from behind them.

Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Olivier couldn't help but turn to look. As they did, they were shocked.

Its body looked like that of a ferocious lion. It was four meters tall and more than ten meters long. This ferocious beast's entire body was made out of metal and stone, and its entire body glistened with a violet light. The divine weapons of those Gods, when landing on its body, weren't able to harm it at all!

The strange thing was...

On its head, there were three sharp horns that were positioned in the shape

of a triangle, while on its back, there were over a hundred sharp spikes that covered its entire back!

“108 spikes!” Linley could immediately tell. “And its entire body emanates an amethyst aura. Its entire body glistens with a violet light, and in coloration and aura, it seems very similar to amethysts. Can it be... that its entire body is made out of amethysts?”

While fleeing, Linley was guessing to himself.

The amethyst beast chased after them; two of them, in fact. These two amethyst beasts opened their vicious maws, as though wanting to ‘crunch’ and bite these Deities in half, then swallow the upper half of their bodies into their bellies.

“Roaaaaaar!” The amethyst beast’s blood-red eyes swept across the area, and it swept out its fierce claws casually.

“Bang!” A divine artifact was smashed aside, and then a Deity’s body was smashed as well. The Deity’s head wanted to fly away, but under the powerful gravity, it was extremely hard to fly. The amethyst beast opened its maw to devour the head, directly swallowing the Deity’s head into its stomach.

In the blink of an eye, nearly 20 people had died.

“Flee!”

“The monster isn’t afraid of soul attacks, and it isn’t afraid of material attacks either!”

The short battle had caused the hundred plus men to no longer have the courage to fight back. They had delivered full-force blows to the bodies of those amethyst beasts, but hadn’t been able to injure them at all. These amethyst beasts didn’t respond at all to soul attacks either! At the same time, the amethyst beasts were easily slaughtering them.

Flee!

They only had this choice left.

The lucky survivors frantically fled in every direction. No matter how powerful the amethyst beasts were, there were only two of them. With so many people

fleeing in every direction, how many of them could the amethyst beasts kill?

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The two amethyst beasts suddenly spat out quite a few divine sparks from their mouths. Clearly, these divine sparks belonged to those people they had killed and devoured.

“It seems the two amethyst beasts are unable to digest divine sparks. Thus, they had to spit them out,” Linley guessed to himself.

The crimson eyes of the two amethyst beasts stared around the area, and violet steam came out from their nostrils. Their gaze then fixed upon the distant, fleeing Linley and the other three. “Roaaaaaaar! Chase!” a low, indistinct voice rang out, and the two amethyst beasts immediately charged towards Linley’s group.

They flew like the wind, they moved like the thunder!

Despite the powerful gravity of the Amethyst Mountains, the two amethyst beasts still moved as fast as lightning, drawing closer and closer to Linley’s group with astonishing speed.

Linley, who had been paying attention to the amethyst beasts at all times, couldn’t help but feel startled. “Those two beasts. There’s so many people here, so why are they focused on us?” Through his earlier observations of the battles between the amethyst beasts and the Gods and Demigods, Linley had become certain that these beasts were not easy to deal with!

Material attacks and soul attacks were all ineffective.

“But it’s hard to say if it’s just that those material attacks and soul attacks weren’t strong enough.” Linley understood this principle. “However, even the combined attacks of those Gods hadn’t been able to wound the two beasts. Even if I were to attack, I probably still wouldn’t be able to deal enough damage.”

“Boss, those two beasts are drawing near,” Bebe said frantically.

“Don’t worry about me,” Olivier said frantically through a mental message. He was the slowest of the four, dragging them down.

“Shut your mouth!” Bebe growled, then suddenly reached out and clutched Olivier. And then, Bebe’s speed rapidly increased.

Linley and Delia increased their speed as well.

Linley still remained nervous. “Those two beasts are still slowly drawing near us.” The two beasts, emanating violet steam from their nostrils, continued to gallop forward at high speed, constantly reducing the distance between them and Linley’s group. 50 meters. 40 meters. 30 meters...

“Less than ten meters now.” Linley seemed to be able to sense the hot steam coming from the nostrils of the beasts.

“Roaaaaar!”

Suddenly, one of the two amethyst beasts rapidly increased its movement speed, instantly jumping forward and moving like a bolt of violet light, instantly arriving in front of Linley’s group. Two amethyst beasts, one behind them, one in front of them. Linley’s group was caught.

Linley’s group was forced to come to a halt, and Bebe placed Olivier down as well.

“The situation seems grim.” Delia frowned.

“Boss, let’s split them up. One for each of us,” Bebe actually licked his lips as he spoke.

“Fine.” Linley nodded.

But the two amethyst beasts were actually both staring at Delia. One of them let out a growling, stuttering sound. “High... Highgod... eat!” And then, one of the amethyst beasts transformed into a ray of light, pouncing directly towards Delia.

Delia wielded the Spear of Cortez in her hands. Bowing suddenly, her entire body seemed to arc like that of a longbow, and then with a massive thrust, the longspear shot forwards.

“Swoosh!”

The longspear thrust out, moving at maximum speed, causing even space to crack around it.

## Elemental Laws of the Wind – Dimensional Attack.

“Crunch!” The Spear of Cortez actually stabbed into the amethyst beast’s body, and the amethyst beast fell down from the skies. The Spear of Cortez immediately returned to Delia’s hands, leaving behind a hole in the body of the amethyst beast.

“Crackle...” The hole quickly healed, as though it had never been wounded.

“Roaaaaar!” The amethyst beast immediately began to roar angrily, while the other amethyst beast did the same.

Linley and Bebe exchanged a glance. At virtually the same instant, they leapt off from the ground. Their two powerful bodies exploded forth with astonishing strength, shooting out like arrows towards each of the amethyst beasts. Linley’s right fist, carrying boundless power, smashed towards the amethyst beasts.

The amethyst beast roared angrily, swiping out with its fierce claws.

“Bang!” Linley’s draconic scale covered right fist and the sharp claws collided violently.

Linley and the amethyst beast were like two colliding meteors. Both of them were actually sent flying back by that astonishingly powerful counter-force from the collision. The amethyst beast was knocked to the ground, and its scarlet eyes were filled with astonishment. As for Linley, the very instant he landed on the ground, he leapt up and shot out like a gust of wind.

“Haha...” Linley’s dark golden eyes were filled with a hint of excitement.

Ever since he had absorbed that drop of Sovereign’s Might, Linley hadn’t encountered a foe whose body was comparable to his.

Linley’s entire body was filled with tens of thousands of tons of power. His draconic claws were like blades. Covered by dimly glowing blue light, his palm slashed down, transforming into countless illusions and creating clear ripples in space. The amethyst beast bellowed, immediately using the horns on its head to charge towards Linley!

Linley’s eyes exploded forth with power, and he howled with rage...

“BANG!” His palm collided with one of the spikes, which was forcibly

shattered as Linley's palm continued to chop down towards the amethyst beast's skull.

Profound Truths of Velocity – Bewildering Shadow!

Linley was knocked flying backwards by the force of the collision, while with a "BOOM", the amethyst beast was knocked down to its knees by the power of the blow.

"What a tough horn." Linley looked at his right hand. The draconic scales covering his right hand actually showed a hint of blood beneath them.

This amethyst beast had been completely enraged. "You... you will... die!" its low, gravelly voice echoed out from its bestial throat, while at the same time, the broken horn on the amethyst beast was slowly regrowing. However, clearly, the damage to the broken horn wasn't as easily repaired as the damage to the other parts of its body.

"It seems I underestimated you."

With a flip of his hands, Linley wielded the adamantine heavy sword in one hand and Bloodviolet in the other.

"Come!" Linley launched off the ground, charging forward once again.

Olivier was currently watching this go on, stunned. Linley and the amethyst beast were battling each other as though they were two meteors smashing into each other time and time again. As for Bebe, his battle with the other amethyst beast was also as wild and as exciting to watch.

"They... they..."

## The Storm Caves

These amethyst beasts had easily slaughtered those Gods and Demigods. This was enough for Olivier to understand how powerful they were. When they had been trapped into the fog, Bebe had been struck by a pile of amethysts, and from this, Olivier had already gotten a sense of how powerful Bebe's body was.

Bebe was a divine beast, and he had a connection to Beirut. Olivier could understand why he was so powerful.

But Linley?

"Linley is also... his body is actually able to go head on against that amethyst beast." Olivier watched this scene, completely dumbfounded. He had originally believed that as he himself had spent a few short decades of hard work to reach the God stage, he should be considered fairly impressive and perhaps had even surpassed Linley.

But in reality...

The difference between him and Linley was very great!

"This monster doesn't fear soul attacks!" Linley's furious roars rang out. He was thrown far away, but he then immediately flipped up and climbed to his feet. In disbelief, Linley said, "My full strength attack, 'Voidwave Sword'... this beast had no reaction to it at all!"

"Boss, just use physical attacks!" Bebe called out.

"Fine." Linley stored away his adamantine heavy sword and once more leapt forward, pouncing towards the amethyst beast like a giant eagle charging downwards. Linley's Bloodviolet once more executed the 'Bewildering Shadow' attack, chopping down with no mercy whatsoever towards the amethyst beast.

The amethyst beast, afraid of that attack, dodged.



“Bang!” Bloodviolet struck against the amethyst beast’s flank, chopping down at least half a meter.

However, as soon as Linley withdrew the sword, the wound immediately regenerated.

“Boss, this freak isn’t afraid of soul attacks, and even when I use physical attacks, it will recover from it, no matter how heavy the injury was.” Bebe was helpless as well. Linley couldn’t help but glance at the horn he had shattered, but the amethyst beast’s shattered horn was now already completely regrown.

Linley couldn’t help but to laugh bitterly.

“Even the most powerful of Highgods, when receiving my ‘Voidwave Sword’, would at least have a response to it, even if he didn’t fear it. But this amethyst beast didn’t react to it at all, while its body is so hard, it can compare to a Highgod artifact. And it can rapidly regenerate!”

Linley was utterly speechless. This sort of freak was completely invincible!

“No wonder even those two Highgods chose to flee instead,” Linley thought to himself, while at the same time, once more clashed viciously against the amethyst beast.

With a sword chop, Linley shattered one of the spikes of the amethyst beast, while he himself was sent flying away by the amethyst beast’s claws. In mid-air, his body twisted, and he landed on the ground on his feet.

The amethyst beast roared in agony. Clearly, the broken spike caused him great pain.

“Roaaaar!” The beast currently battling Bebe came to a halt, raising his head and emitting a roar.

The amethyst beast currently battling Linley also came to a halt. After staring at Linley for quite some time, it seemed to have finally realized that Linley hadn’t been wounded at all. In the end, it finally gave up, emitting the same low angry growl.

The two amethyst beasts glanced at each other, then the amethyst beast who had been battling Linley looked at Linley. In a low, gravelly voice, it said, “Body,

not bad!”

The amethyst beast battling Bebe also glanced at Bebe.

“Swoosh!” “Swoosh!”

The two amethyst beasts transformed into two rays of violet light, running far away at high speed.

“Linley, are you alright?” Delia walked over, and Linley smiled and said, “Of course I’m alright. However, I must say, those two amethyst beasts really were formidable. They are utterly without flaw. But of course... they don’t know soul attacks.”

“Linley, what happened with those two amethyst beasts? Why did they leave?” Delia asked, puzzled.

The nearby Olivier spoke out. “Perhaps, the two amethyst beasts realized that fighting with you had no benefit for them at all, and instead they were continuously injured. Thus, they gave up and left,” Olivier reasoned.

Wasn’t that the case?

Linley and Bebe hadn’t been injured at all, and even if they were slightly nicked, they could use their divine power to heal it. Naturally, the two amethyst beasts had no interest in continuing in this sort of battle.

“Boss, I knocked a few rocks loose from its body. They seem to be amethysts.” Bebe grabbed up a few violet jewels from the floor. While Bebe had battled the amethyst beast, he had been using his black dagger to chop down on it. This was a godspark dagger. Naturally, it was able to chop a few jewels apart.

Hearing this, Linley immediately looked towards those two broken spikes on the ground.

He absorbed them directly into his Coiling Dragon ring, and indeed, those two violet jewels were immediately refined, and a large amount of soul essence was withdrawn, leaving behind only some detritus.

“Indeed, these amethyst beasts are completely made out of amethysts.” Linley felt stunned. Amethysts were filled with soul essence. These creatures completely made out of ‘amethysts’... how much soul essence did they contain?

“Boss, what are the results of your investigation? Are they amethysts?” Bebe asked. He held that violet jewel, not completely certain of its identity.

“It is indeed an amethyst.” Linley nodded.

Bebe, Delia, and Olivier, although expecting this answer, were nonetheless surprised.

Delia frowned. “Where did this freak come from? It doesn’t fear soul attacks, and its entire body is so tough. What’s more, it immediately heals from any wounds.” It had to be said that this sort of monster could be described as unbeatable. Or perhaps, more accurately, as extremely hard to kill.

“But I noticed that the creature’s intelligence seems to be very low,” Bebe said.

“It is indeed low. When we were fighting, all it knew how to do was to use its fierce claws and its fangs to launch basic attacks. It didn’t know any profound mysteries at all.” Linley had noticed this as well. “However, they are capable of speech!”

Everyone nodded slightly. The amethyst beast had afterwards said the words, ‘body, not bad’. Everyone remembered this.

“Let’s go. Let’s take a look and see if there’s a way for us to leave these Amethyst Mountains,” Linley recommended.

Immediately, they all headed out once more. However, the area around them was covered in white fog, and Linley’s group didn’t know what places were dangerous. Still, by walking on the ground, at least Linley’s group knew the general direction they were moving in. They continued moving forward in a straight line.



\*

As Linley’s group of four was moving forward, Jenkin was following three other Gods, carefully traversing these Amethyst Mountains. His luck had been excellent. He had safely arrived within the Amethyst Mountains, and up till now, he hadn’t encountered any amethyst beasts.

“I wonder how Linley and the other two are doing,” Jenkin said to himself quietly.

“Whooooosh.” A powerful wind sound could be heard from up ahead.

“Let’s go. Let’s go take a look together.” one of the Gods immediately called out. All four of the Gods, Jenkin included, drew closer to the origin of the sound. Moments later, Jenkin’s group saw the source of that violent wind sound.

“This is...”

Jenkin and the other three stared, slackjawed.

A hundred meters away, on the ground, there was a straight crevice that was dozens of meters long. Deep within the crevice, there was a cave that was roughly ten meters long. A howling wind was emanating from within this cave, and countless flashes of violet light were also spurting out from within the cave.

The speed at which the violet light moved was simply astonishing.

“So the amethysts flew out from here,” Jenkin said in amazement. However, he didn’t realize... the Amethyst Mountains had more than one location like this one.

The countless amethysts were blasting in every direction. Because they all moved in different directions, when they flew into the Fog Sea, they naturally covered the entire area. However, because their directions were different, some actually flew in slanting lines that were virtually parallel to the walls of the crevice, which was sunken in.

Thus, many of the amethysts smashed directly into the walls. Many of them embedded themselves deep into the crevice walls, but many others just lay there at the bottom of the crevice.

The cave was at the center of the crevice. There were countless amethysts lying everywhere else.

“How... how many amethysts is this?”

The four Gods stared, slackjawed. Amethysts usually weren’t very large, and so a small pile of just a few dozen centimeters could contain over ten thousand. However, this area that was littered with trenches definitely had to calculate

the number of amethysts in the ‘hundreds of millions’. Every single amethyst was already very valuable. How much would so many amethysts be worth?

The four Gods were all stunned when they calculated the wealth.

“We... we’re rich!” A God suddenly regained his senses.

“Haha, we’re rich!” Jenkin was excited as well.

One of the four Gods hurried straight towards one of the straight trenches below. The other three, reacting slightly slower, also immediately ran downwards. The four didn’t want to kill the others . After all, the amount of amethysts was simply too great... so great that their greed was completely satisfied!

But as they drew near the trench, the four came to a halt.

Because...

Large numbers of amethysts were slamming against the walls of the crevice, knocking loose the amethysts already embedded in the walls of the crevice, which fell back into the crevice. These amethysts were shooting out at a speed that was simply astonishing. If the four of them were to fly down, they would most likely be shot full of holes by those amethysts.

“What to do?” The four Gods all hesitated.

When they had fallen downwards, they had witnessed that shooting power of the amethysts. It must be understood that by then, the amethysts had already flown for a period of time, and their shooting power was actually lower than at first. But these amethysts that were shooting out from the cave were at the peak of their power and speed.

If they jumped into the crevice, they would definitely die!

“Use divine artifacts,” one God advised. With a flip of his hand, he retrieved a whip. Lashing the whip out, the whip instantly elongated, coiling down like a python towards the cave.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

A large number of amethysts smashed into the whip, and the divine artifact was actually cracked apart by the force of the collisions.

The God's face couldn't help but turn white. The divine artifact had been destroyed!

It must be understood that the amethysts were even capable of breaking through Linley's 'Pulseguard Defense', and that was when they had already travelled a long distance. For the amethysts that were shooting out from the cave, even Highgod artifacts would be shot through! How could a God artifact possibly withstand them?

Jenkin and the other three were stunned.

"Motherfucker, so many amethysts are in front of us, but we can't take them," one of the Gods cursed.

Actually, there were amethysts scattered everywhere throughout the Amethyst Mountains. Only, the amount that was scattered about was fairly small; the amount that the four had picked up was only around a hundred amethysts. Within the crevice, however, there were thick layers of them.

A random grab would pick up an enormous amount of them.

"Forget it. Life is more important." Jenkin shook his head helplessly.

The other three sighed helplessly as well.

As the four of them were about to give up, suddenly...

The 'cave' that had been constantly blasting out amethysts suddenly stopped, and the sound of the wind came to a halt as well. In the entire crevice, not a single amethyst was blasting out, leaving behind only a floor full of amethysts.

"This... this..." Jenkin and the other three were stunned.

"Ah! Down, go down!" The four Gods excitedly hopped into the crevice.

"With these amethysts, I, I..." Jenkin's mind was in a tumult. At the same time, he wildly began to collect large amounts of them into his interspatial ring.

"Hey, Jenkin?" a voice rang out.

Jenkin turned. It was Linley's group of four.

Linley's group had been attracted by the sound of the wind as well, but as they drew near, the sound of the wind had abruptly halted. As Linley drew near,

they had discovered the crevice full of amethysts as well, as well as Jenkin and the other three, who were wildly collecting amethysts.

“So many amethysts?” Linley was shocked.

Bebe, Delia, and Olivier were stunned as well.

“Goddamn, compared to these amethysts, a fortune of two hundred billion is nothing!” Bebe’s eyes were shining.

But just as Bebe was about to jump down into the crevice...

“Rumble...”

The cave, which had already stopped shooting amethysts out, suddenly gave birth to a powerful gravitation attraction force. The strength of this gravitational force actually caused space to tremble, creating a spatial vortex. The spatial vortex within the cave instantly absorbed all of the amethysts within the crevice, along with Jenkin and the other three Gods as well.

“Lord Linley...” Jenkin, in that instant when he was being sucked into the cave, stared straight at Linley, his eyes filled with a hint of despair and resignation. However, he wasn’t able to resist at all.

The strange thing was, this astonishing gravitational force really was like a whirlpool. It only affected the entire crevice, but outside of it, it didn’t have any influence at all.

“Crackle...” The cave continued to swirl and absorb...

Within the crevice, the only things that were remaining were those amethysts that had been deeply lodged into the sides of the walls. As for amethysts that had been knocked loose, not a single one remained.

Seeing this scene, Linley couldn’t speak for a long, long moment.

## The Rescue

The cavern whirlpool continued to swirl, its powerful sucking force enveloping the entire area near the crevice. As for Linley and the rest of the four who were outside the crevice, they watched with blank stares and slack jaws. Jenkin and the other three Gods had actually been swallowed into the cave, unable to resist at all. This sight was simply too astonishing.

Linley stared at the cavern whirlpool, his face turning solemn.

Olivier's eyes narrowed, and he said softly, "Linley, just now it seemed as though the cavern was completely inactive, and just moments ago, there was a thick layer of amethysts in the crevice. Why all of a sudden, did such a powerful, bizarre suction force appear?"

Linley felt similarly stunned and frightened. "This is the Infernal Realm. If I were to use my 'Bewildering Shadow' attack at full strength, I too can cause space in the Infernal Realm to ripple, but... the simple suction power of this cave created a spatial whirlpool. This devouring power..."

When a sword chopped down, a spatial crack or ripple would appear, focused on the sword.

Simple suction that resulted in a spatial whirlpool... this sort of suctioning force was simply too frightening.

"Most likely, not even a Highgod could resist that sort of suction force," Linley said to himself.

"Hey, Boss, why were there so many amethysts in that crevice just now?" Bebe said, puzzled. "Also, there's quite a few amethysts embedded deep into the walls of the crevice. Where did all those amethysts come from?" Bebe and the others hadn't witnessed the cave spewing forth amethysts.

"Let's stay far away from this place," Delia said, gnawing on her lips. "I keep



on having the feeling that this place is a bit too weird.”

“Well spoken. Let’s move farther away.”

Linley led Delia and the others farther away from the crevice, but after travelling dozens of meters, Linley’s group came to a halt. Linley suddenly turned his head to stare towards the crevice. Frowning, he said, “Hey? How come that suction sound is gone?”

“Right, there’s no sound any longer.” Bebe directly headed back, moving closer to the crevice, then turned his head towards Linley and said in surprise, “Boss, hurry over and take a look. The suction in the crevice ended. It’s calm again.”

Linley, Delia, and Olivier’s eyes were filled with puzzlement, and they drew near as well.

Indeed...

The large crevice was very quiet and seemed very ordinary. If they hadn’t seen what they had seen earlier, Linley’s group wouldn’t have suspected that this crevice was dangerous.

“It is as though there is no danger here,” Delia said after looking for a while.

“Rumble...” Very suddenly, like the roaring of a vicious beast, a terrifying howling sound instantly exploded forth, while at the same time, countless flashes of violet light came out in dense clusters from the cave hole. The dense clusters of amethysts sprayed wildly in every direction.

Some rose to the heavens, some shot towards the horizon. Countless rays of violet light disappeared past the white mist above.

However, many amethysts scraped the sides of the walls as they shot out. Because the angle was too narrow, they struck the sides of the crevice, and then with metallic clanging sounds, many amethysts collided with the amethysts already embedded into the walls, and then fell backwards, landing into the crevice.

Moments later...

The crevice was covered with a thick layer of amethysts.

This sudden scene caused Linley's group to be shocked as well. Soon, they began to understand many things.

"Oh. I get it. Those Gods and Demigods who were harvesting amethysts at the edges of the Fog Sea... those amethysts most likely flew out from and came from this type of cavern," Bebe immediately said in a jubilant voice. "There are so many amethysts flying out in such density. Look. That ditch is filled with a thick layer of them."

Linley kept his silence.

Ever since they had entered the Amethyst Mountains from the Fog Sea, Linley had gotten a thorough lesson in the astonishing gravitational power held within the Amethyst Mountains. This was a gravitational force that even Highgods would find hard to resist, but those amethysts had been able to withstand it and then fly out.

They had even been able to pierce through his Pulseguard Armor, and that was after they had already flown for a long time and slowed down.

"What secrets are held within these Amethyst Mountains?" Linley looked towards the cave, continuously spewing forth amethysts. "Whether blasting out or swallowing in, the power is monstrous... if a Highgod was capable of such explosive power and shoot his energy with such force, he would be utterly invincible."

An expert capable of such explosive power could, with a casual toss of an amethyst, riddle the opponent's head with holes.

"Deities are not capable of such great power, but the world is. It exists in nature!" Linley sighed in his heart.

Olivier, Bebe, and Delia were also sighing in amazement. But, right at this moment, from afar, an angry howl could be heard. This angry howl, to Linley's group, was an extremely familiar sound, because... it was the angry howl of an amethyst beast!

"Amethyst beast!" Linley's face changed, along with the faces of the other four. At the same time, they turned to stare towards the direction the sound came from.

From afar, two figures were fleeing with great difficulty, while behind them was a ten-meter-long, mighty amethyst beast. The amethyst beast bellowed continuously as it used its sharp claws, fangs, and horns on its head to attack wildly. The two fleeing figures were in dire straits!

“It’s actually them.” Linley couldn’t help but be surprised.

Those two people were actually the two Highgods that Linley had met earlier when first arriving at the Amethyst Mountains; Garlan and Jarrod.

The brown-haired woman, Garlan, and the silver-haired man, Jarrod, currently appeared to be in extremely sorry shape. They were very unfortunate. They had actually encountered an amethyst beast. But of course, they were also very fortunate. After all, they had only encountered a single amethyst beast.

“Roaaaar!” The amethyst beast opened its maw wide, biting down towards Garlan.

Jarroed let out a furious shout, and a black flaming longsword in his hands struck down viciously towards the amethyst beast’s mouth. The amethyst beast, despite not being afraid of material attacks, would still find it painful to be struck by a divine artifact on the mouth.

The amethyst beast immediately shut its mouth, at the same time lowering its head, using its horn on its forehead as it gored towards Garlan.

“Clang!” The flaming longsword stabbed into the amethyst beast’s forehead, but it only sank a little bit in.

“Roaaaaaar!” The amethyst beast grew more furious, and its two eyes were like scorching red flames. It actually gored towards Garlan even faster. “Chiiiiiiiiiii...” As its speed increased, the horn tore through the air and created an ear-piercing whistle. The amethyst beast was actually trying to use its horn to smash Garlan’s head apart.

Garlan’s face changed dramatically.

“Bang!” A warblade suddenly appeared, smashing viciously down upon the amethyst beast’s forehead. The attacker was Jarrod, who grabbed Garlan and borrowed the bounceback force of this blow to flee at high speed.

“Run faster. Stop wasting time with that beast,” Jarrod said mentally.

“I know we can’t waste time with it, but you know how fast that thing is. Its speed is faster than us. I don’t want to waste time with it, but it keeps on bothering me.” Garlan felt both furious and helpless. She wasn’t able to find any weaknesses in the amethyst beast.

Jarrod felt helpless as well.

The beast didn’t fear soul attacks or material attacks, and it was extremely fast. How could there actually be a creature like this in the world? It was completely unbalanced. Fortunately, however, this sort of amethyst beast possessed a very low level of intelligence, and wasn’t capable of using any profound mysteries of the Laws.

“Roaaaaaar!”

A violet blur flashed towards Jarrod and Garlan in pursuit, and the two of them could all but sense that extremely heated breath of the creature making contact with their skin.

“This amethyst beast is too fast.” Jarrod and Garlan both felt helpless.

Suddenly, a surge of wind came.

“Dodge!” Jarrod pushed Garlan hard, making the two of them dodge in separate directions.

“Slash!” A fierce claw slashed past Jarrod’s body, and instantly, half of Jarrod’s arm was ripped off as blood sprayed everywhere. The amethyst beast immediately raised its head and bellowed in excitement. “Roaaaaaaar!” At the same time, the amethyst beast bounded into the air, planning to seize the opportunity to kill Jarrod.

Jarrod’s shattered left arm was rapidly regrowing.

“Motherfucker, how can this monster’s speed be so fast.” Jarrod was almost at the point of tears.

When Garlan saw this, without hesitating at all, she immediately scurried forward, and Jarrod also immediately moved at high speed towards Garlan. When the two of them joined forces, they were actually able to just barely keep

themselves alive, but if they were to try and fight solo, if one of them were to die, the other would be unable to stay alive either.

“Garlan, what should we do? This monster is even capable of telling the difference between me and the doppelgangers that I created. Can it be that I’m going to have to sacrifice a divine clone?” Jarrod frantically sent a mental message.

“Unless all other choices are gone, don’t use that technique that will make you sacrifice a divine clone,” Garlan sent back.

Using the ‘Doppelganger’ technique in front of an amethyst beast was useless. The amethyst beast was actually able to tell the original body from amidst the hundreds of doppelgangers. This was simply inconceivable.

Thus, generally speaking, amethyst beasts were indeed very hard to deal with and very troublesome.

“Someone’s here!” Garlan and Jarrod instantly noticed from the corner of their eyes the nearby group of four. Linley’s group. Upon seeing Delia in particular, their eyes immediately lit up.

“It’s that Highgod Fiend named Delia!” Garlan and Jarrod were overjoyed. Not hesitating at all, they immediately flew at high speed towards Linley’s group. As they saw it, if a Highgod Fiend were to join forces with them, the situation would be much better.

“This Delia is actually still with those Gods. Those Gods are quite lucky to still be alive.” Garlan and Jarrod, while charging towards Linley’s group, couldn’t help but think this.

Garlan and Jarrod’s speed was inferior to that of the amethyst beast.

Thus, when running and fleeing, they naturally suffered one ‘caress’ after another from the sharp claws of the amethyst beast, causing Garlan and Jarrod’s bodies to be covered with bloodstains and wounds.

“What a pain,” Bebe muttered.

“Bebe, come, let’s shoo the amethyst beast away,” Linley sent.

Linley and Bebe almost simultaneously moved forward, quickly moving past

Garlan and Jarrod's forms, causing the two to be shocked. "Are these two Gods looking to die?" As they dodged past, they turned to look...

They saw a devilish purple sword shadow slash through the air and land on the amethyst beast's horn, forcibly chopping through it! "Slash!" It chopped down into the amethyst beast's tough skull, causing the amethyst beast such pain that it howled in agony.

At that same moment...

"Slash!" Bebe's black dagger also forcibly rammed into the amethyst beast's chest, carving out a large chunk of amethyst.

In great pain, the amethyst beast wildly clawed down with its two ferocious front claws towards Linley and Bebe's heads, as though by reflex. It was as though it wanted to make Linley and Bebe's heads explode. However, Linley and Bebe both immediately moved to dodge.

With two thudding sounds, the sharp claws still clawed down upon their shoulders.

Linley and Bebe's bodies shuddered, and they were knocked backwards multiple meters.

The amethyst beast stared in astonishment towards Linley and Bebe with its big red eyes. Linley and Bebe actually hadn't been wounded at all. The amethyst beast's sharp claws hadn't been able to leave behind any damage on Linley's draconic scales or Bebe's body.

The amethyst beast stared at Linley and Bebe in confusion. It actually let out a growl, then turned and immediately fled.

Garlan and Jarrod, these two Highgods, stared slackjawed at this scene. "The monster... fled?" They had never heard of an amethyst beast being forced to flee. When battling against amethyst beasts, it was always the Highgods who got the worst of it.

After all, how many people had bodies as tough as Linley and Bebe's?

Garlan and Jarrod exchanged a glance, their eyes filled with amazement. They had never before held Gods in much consideration, but just now, these two

Gods had actually forced that amethyst beast to flee.

“Thank you, the two of you, for helping us. The two of us definitely will not forget this kindness you showed us,” Garlan immediately said sincerely.

Bebe glanced at her sideways, muttering unhappily, “Helping you? You ran all the way over to us. If we didn’t do something, the amethyst beast would have started to attack us next.”

Garlan and Jarrod couldn’t help but let out awkward laughs.

When they had run over to Linley’s group, they had been hoping for Delia to assist them. After all, the amethyst beast would attack humans whenever they found them. By dragging others down with them, everyone would work together to face the threat. In this regard, they had indeed acted wrongly, and so Garlan and Jarrod naturally felt embarrassed.

“We were forced to do so and had no other options. I hope you won’t blame us,” Jarrod hurriedly said.

Jarrold and Garlan knew that in the Amethyst Mountains, Linley and Bebe would be of much greater use in the Amethyst Mountains than Highgods like themselves. Jarrod and Garlan, while speaking, also secretly inspected Linley and Bebe’s shoulders. They couldn’t help but feel astonished.

“These two actually took the attack of an amethyst beast head on without suffering any wounds? What sort of bodies do they have?!”

## Juvenile Amethyst Beast

Although they were astonished, Jarrod and Garlan, in dread of the power of Linley's group, behaved extremely properly.

"Hey, Garlan. You two should have been in these Amethyst Mountains for quite some time, right?" Bebe laughed as he asked. Garlan and Jarrod glanced at each other, their eyes revealing a look of resignation.

Garlan let out a sigh. "Right. We have been here a long, long time. At least a hundred million years."

"Over a hundred million years?" Linley's group was stunned.

A hundred million!

A simple phrase, but a truly extravagant figure. Linley was only in his second century, and was a very long distance off from a hundred million years.

Jarrold said sourly, "In the past, Garlan and I also encountered the 'Fog Wave' situation, and thus we were unwillingly brought into the Amethyst Mountains. That day, the amethyst beasts were also very excited. They killed many people, but the two of us were lucky enough to survive. Back then, I was a God, while Garlan was a Demigod... after so many years, Garlan and I have both reached the Highgod level. But because too much time has passed, the two of us couldn't be bothered to calculate it exactly. However, the hundred million year mark passed long ago."

Linley was shocked.

To grow from a Demigod to become a Highgod, for most people, an extremely long period of time would be needed.

"Can it be that you don't want to leave?" Linley looked at them as he spoke solemnly. "Or can it be that these Amethyst Mountains really are, as the legends have it, a place where one can only enter but not leave."



When he had heard people speak of this at the edges of the Fog Sea, Linley had only half-believed it.

As Linley saw it, none of the amethyst harvesters had entered the Fog Sea. How could they know what the situation was for the people inside of it? Even though he himself had entered the Amethyst Mountains, Linley still clung to a few shreds of illusory hope.

He believed that he still had a chance to leave.

“Right. Once you come in, you cannot leave,” Jarrod said with great certainty.

“You really can’t leave?” Linley was stunned.

Was he to forever be trapped here?

The nearby Delia glanced at Linley, knowing that Linley wanted to go to the Indigo Prefecture and visit the elders of the Baruch clan. Delia immediately asked, “Jarrod, why are you so certain? The Amethyst Mountains are so enormous. There are definitely many people here. Not a single person has ever left?”

The brown-haired woman, Garlan, said consolingly, “I know you aren’t willing to accept this, but this is the truth.”

“First of all, the gravity in the Amethyst Mountains is very powerful,” Garlan said. “Generally, Highgods aren’t able to resist the gravity at all.”

Delia and Linley both nodded slightly.

Delia was a Highgod, but she was unable to resist this gravity. Although Linley’s body was tough, he still couldn’t resist the gravity and fly outside.

Garlan continued, “The Amethyst Mountains have existed for so long. Many of the people who entered this dangerous area early on have already reached extremely high levels of power, most likely comparable to Five Star Fiends, Six Star Fiends, or even more. There once was an exceedingly powerful Highgod who was actually able to resist the gravity and fly towards the outside.

Linley frowned.

“He was able to resist the gravity, but when he reached the area filled with those strange winds, he was affected and his head went dizzy. Although he was

able to maintain his clarity, he stayed in mid-air for decades without being able to find a way out!” Garlan said.

Bebe said in astonishment, “Decades? In that area which made the mind go dizzy?”

“Right. However, that area is very bizarre. It isn’t just a simple confusion; even the soul is affected, and so there’s no way to fly out,” Garlan shook her head as she spoke.

Linley couldn’t help but feel his heart clench.

Even an expert who could resist the gravity couldn’t fly out. What could Linley do?

That Jarrod asked, puzzled, “Afterwards, it was quite strange. That expert abandoned leaving the Amethyst Mountains, but not long after that, he completely disappeared for no reason.”

“Disappeared for no reason?” Linley’s group of four was shocked.

Garlan nodded. “Right. Not just him. Afterwards, everyone who reached an exceedingly high level would suddenly disappear. Nobody knows if they died or fled, or if something else happened.” Garlan and Jarrod were very mystified as well.

Linley frowned. These experts who were at the Six Star Fiend or Seven Star Fiend level of power wanted to leave but had failed. There’s no way they could have left under their own power.

“Whether they died, left, or were controlled, there has to be some sort of mechanism here behind the scenes controlling everything,” Linley said to himself.

Linley stared at the Amethyst Mountains.

Linley kept on having this feeling that the Amethyst Mountains, in and of themselves, were very strange. ‘Soul essence’ was one of the most important components of a soul, but the Amethyst Mountains actually produced amethysts. This was inconceivable.

In addition, there was that white fog which perpetually covered the area, that

strange wind sound, that astonishing gravity...

And also, that cave that occasionally suctioned in and occasionally blasted out!

All of these things made him uneasy.

“Garlan, Jarrod.” Bebe suddenly pointed towards the distant crevice. “Do you see that place that constantly blasts out amethysts? What’s going on with the cave in that crevice? Occasionally it blasts things out, and occasionally it stops, and then occasionally it starts swallowing things in. What is that about?”

“Don’t go to that place,” Garlan said hurriedly. “Those places are what we call ‘Demonic Amethyst Lairs’. In total, the entire Amethyst Mountains have 108 of these Demonic Amethyst Lairs.

“108 total?” Bebe stared. “This strange place actually has so many?”

Garlan said hurriedly, “Right. These Demonic Amethyst Lairs are the source for blasting out amethysts. They’ll normally blast out amethysts as well, only in fairly small numbers, unlike today where they blasted them out in extravagant numbers. Also, when the Demonic Amethyst Lairs stop blasting out, don’t be greedy and try to enter the crevice to snatch amethysts.”

“I know.” Bebe snorted. “I personally watched those four be swallowed into the cave. That poor Jenkin...” Bebe’s eyes were filled with a hint of sadness.

“Someone was swallowed in?” The nearby Jarrod let out a surprised sigh, then immediately said, “Those who were swallowed in were definitely newcomers who didn’t know these things. Of the three ‘blasting’, ‘resting’, and ‘swallowing’ stages of the Demonic Amethyst Lairs, the ‘blasting’ stage is the longest, the ‘resting’ stage is the shortest, while the ‘swallowing’ stage is in the middle. Not only is the ‘resting’ stage short, the length of each rest is different. There’s no pattern or regularity at all, and no one who knows how dangerous it is would dare to jump in.

Linley’s group of four nodded slightly.

They themselves had witnessed this. The ‘blasting’ stage was quite long, while the ‘resting’ stage was mere seconds.

“To harvest amethysts isn’t too hard. During the ‘resting’ stage, all you need to do is use an ‘Elemental Doppelganger’ or an ‘Elemental Hand’ in order to snatch some up.” Garlan laughed calmly.

Linley immediately understood.

Right. For example, the ‘Essence of the Earth’ could form a long hand to snatch some up. Even if the ‘swallowing’ stage suddenly began, there wouldn’t be much of a loss.

“Jenkin and those three... ugh.” Linley sighed in his heart. “But at that time, they didn’t know anything about these Demonic Amethyst Lairs. When they saw the blasting halt, they were overjoyed and went to collect amethysts.”

“Haha... actually, what’s the point of collecting amethysts?” Jarrod chuckled, shaking his head. “No matter how many amethysts you have, they are nothing but a waste of time, here in the Amethyst Mountains. None of us will go and do so... it isn’t as though we can exchange them for azurites and inkstones.”

Linley’s group was stunned.

“Right. If you can’t get out, what’s the point of having all those amethysts here in the Amethyst Mountains?” Olivier shook his head as well.

For experts like Linley and Olivier who weren’t content with normal lives and who liked to challenge powerful foes, having them forever stay in one place and never leave was an absolute torture.

“Whooooosh.” The faint sound of a blowing wind could be heard.

Linley’s group of four, along with Jarrod and Garlan were resting at a spot halfway up that very same mountain peak.

None of them knew where amethyst beasts might be located, so they figured they might as well stay and rest where they were.

Just as Linley’s group was chatting regarding the Amethyst Mountains, suddenly...

“Roaaaaar!” “Roaaaaar!”

“Aaaaah! Kill!”

A large number of bestial roars and battle sounds rang out, constantly echoing within the mountain forests. Upon hearing the roaring sounds, the faces of Linley's group of six changed.

"Very many amethyst beasts!" Linley looked towards the origin of the sounds. Just from the sounds alone, Linley was certain that there were an extremely high number of amethyst beasts.

"There's at least a few dozen of those amethyst beasts," Jarrod said hurriedly. "We need to leave immediately."

Linley instantly chose a direction. "We'll go that way." None of them wanted to encounter those amethyst beasts, and they immediately followed Linley at high speed. If two or three amethyst beasts came, Linley's group could just barely fight them off when working together.

But if several dozen came...

They would definitely be finished. Even Linley and Bebe, when faced with the group attacks of those amethyst beasts, would be in peril.

"Hurry up," Linley urged them, as the faint sound of furious roars could be heard from the white fog behind them.

"You are so slow." Bebe immediately grabbed Olivier by the hand, and Olivier, borrowing Bebe's strength, caught up.

"They really are fast!" Jarrod and Garlan were greatly shocked. The speed of Linley's group wasn't the slightest bit slower than the two of them, a pair of Highgods. Linley and Bebe in particular... when their powerful bodies exploded forth at maximum speed, they were actually slightly faster.

They ran the entire time. A long time later, the furious roars could no longer be heard behind them.

"Whew. We're finally safe." Bebe waved his hand, putting on his straw hat, crouching onto a nearby boulder. "Hey, let's rest here. The amethyst beasts went in a different direction from us. They won't be able to catch us."

Linley and Delia sat down on one side as well, next to each other. Olivier casually found a place to stand.

Jarrold and Garlan had smiles appear on their faces. Garlan laughed, "Everyone, don't be impatient. The Fog Wave will only last one day. That's today. These amethyst beasts will just wildly run around. After today, the amethyst beasts will go back, and we will be able to live for countless years in peace."

"If every day was like today, life would be utterly miserable," Bebe muttered.

"Bebe. Even you're afraid." Linley pursed his lips, grinning.

"Anybody would feel a headache when faced with these unkillable freaks," Bebe said helplessly.

Just as everyone was chatting casually...

"Hey, everyone, look. What's going on over there?" Bebe pointed into the distance.

Linley's group stared into the distance, and saw that in the distance, the boundless white fog was actually moving towards one direction at high speed. The white fog disappeared, increasing Linley's line of sight and visibility distance. In the blink of an eye, all of the white fog within several meters of here completely disappeared.

Linley, Bebe, and the rest of the six stared, slack-jawed.

The six of them, halfway up that mountain peak, could clearly see to a distance of three or four kilometers. There were actually countless clusters of amethyst beasts now filling their gaze. The ones they could see numbered over a thousand, while others were deeper into the white fog.

"This... this..." Linley's group was scared silly.

Two amethyst beasts were already so hard to deal with. A thousand amethyst beasts?

"There's people! Oh, they've been surrounded." Jarrod and Garlan's faces changed. Linley looked carefully as well. Indeed...

Within an encirclement of amethyst beasts, there were hundreds of people.

Within the group of amethyst beasts, there was a larger one that was seven meters tall and 20 meters long; an amethyst behemoth. But what was most

eye-catching wasn't the enormous amethyst beast, it was that there was another amethyst beast that was standing on the amethyst behemoth's head.

This juvenile amethyst beast was just one meter long. Compared to the amethyst beasts, it was nothing more than a speck.

When Godeater Rats battled, they might increase in size a bit, at which point they would be about on par with this juvenile amethyst beast. Logically speaking, this sort of juvenile amethyst beast should be hidden away and protected in a lair.

However, upon seeing the juvenile amethyst beast, Linley's group shuddered, and not from the cold.

Because at this moment in time, the juvenile amethyst beast's mouth was wide open. Boundless amounts of white fog were being swallowed into the mouth of this juvenile amethyst beast. Moments later, within a circumference of ten kilometers, there was no white fog left at all. The strange thing was... the white fog in the other area didn't come fill the gap.

The juvenile amethyst beast rubbed its little stomach, and then its clear voice shook the world, "Haha, humans, the surrounding white fog is under my control. If you want to enter the white fog and flee, that will no longer be possible. All of you, prepare to become food." The voice was as clear as that of a child's, but the words were so fluid.

Linley's group was shocked.

This was because the amethyst beasts they had encountered, when speaking, only stuttered. Their intelligence was low as well. But this juvenile amethyst beast was different.

"Haha, kiddos, kill them for me!" the juvenile amethyst beast shouted delightedly.

Immediately, the countless amethyst beasts all began to roar while charging towards those hundreds of surrounded people. Those hundreds of people all wildly executed their most powerful attacks. Linley could immediately tell that these hundreds of people were, amazingly, all experts. Those attacks they launched and the profound mysteries contained within caused even Linley to be

astonished.

For a moment, the entire world was filled with thunderclaps, angry roars, and constant sounds of battle!

“Monster, die!” One man, a short silver-haired person who wielded a long spear, transformed into a ray of white light, glowing like the sun itself as he pierced through the air, striking straight towards the adorable juvenile amethyst beast.

The juvenile amethyst beast grinned wickedly. Casually waving a hand, a ray of violet light shot out, striking into the silver-haired man’s body. The silver-haired man fell down from mid-air, immediately dying!

“Oh, you were looking for death?” the juvenile amethyst beast said disdainfully.

Linley’s group was shocked.

“A soul attack!” Bebe said, stunned. “And it contains strange profound mysteries within.”

“This amethyst beast is capable of using the Laws in its attacks?” Linley’s face changed.

The juvenile amethyst beast was definitely no ordinary creature. It was completely different from those other ordinary amethyst beasts.

“Those humans should all be Highgods. Like me, they’ve been here a very long time,” Garlan said, stunned. “The one who was killed just now by that small monster was a very powerful Highgod. And he was killed in one stance. That small monster’s power...” Garlan found himself at a loss for words.

What sort of power was this?

The power of an Asura?

“Let’s hurry up and leave,” Linley said hurriedly.

“Too monstrous. Let’s go,” Bebe agreed.

Immediately, Linley’s group turned and left.

In the distant battlefield, that little juvenile amethyst beast who stood atop



the head of the amethyst behemoth waved his hand, and a ray of violet light shot through the body of another powerful Highgod, killing him right away. And then, he suddenly turned his head to look towards Linley's direction, muttering, "Oh? I was preparing to deal with you later. I didn't expect that after watching for just a short period of time, you'd be so scared that you'd run."

And then, the juvenile amethyst beast called out loudly, "Kiddos, pursue!" The clear voice shook the heavens.

Instantly, countless amethyst beasts immediately began to roar, and countless amethyst beasts began to gallop at high speed in the direction in which the little juvenile amethyst beast was pointing its claw at. On the ground, the only thing left was a few corpses. Those hundreds of Highgods were all dead!

## Fleeing For Their Lives

Countless amethyst beasts galloped forth, and even the mountains they galloped past began to tremble and shake. Countless bellows rang out, echoing like thunder. The loudest voice, however, was a clear call that filled the heavens. “Kiddos, quick, catch them, quick!!!”

Linley’s group couldn’t help but turn their heads. They all knew that was the voice of the juvenile amethyst beast.

Linley ran as fast as lightning, running forward like a meteor as he scurried through the empty landscape of the Amethyst Mountains, occasionally leaping down from mountain cliffs, occasionally using his draconic claws and feet to quickly propel up mountains. Due to the powerful gravity of the Amethyst Mountains, there was no way one could fly at all.

“Quick, quick!!!” while sprinting forward, Linley frantically shouted through divine sense.

Of the six of them, the back of the pack was led by Olivier and Garlan. Olivier was, after all, just a God, and his body wasn’t as strong as Linley’s to begin with. Garlan, meanwhile, trained in the Elemental Laws of Fire, and thus didn’t have any advantage in speed.

“Haha, you won’t be able to flee!” the juvenile amethyst beast said delightedly.

Linley’s group ignored all else, frantically charging towards the white fog. As long as the opponents weren’t able to see them, they would be safe.

“Swish!” As it opened its mouth, the juvenile amethyst beast swallowed a large amount of white fog into its belly, and the area Linley’s group was in had no white fog at all now. The juvenile amethyst beast said delightedly, “Haha, I want to see how you will keep running. Hey, kiddos, move faster!”

The group of amethyst beasts had been many kilometers away from Linley's group. After chasing for so long, though, they were less than a kilometer away.

After all, the amethyst beasts were astonishingly fast.

"Whoosh!"

Moving like the wind, flashing like lightning, Linley's group continued to sprint at high speed. However, behind them, those rays of violet shadows flashed towards them in pursuit, giving Linley's group a sense of pressure.

"These amethyst beasts really run fast," Bebe said frantically.

"There's people up ahead." Linley's eyes suddenly lit up. Up ahead, roughly a hundred meters away, ten plus figures were fleeing in panic at high speed while looking backwards occasionally. It seemed as though they were terrified. In terms of speed, Linley's group was much faster than them.

Linley immediately understood. "These people have probably heard the roars of the amethyst beasts and want to flee. Only, their speed is too slow." At the same time, Linley suddenly had a plan.

"Turn!" Linley suddenly sent a mental message.

After speaking, Linley leapt off from the ground, shooting out like an arrow from a bow towards the distance. Delia, Bebe, and the others naturally followed Linley, turning slightly as they continued to spring. The direction in which Linley was sprinting was different from those ten plus distant figures.

As for the amethyst beasts, they were continuing to chase and press the attack.

Part of the amethyst beast wave charged towards those ten, who had also just arrived in the Amethyst Mountains today. Most of them were Gods, with the rest being Demigods. In the face of the amethyst beasts, that bit of power was nothing, rendering them unable to resist.

"Roaaaaaar!"

"Roaaaaaar!"

The wild amethyst beasts roared while sprinting forward on their four sturdy limbs. The speed of those ten was simply too slow, and they were trampled flat

by those many amethyst beasts. The amethyst beasts intentionally trampled them, stepping directly on their heads.

“Crunch!” Their heads were trampled and shattered, and their divine sparks rolled out.

This made those amethyst beasts all the more excited, and they roared while continuing to gallop. Only on the day of the Fog Wave were they given a chance like this. Once this day came to an end, they wouldn’t have this chance again. Naturally, they would have to go a little crazy today.

“Haha, you can keep running, but let’s see who runs faster!” The juvenile amethyst beast stood atop the head of the amethyst behemoth, delightedly laughing.

Currently, Linley was less than a hundred meters away from the amethyst beast wave behind them.

Moments later, the distance was reduced to 50 meters.

30 meters...

20 meters...

“What should we do?” Jarrod said frantically through divine sense. He could sense the heat of those scorching breaths reaching his body, and could smell that thick, odorous body odor. The odor of the amethyst beasts. Jarrod hated this sort of smell.

“Shut your mouth!” Bebe shouted back through divine sense. “Keep running for your life! Flee if you can!”

Linley silently continued to sprint at high speed. The Amethyst Mountains were extremely broad, and there were many mountain peaks. Naturally, this sort of road was not easily traversed. Occasionally, there would be a mountain range, while occasionally there would be a gorge. Linley’s group climbed the mountains upon reaching them and charged down cliffs upon reaching them. When they reached the end of the gorge, they would then clamber back up.

In short, they couldn’t hesitate!

If they hesitated, they would be caught.

“Haha, you are about to die!” The juvenile amethyst beast was very excited.

The amethyst behemoth he was mounted on waved its sharp claws, swiping towards the fleeing Garlan, at the back of the pack. This seven-meter-tall amethyst beast was the most powerful of those countless amethyst beasts, capable of easily breaking apart Garlan’s Highgod artifact.

“Garlan.” Jarrod frantically grabbed Garlan.

But the speed of those sharp claws was simply too fast. At the moment of death, Garlan’s body suddenly released another ‘Garlan’. Clearly, this was Garlan’s divine clone. With a ‘slash’ sound, one of the Garlan’s was ripped apart by the claws, and a divine spark flew out wildly.

Jarrold couldn’t help but feel astonished and furious.

“I lost a God-level divine clone.” Garlan didn’t have time to feel sad. Right now, it would be wonderful if she could even survive.

Sprinting at the front, Linley knew how dangerous the situation had become. He could all but sense the shadow of that amethyst behemoth drawing near. Suddenly, Linley saw what was coming up ahead, and he couldn’t help but feel surprised. “There’s a gorge up ahead!”

He didn’t hesitate at all!

Moving like the wind, Linley, Delia, Bebe, Olivier, Garlan, and Jarrod, the six of them, threw themselves forward into the fog-shrouded gorge. Even though they didn’t know what the situation was inside the gorge, none of them hesitated at all.

“Chase, chase!!!” The juvenile amethyst beast was very excited. Mounted on the amethyst behemoth, he leapt down as well.

The many amethyst beasts wildly leapt into the gorge, which was extremely wide. From one side of the gorge to the other was a distance of dozens of kilometers. In the white fog, it was completely impossible to see the other cliff.

“Whoosh!” “Whoosh!” The wind howled as they all descended.

Linley’s group of six not only didn’t resist the astonishing gravity, they actually intentionally used their divine power to accelerate their descent. The six of

them descended lightning-fast. This gorge was dozens of kilometers deep, but given the astonishing speed of Linley's group, they arrived at the bottom in almost an instant.

The ground of the gorge was made from tough rocks.

Not only had they resisted the impact of gravity, they had even accelerated. Smashing into such hard rocks at such speed... even the body of a Highgod would be injured.

"Swoosh!" When they were only ten meters away from the ground, Linley suddenly, frantically slowed down, landing on the ground like a gust of gentle wind. As for Delia, she gracefully disappeared, her body transforming into a gust of wind, then reforming into a solid body.

Olivier, Jarrod, and Garlan had their own tricks as well to slow down. This was very ordinary.

But Bebe? Bebe ignored everything, viciously smashing straight into the ground.

"Bang!" The ground trembled, and Bebe sank 20 or 30 centimeters into the ground. Given the toughness of the rocks of the Amethyst Mountains, one could imagine how strong the smashing force was for him to sink so deep into the ground.

But Bebe was completely unharmed.

Nobody praised Bebe, because there was no time!

"Flee!" Linley's group of six wildly sprinted forward.

The amethyst beasts didn't have any divine power, nor did they know any profound mysteries of the Laws. Thus, they dropped down at a very normal pace and did not accelerate. By the time they landed, of course they smashed hard into the ground.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

Like meteors slamming down, each amethyst beast smashed hard into the ground, then immediately began to chase forward, as though the impact of the collision hadn't had any effect on them. The juvenile amethyst beast was

constantly shouting in anger, “Quick! The distance between us and them just increased!”

When descending, Linley’s group of six had been faster, and thus the distance between the two groups had increased to 50 meters again.

Linley’s group of six, hearing the smashing sounds, could imagine in their minds the terrifying scene of those countless amethyst beasts pursuing them. Their hearts couldn’t help but tremble, and all of them continued to sprint for their lives. If they truly were caught, just the trampling of those countless amethyst beasts would be enough to finish them off.

“There’s a lake up ahead!” Linley immediately saw that within the white fog, there was a lake.

Linley’s group of six didn’t hesitate at all, immediately entering into the waters of the lake. When being pursued, even if there was a mountain of knives or a sea of flames in front of them, they would still charge through. After all, if they hesitated and tried to find an alternative route, they would slow down and thus be caught by the amethyst beasts behind them.

In that instant...

Many amethyst beasts appeared at the sides of the lake. Standing atop the head of the amethyst behemoth, the juvenile amethyst beast frowned and said unhappily, “They went into the water? Could it be that they know that I hate water? Hmph, none of these will be able to escape.”

Immediately, the juvenile amethyst beast said loudly, “Kiddos, all of you go down and seize those people!”

“Roaaaar!” “Roaaaar!” “Roaaaar!”

Immediately, countless amethyst beasts began to roar in anger, and the ones in front threw themselves into the lake. With repeated ‘plop’ ‘plop’ sounds, they went in, while at the same time, many other amethyst beasts, including the juvenile one, surrounded the shores of the lake.

“Surround this entire lake.” The juvenile amethyst beast ground its teeth. “Hmph, I want to see how they can possibly escape. Not a single plaything I set my eye on has ever been able to escape!” As it spoke, it wrinkled its little nose.

Linley's group of six, upon entering the lake, had actually discovered a narrow underwater path. They continuously advanced through it. This little narrow pathway was actually headed upwards. The first part of it was underwater, but the second part was above water. Linley's group quickly reached the end of the pathway.

This little pathway was a canal that led to a mountain cave.

"I didn't expect someone would be capable of carving out such a large, meticulous cave." Jarrod was overjoyed.

Only now did Linley's group let out sighs of relief. Carefully inspecting the cave, they saw that this had clearly been excavated out by others. Linley couldn't help but feel overjoyed. "The stones of the Amethyst Mountains are incomparably tough. What sort of power would be necessary for someone to carve out such an enormous cave, and how much time must it have taken?"

Bebe, using his godspark dagger, had only just been able to break apart that rock.

"Linley, will the amethyst beasts be able to discover us here?" Delia was still somewhat worried.

"It's fine," Linley said consolingly.

Garlan's face was covered with a smile that was born from having escaped a crisis. She said, "Delia, don't worry. Although those amethyst beasts are very powerful, they don't understand any profound mysteries or natural laws, and they don't appear to know how to use divine sense either. These small pathways that are hidden within the wild grass in the bottom of the lake are so well-hidden, they won't easily be able to discover them."

Linley's group nodded slightly as well.

After they had charged into the water, they had naturally immediately spread out their divine senses to investigate the surrounding area. When they had passed by that hidden little pathway, the divine senses of the group had naturally discovered it.

"Right. What have we to fear? Even if they discovered that hidden little passageway, the passageway is so narrow, while those amethyst beasts are so



huge. Would they be able to fit?" Bebe said disdainfully. The amethyst beasts were physically quite large. There was no way they would be able to squeeze in.

"Bebe speaks the truth. It's fine. Everyone, we can rest here," Linley said.

"No, it's useless." Jarrod shook his head helplessly. "No matter how small the tunnel is, the amethyst beasts will still be able to enter. Amethyst beasts are capable of changing their bodies."

"Changing their bodies?" Linley couldn't help but feel shocked.

If they really were able to change their bodies, it would be terrible.

Garlan nodded somberly as well. "Right. However, amethyst beasts can't freely change their size to expand or contract. Rather... for example, they can make themselves shorter, to a height of one meter, but their length will multiply. To be more precise, their total body size doesn't change."

Linley began to understand.

These amethysts beasts were like 'water', capable of changing into multiple configurations, but the overall size remained the same.

Linley stared at the tunnel and said slowly, "All we can do is hope that we won't be discovered. Once we are, we won't even have a place to run."

"Don't worry." Garlan's laughter was very brilliant. "We won't be so easily discovered. In addition, once the Fog Wave ends, these amethyst beasts will all disappear. By then, we won't be in any danger, and will be able to live a long, leisurely period of time."

Linley blew out a breath, saying quietly to himself, "I hope that today will pass safely. Once today passes, it will be safe."

## Life in the Amethyst Mountains

Within the gorge, a large number of amethyst beasts were surrounding the shores of the lake, and the juvenile amethyst beast was standing atop the head of the amethyst behemoth, staring at the lake.

One amethyst beast after another left the waters of the lake and returned to the shore, all of them hanging their heads.

“All of you are idiots. You can’t even find a few people who fled in there.” The juvenile amethyst beast was furious.

Not a single amethyst beast dared to make a sound.

The juvenile amethyst beast considered things. “We’ve wasted a great deal of time by the lake already. The Fog Wave day is about to come to an end. We can’t keep wasting time like this.” The juvenile amethyst beast immediately let out a loud shout, “Kiddos, let’s go. We’re leaving this place. Let’s keep killing humans.”

“Roaaaaar!” Instantly, countless amethyst beasts let out excited roars.

They wanted to kill as well. After all, countless years would pass before a Fog Wave, and only on such days were they permitted to come out. Their time on this day was very valuable. If they wasted it all here, they would feel that it hadn’t been worth it.

Roaring, the countless amethyst beasts followed the juvenile amethyst beast away.

“Hmph. Hmph. I’ve memorized those people. I hope you are still alive when the next Fog Wave comes. At that time, I’ll definitely take good care of you.” The clear eyes of the juvenile amethyst beast had a hint of craftiness flash through them.

While continuing on their path of carnage, the many amethyst beasts spread

throughout the area. Many humans were caught and killed. Many Deities had been brought in by the Fog Wave, numbering over a hundred million, but they were slaughtered to the point where less than one in ten survived. The survivors, even including those who had originally already been present within the Amethyst Mountains, numbered less than ten million.

After the Blood Sun went down and the Violet Moon rose, the day of the Fog Wave ended.

But of course, because the Amethyst Mountains were perpetually shrouded by that white fog, nobody could see the Blood Sun or the Violet Moon.

However, the Amethyst Mountains operated as if by clockwork. The number of amethysts being blasted out by those 108 Demonic Amethyst Lairs dropped down, returning to their normal state. The forces of the eighteen great clans outside the Amethyst Mountains came to a halt, while feeling excited for the number of amethysts they had procured.

Within the Amethyst Mountains, those amethyst beasts immediately headed back, quickly disappearing within the amethyst mountains. There had been so many amethyst beasts, but now, there were very few Deities remaining.

Linley's group, due to being within that cave, wasn't certain of the passage of time. They waited for well over ten hours. Not until the next day did they emerge from the lake.

By the shores of the lake in the gorge, Linley's group of six sat there, resting.

Jarrold's face was covered in excitement. Gratefully, he said, "The day of the Fog Wave has finally ended. After this day, we'll be able to live for yet another hundred million years in peace. I didn't expect that I, Jarrod, would be able to survive two Fog Wave days in a row."

"To be able to survive, even losing a divine clone is worth it." Garlan felt very happy as well.

Linley looked at Jarrod and Garlan. He could tell that the joy they felt sprang from the bottom of their hearts. He couldn't help but feel puzzled, and he asked, "Jarrod, within these Amethyst Mountains, our visibility is limited to one or two hundred meters. It's always covered by white fog, and we can't go out.

Don't you care about this at all?"

Linley's words caused a feeling of agreement in the hearts of Bebe and Olivier.

In the Amethyst Mountains, aside from the day of the Fog Wave, there was virtually no danger at all. But to forever be bound by that powerful restrictive force and not even be able to fly, while at the same time only being able to see to a distance of a hundred meters? To be limited to this situation for a long time would indeed be very boring and painful!

Jarrold and Garlan exchanged a glance. Both of them began to laugh.

Jarrold looked at Linley. "Linley. It isn't that we don't want to go out. It's that there is no way out of this damnable place. Since we can't go out, what else can we do? We'll just quietly enjoy life. At least I still have Garlan."

Garlan's face turned slightly red. From the gaze she shot at Jarrold, the deep love she bore could faintly be seen. After all, after having been with each other for almost an eternity, they were no longer able to be separated from each other.

"I refuse to believe we can't leave." Bebe harrumphed. "Let's head straight out. If we can't fly, then we'll walk to the ends of the Amethyst Mountains. Keep walking! I refuse to believe we can't walk out. If we walk to the ends, I'll burrow into the ground and leave by the ground!"

The ground outside the area of the Amethyst Mountains wouldn't possibly be so hard.

"You won't be able to make it out!" Garlan urged. "The gravity of the Amethyst Mountains isn't just 'up' or 'down'. It is as though the entire Amethyst Mountains is exerting gravity in every direction. No matter whether you are on the ground, underground, or in the air, you'll still be affected by the gravity of the Amethyst Mountains!"

"What?!" Linley was shocked.

He himself had read the descriptions of the profound mysteries of the Laws in that book. With regards to the 'Gravitational Space', he knew that it was equivalent to creating a 'Gravitational Space' in a certain area. But Linley had

never heard of causing an entire area to have a gravitational pull in every direction.

The Amethyst Mountains were like a giant magnet.

No matter whether one was under, to the side of, or above the mountains, one would still suffer the gravitational pull.

“Also, aside from gravity, there’s that strange wind region. There’s no way at all you can leave that region,” Jarrod said, then laughed. “Delia, Linley, thank you so much. Garlan and I will leave now.”

After Jarrod and his wife left, Linley, Delia, Bebe, and Olivier didn’t give up. Although they had heard what Jarrod had said, until they had witnessed it for themselves, they wouldn’t give up. Immediately, the four of them began to head out through a straight line.

The gorge that Linley was in was tens of thousands of kilometers away from the borders of the Amethyst Mountains.

The gravitational power of the Amethyst Mountains was simply too great, and Linley’s group didn’t travel that quickly either. It took them half a month before they reached the edges of the Amethyst Mountains. However, as Linley’s group tried to continue travelling forward, a terrifyingly strong gravitational force immediately affected their entire body, instantly pulling them back into the Amethyst Mountains.

It was very bizarre!

Standing on the stones at the border of the Amethyst Mountains, Linley’s group felt fine. But as soon as they took a single step towards the front, they would suddenly sense that gravitational force tug them back to the Amethyst Mountains.

Linley had never heard of such a bizarre gravitational pull.

Within a Gravitational Space, the power of the gravity would pull downwards. But this gravity actually centered around the Amethyst Mountains and pulled in every direction.

They couldn’t even take a single step outside the Amethyst Mountains. How

would they leave?

Linley's group racked their brains, spending an entire month at the borders, but with nothing to show for it. In the end, helpless, they had chosen to give up. The four chose a mountain hollow that was only a few hundred kilometers away from the border and began to live there.

Within the mountain hollow, Linley's wind, earth, and fire clones were all training, while Linley's original body accompanied Delia.

Linley was casually seated on the ground, his back resting against the stone wall. Delia was resting against Linley's side as well. Delia raised her head to look at Linley. Delia, in her heart, understood that Linley had always desired a life full of excitement. If they truly had to spend eternity here within the Amethyst Mountains... this was simply unimaginable.

Delia still remembered that month they had spent at the borders of the Amethyst Mountains, constantly testing.

Actually, simple tests could have been completed in a month.

However, because Linley and Olivier didn't want to give up, they had frantically come up with one idea after another to test things out. They all wanted to leave here and return to the Infernal Realm. However, after persisting for a month, Linley had finally given up. Delia understood that in his heart, however, Linley still couldn't accept it.

"Linley, do you truly want to leave?" Delia said softly. "Perhaps you can use a drop of that blue water drop?"

Linley turned to look at Delia, shaking his head slightly.

Linley had told Delia and Bebe about the 'Sovereign's Might' over the course of the 20 years they had spent in training after the Volcano Titan, 'Phusro', had departed. They all knew... that Linley's final trump card was the 'Sovereign's Might'.

By using the Sovereign's Might, he definitely would be confident in his ability to resist the gravitational pull.

But how could he use it?

Linley shook his head. “Even by using Sovereign’s Might to resist that gravitational pull, it’s hard to say if I’d be able to fly out of the chaotic region. Delia, you should know as well that there were previously Highgods who could resist the gravitational pull, but upon reaching that chaotic region of strange sounding wind, they still were unable to fly out.”

“If I use the Sovereign’s Might and am still unable to get out? That would be disastrous.”

“In addition, Sovereign’s Might is extremely precious. We can’t waste it. Unless something extremely important happens, it can only be used at the point of death.” Linley understood that if used at a critical moment, the Sovereign’s Might could not only save him, it could also save Delia and the others.

This was a game-changing treasure. How could he easily use it up?

“But being here for a trillion years... can you withstand it?” Delia said softly.

Linley stretched his hand out, taking Delia into his arms. Gently, he said, “Delia, it’s just a trillion years. Jarrod was able to withstand it. Why can’t I? By your side, even if I have to spend eternity here, I would be willing.”

Delia felt moved in her heart, and Linley held her all the more tightly.

“Linley, what do you think Sasha and Taylor are like now? What is going on in the Yulan continent?” lying in Linley’s arms, Delia said softly.

Thinking about his son and daughter, Linley couldn’t help but smile. “They should be doing quite well. Who knows if they are missing me.”

Delia laughed as well. Lifting her head up, she looked at Linley. Pursing her lips, she said, “Of course they miss you, their father. However, most likely Taylor and Sasha won’t have imagined... that their powerful, almighty father is trapped inside a mountain range in the Infernal Realm, and will most likely be here for countless years.”

Linley couldn’t help but laugh as well.

But then, it turned into a sigh. He turned his gaze towards the white fog, as though seeing through it to the Yulan continent. “We are living in the Infernal

Realm now. The Yulan continent is too far away from us.”

Living in the Amethyst Mountains, Linley’s mind was very calm. His original body didn’t need to train in any Laws, while Delia had reached the Highgod realm and thus didn’t train. Linley spent every day with Delia, and the two of them lived a leisurely, quiet life.

But of course, Linley’s earth, wind, and fire divine clones continued to train.

Bebe and Olivier were training as well, while occasionally sparring.

Linley’s ‘Elemental Laws of the Wind’, due to focusing on gaining insights into the ‘Sound Waves’ and ‘Music’ profound mysteries at the same time while fusing them, improved at a very slow rate. As for the ‘Elemental Laws of Fire’, this was Linley’s weakest aspect, and so naturally he trained very slowly.

Only in the ‘Profound Laws of the Earth’ and its ‘Worldwalking’ profound mysteries, which Linley wasn’t fusing with any other profound mysteries, did his training speed improve rather quickly.

Living peacefully like this, 50 years quickly passed. Over the course of these years, because he was living in the Amethyst Mountains and therefore constantly affected by the gravity here, Linley had begun to master the basics of the ‘Gravitational Space’ profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth. However, ‘Gravitational Space’ was an extremely difficult profound mystery, and so Linley primarily continued to focus on Worldwalking.

Before entering the Amethyst Mountains, Linley had spent nearly 20 years on Worldwalking.

Now that he had spent 50 more years, Linley finally reached the level of mastery in Worldwalking.

Within the mountain hollow, Linley’s divine earth clone, Bebe, and Olivier were together.

“Boss, you really are formidable. You even achieved mastery in Worldwalking!” Bebe said in celebration.

“The Worldwalking profound mystery is naturally connected to the ‘Essence of the Earth’, and it belongs to one of the simpler types of the six profound



mysteries of the Laws of the Earth. Despite that, however, I still had to spend over 70 years before breaking through.” Linley sighed.

In the past 70 years, Linley’s greatest improvement had been in the soul!

In the Amethyst Mountains, there was no lack of amethysts!

Even on the grounds of the Amethyst Mountain, if one went in serious search of amethysts, in a single day one would pick up more than ten thousand. If one went to the Demonic Amethyst Lairs, even though they didn’t spew out as many amethysts as they did during the Fog Wave day, when they were in the ‘resting’ phase, the number of amethysts in the crevice weren’t that many, but if one used a giant elemental hand to grab some, most likely in a short period of time, one would be able to seize a million.

Once, when Olivier and Bebe were bored, they had made a trip to the crevice and had spent half a month there, pulling out over a hundred million amethysts. Afterwards, bored, they had come back. In the Amethyst Mountains, these amethysts were simply too worthless.

Others found it hard to refine amethysts, but Linley was different.

After constantly refining amethysts and strengthening his soul, Linley was far more powerful than he had been 50 years ago. After all, during these 50 years, his soul had been continuously growing.

“Now that you have the Worldwalking ability, the Amethyst Mountains are even safer than before.” Olivier sighed. “These rocks are still part of the world. By using the Worldwalking ability, you can fuse with the rocks and pass through them. When the next Fog Wave comes, due to having the Worldwalking ability, you will be better able to preserve yourself.”

Linley nodded slightly.

Only a tenth of Deities trained in the Laws of the Earth, and in that portion, fairly few mastered ‘Worldwalking’. Jarrod and Garlan were unfortunate; neither of them had trained in the Laws of the Earth. They knew that training in Worldwalking was excellent for staying alive in the Amethyst Mountains, but training wasn’t something you could do just because you wanted to, even if you had all the time in the world.

“Boss, give it a try. How does Worldwalking work out?” Bebe’s eyes were gleaming.

Linley laughed. “I wanted to give it a try to begin with.”

Immediately, Linley let himself calm down, then executed the Worldwalking ability. Linley could sense himself completely merge into the boundless elemental essences of the earth. The stones here were naturally filled with earth elemental essences. Linley easily passed through the stone, moving at high speed through it.

“The Boss disappeared. Worldwalking really is interesting.” Bebe laughed.

In Olivier’s heart, he sighed with praise. “Linley truly is formidable. He has three divine clones, and now he has mastered Worldwalking.” However, in Olivier’s heart, he didn’t feel too bad, because in the past few years, he had finally reached the God level in the Laws of Darkness.

The first time using Worldwalking was indeed extremely marvelous.

Linley willingly allowed himself to pass through the stone. “Using Worldwalking really is interesting. However... the Amethyst Mountains is filled with gravitational force. Even when using Worldwalking, my speed is still not fast enough.” Even though his body had completely merged with the earth elemental essences, he was still affected by the power of the gravitational pull.

Linley continued to move forward, traveling for several thousand kilometers.

Suddenly...

“Hey?” Linley suddenly discovered that deep within the rocks of the Amethyst Mountains, there was an empty cave. This cave had no exits at all, but it was within the center of a mountain. It was quite strange.

With but a thought, Linley’s body re-solidified within the cave.

“The cave is quite large.” Linley carefully inspected it. The cave was over ten meters tall and tens of meters wide, but it didn’t have any tunnels nearby. This cave was completely sealed off. Linley could also sense that this cave should have been naturally formed.

There wasn’t a single hint of carving or structuring!

“Naturally formed. How curious.” Linley sighed in amazement.

“Hey, kid of the Four Divine Beasts clan, why’d you end up running over into my place?” suddenly, a clear voice rang out. Linley’s soul shuddered in fright, and he turned...

That adorable juvenile amethyst beast was standing there, raising its little head and staring at Linley, eyes filled with guile. “I didn’t expect this at all. I thought I’d have to wait until the next Fog Wave before I’d have the chance to come make trouble for you. But you actually ran over to my place.”

“Flee!” Linley didn’t hesitate at all, immediately using the Worldwalking ability.

“Bang!”

Linley slammed hard into the wall, unable to leave.

“You came on my turf, and you thought you would leave, just like that?” The juvenile amethyst beast snorted, eyes filled with self-delight. “Hmph, hmph. Countless years of boredom, but today, a fun toy has arrived. How should I play with him?”

Linley felt misery in his heart. He had only come to this completely sealed off cave through using the Worldwalking ability. How had he ended up running into this little juvenile amethyst beast?

## Trapped Five Hundred Years

Within the cave inside the Amethyst Mountains. Only Linley and the juvenile amethyst beast were present.

“Just now, when I entered, there clearly was nobody inside this cave. I am certain that this juvenile amethyst beast definitely wasn’t present. How could he have suddenly appeared without me not sensing anything at all?” Linley’s heart was filled with disbelief. He didn’t dare to believe that this was all real!

What he was now facing was the leader of those countless amethyst beasts – the little juvenile amethyst beast.

“What should I do?” Linley was pondering on how to flee.

The walls of this large cave, as well as the floor, were faintly circulating with a violet light. Even if he were to use Worldwalking, he wasn’t able to go through this barrier at all so as to merge with the stone.

No way to run!

“Hey, kid, what are you thinking about? Are you actually still thinking about running away?” The juvenile amethyst beast’s clear eyes stared at Linley, and his lips curved upwards slightly. “Forget it. Once, an extremely powerful Highgod, roughly at the level you would consider a ‘Seven Star Fiend’, came here. In front of me, though, he still behaved obediently!” The juvenile amethyst beast raised its little head arrogantly.

Linley was secretly shocked. Even a Seven Star Fiend was no match for this juvenile amethyst beast?

“My name is Linley. Might I ask who you are?” Linley’s attitude was very respectful.

The juvenile amethyst beast coughed on purpose, then said, “Listen up. My name is Reisgem. I’ve previous adventured in other planes, and I’ve also

engaged in battles in Purgatory. I am a mighty Commander in Purgatory!”

“Commander of Purgatory?” Linley felt utterly lost.

What was a Purgatory?

When he had read the books regarding the geography of the Infernal Realm, Linley had never heard of a place called ‘Purgatory’.

“You don’t know about Purgatory?” The juvenile amethyst beast stared, and then nodded in understanding. “Oh, right. You are just a God. Even many Highgods don’t know about that place. It makes sense that you don’t know... hmph, talking to you really is a waste of time. You don’t even know what being a ‘Purgatory Commander’ represents, hmph!”

The juvenile amethyst beast was very unhappy.

Linley could only smile helplessly. He didn’t even know why this juvenile amethyst beast named Reisgem was talking about these things.

“Now, how should I punish you?” The juvenile amethyst beast stood up, his meaty little paws rubbing his chin as he strode back and forth within the cave, appearing to be in deep thought. “Play the game of smashing stones? Same as the last guy, who I smashed to death?”

Hearing this, Linley’s heart trembled.

The game of smashing stones? Smashed to death? Linley could completely imagine what this juvenile amethyst beast was capable of doing.

“No, no good,” while still walking back and forth, the juvenile amethyst beast continued to mumble. Hearing the mumbling of the juvenile amethyst beast, Linley’s heart was very cold.

“This juvenile amethyst beast named Reisgem is a terrifying figure who possesses enormous power and yet the heart of a child.” Linley’s heart was panicking. Lowering his head to look at the floor, he saw the faint violet light circulating through it.

This was just a layer of something that Reisgem had silently covered the floors and the walls of the cave with, but Linley couldn’t budge the violet light at all. Just from this, Linley was certain of the great power of this juvenile amethyst

beast. In addition... he had watched the juvenile amethyst beast personally attack, and easily kill a powerful Highgod.

“Right now, I only have my divine earth clone here. I’m far too weak.” Linley secretly sighed.

The Sovereign’s Might and his weapons were all on his original body. He didn’t have a single thing on his divine earth clone. At present, he didn’t have any ability to fight back at all.

“This juvenile amethyst beast...” Linley carefully inspected this juvenile amethyst beast. Compared to the amethyst beasts, he was very similar. His entire body was violet, and his head and back were also covered with a large number of spikes, in total 108 spikes. The same was true for the body of the amethyst beasts.

The juvenile amethyst beast was suddenly jubilant, and excitedly began to jump around. “Haha, I have it!”

Suddenly...

The juvenile amethyst beast’s face froze, then out of the corner of his mouth, he muttered, “I’m not even allowed to have fun.” And then, the juvenile amethyst beast raised his head to look at Linley, his face turning cold. “Kid, I’m in a really bad mood right now, so I’ll have to vent it out on you. Hmph. If you are too useless, I’ll just kill you.”

“Mr. Reisgem, you don’t even care about Seven Star Fiends. Why must you act against me, a mere God?” Linley had a very bad feeling. This juvenile amethyst beast most likely didn’t have any good intentions.

The juvenile amethyst beast snorted. “You shut your mouth! Screw your mommy, if it weren’t for the fact that I have been ordered to remain in the Amethyst Mountains for countless years before being allowed out, why would I care about a mere God like you? Although you are a little weak, at least you are alive. You can play with me.” As he spoke, the juvenile amethyst beast flipped his little claw out, and immediately, a black stone that was emanating waves of violet light appeared, hovering in front of him.

Linley couldn’t help but carefully inspect that black stone.

The black stone was very small, only the size of a finger, but it emanated with lines of violet light. Waves of an unusual aura spread out from within it.

“Go.” The juvenile amethyst beast waved its little paw.

Immediately, the black stone hovered to above Linley, and then one ray of violet divine power after another flew out from the black stone, landing down like multiple chains. There were, in total, 108 rays of violet divine power.

The 108 rays of violet divine power all flew out from within the black stone, forming circles and reconnecting at the ground beneath Linley’s feet. The 108 curved lines of violet divine power formed a complete globe, while Linley was right in the center of it.

“Haha, let’s begin.” The juvenile amethyst beast cracked his lips into a grin.

Immediately, the 108 rays of violet divine power quickly began to flash and move at high speed, and it was no longer possible to tell that there were 108 rays of divine power. Linley could only see that the area around him was a globe of violet light, while he himself was within it.

“Crackle...”

Within the globe of violet light, it was as though electric sparks were flashing with violet light.

One surge after another of strange power was being created.

“Aaaaaah!” Agonized, Linley immediately curled into a ball, hovering in the center of that violet sphere. With a strange ‘crackle’ sound, Linley’s skin and bones were pressed down so hard, his body was caving in.

Linley could clearly sense that the surrounding violet light was creating surges of ‘repulsive force’. Every single part of the violet light was generating that repulsive force, and all of it was focused on his body.

Repulsive force was pressing down on Linley from every side.

It was as though Linley was being constantly compressed, as though the sphere was trying to compress Linley himself into a ball. This sort of terrifying pressure carried with it extreme pain.

“This Reisgem has mental issues!” Linley cursed in his mind.

Working to raise his head, he saw that roughly two meters away, that black stone was hovering. The source of this violet light was that black stone.

“Kid, given my usual temper, you would definitely die. However, today, I suddenly feel benevolent and merciful.” The juvenile amethyst beast stared at the violet globe as well as Linley, who was being compressed. “I’ve supplemented the divine power of that black stone. It should be able to roughly maintain this ‘Gravitational Space’ for ten thousand years. If in ten thousand years, you are able to leave that place, I’ll spare your life. But, if you wait until the divine power is exhausted without being able to leave, then I will...” The juvenile amethyst beast stretched out his meaty claws. “Kill ya!”

Within the globe of violet light.

Even his bones were cracking from the pressure. The massive agony was causing Linley’s entire body to twitch, but Linley could still clearly hear the words of that juvenile amethyst beast. Linley immediately struggled to hiss out, “Gravitational Space? This is a Gravitational Space? Impossible!!!” That terrifying repulsive force was so strong that Linley found it hard to even open his mouth.

Only, Linley truly didn’t understand it. Because, he had never heard of a Gravitational Space capable of generating a repulsive force.

A Gravitational Space should have a terrifying attractive gravitational force!

“Right, this is a Gravitational Space, one of the six profound mysteries of the Laws of the Earth. There’s nothing ‘impossible’ about it!” The juvenile amethyst beast snorted. “But of course, this is a ‘Gravitational Space’ that was created after fusing the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’ and the ‘Gravitational Space’, and it also has a little something special added into it... let me remind you, if you want to escape, all you have to do is be able to grab that black stone.”

After speaking, the juvenile amethyst beast lay down on the ground, then suddenly raised his little head to stare at Linley. “Oh, right. Even though it might hurt, don’t make any noise. If your noise wakes me up, I’ll kill you.”

Linley could only forcibly endure the pain wracking his entire body, not daring to make a sound.



“Huff!” “Huff!” ...

A soft snoring sound filled the cave.

Linley was in a great deal of pain. The repulsive force wasn't any weaker than the astonishing attracting force from the Amethyst Mountains. When applied throughout his entire body, he was in so much pain he could die. In addition, this wasn't his original body, capable of Dragonforming.

He was in such pain, yet he couldn't make any noise... and the juvenile amethyst beast was just lying there, sleeping!

“He's just toying with me!” Linley cursed in his heart, but moments later, Linley tried to force himself to calm down. “What I need to do right now is to escape this violet globe. To leave, I have to first take that black stone.” Linley raised his head to stare at the black stone that was emanating those rays of violet light.

“But this repulsive force is too great, while I'm squeezed in the center of this violet globe. I can't move at all.” Linley laughed miserably.

Linley then gritted his teeth, struggling to raise his hand upwards.

“Crunch!” The powerful repulsive force from above forced Linley's right arm down, smashing it against Linley's shoulder, causing the bones in both the shoulder and the arm to shatter.

“Let's see if the ‘Essence of the Earth’ will work.” Linley gave it another try.

One try after another. Linley did everything he could think of, but was completely unable to overcome the repulsive force, which was simply too strong.

“It seems I'll have to use that final method.” Linley forced himself to calm down.

In magic, once someone understood the art of gravity, if one fell into another person's Gravitational Space, if the opponent's mastery was weaker than one's own, one could ablate the gravitational force.

“This repulsive force is very powerful because it relies on fusing the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’ and the ‘Gravitational Space’. Then if I am able

to fuse those two profound mysteries, I should also be able to ablate the repulsive force and retrieve the black stone.” Linley, after thinking through this, immediately tried to ignore the pain wracking his body and force himself to lose himself within the ‘Laws of the Earth’.

Linley only had a basic understanding of the Profound Truths of Gravitational Space.

He had already achieved mastery in the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’.

Linley immediately focused all his attention into this, beginning to struggle to gain insights on how to merge these two profound mysteries. Only, both the ‘Gravitational Space’ and the ‘Throbbing Pulse of the World’ were extremely difficult profound mysteries, and the amount of time it would take would definitely be very long.

Within the mountain hollows, Delia, Bebe, and Olivier were in a state of shock.

“Boss, your divine earth clone was captured by that juvenile amethyst beast?” Bebe said frantically. “Then what should we do?”

Delia was worried and frantic as well.

“Nothing else I can do.” Linley shook his head, looking at Delia. “Delia, for now, I won’t be able to accompany you. My original body also needs to completely focus on gaining insights into the Laws of the Earth and work hard along with my divine earth clone.”

Delia immediately nodded.

Linley’s divine clone was in a life-threatening crisis. How could Delia be so selfish as to have Linley keep her company?

“Ten thousand years?” Linley mused. “Can it be that this amethyst beast thinks that I won’t be able to merge these two profound mysteries, even in ten thousand years?”

Linley’s original body immediately began to train, while at the same time, it also constantly absorbed the soul essences from amethysts, constantly strengthening his soul.

This was because due to his soul being simply too powerful, in terms of visualization speed, Linley's original body was actually slightly faster than his divine earth clone. The original body and the clone were completely focused on the Laws of the Earth and on visualization...

"Fuse. How should I fuse the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' and the 'Gravitational Field'?" Linley's understanding of the 'Gravitational Field' was constantly rising, but as for fusing, Linley didn't even have a basic idea of how to accomplish that.



\*

Within the mountain hollow, Delia and Bebe looked at the distant Linley, seated in the meditative position. They were both worried.

"The Boss has been training for nearly five hundred years now. Why hasn't he reacted at all?" Bebe said.

"Don't be impatient. Linley will definitely succeed." Over the past five hundred years, although at first, Delia was frantic with concern, by now, although she was still worried, she had calmed down.

This was because, as Linley had said, if he truly was unlucky and failed, at most he would just lose a divine earth clone.

Linley's divine earth clone and original body were both absorbed in training in the 'Laws of the Earth'. Although he constantly increased his understanding with regards to 'Gravitational Space', he hadn't been able to even find the initial steps of fusing the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' and the 'Gravitational Space'!

The most important part of fusing two profound mysteries was in the initial steps. Once one found the initial steps, everything else was just a matter of time. But if one hadn't even found the initial steps, then no matter how much time you spent, it would be useless.

Linley exhausted all his mind and efforts on trying to decipher the way through which he could fuse these two profound mysteries.

But the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' and 'Gravitational Space' were both high-class profound mysteries. It wasn't too hard to fuse the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' with the 'Essence of the Earth', but fusing the 'Gravitational Space' with it was extremely hard.

"This doesn't work!" After having spent 30 years without even finding the first steps to fusing these two profound mysteries, Linley started to panic. "If I'm just stuck here, I can spend ten thousand years without being able to improve at all. I can't let this continue!"

"The conditions this juvenile amethyst beast has set truly are not easy ones." Only now did Linley understand how difficult a task this was. Grinding his teeth, Linley immediately made his decision. "Then I'll try doing it in a roundabout way!"

His divine earth clone continued to train hard in attempting to fuse the 'Throbbing Pulse of the World' and the 'Gravitational Space'.

As for Linley's primary body, he attempted to let the Gravitational Space and the Essence of the Earth fuse!

The Essence of the Earth had been fused with the Throbbing Pulse of the World long ago. If he could fuse Gravitational Space with the Essence of the Earth, then it might be possible for him to use that fusion to then draw the Gravitational Space and the Throbbing Pulse of the World closer to each other.

By drawing them closer together, he would begin to be able to take those first steps.

Upon having broken through the first few steps, a wide road would lie ahead of him!



\*

The 38th year of Linley's bitter training.

"Letting Gravitational Space and the Essence of the Earth fuse is much simpler." Linley had spent eight years time in allowing these two profound mysteries to gradually fuse.

Because the Essence of the Earth and Throbbing Pulse of the World were already completely fused, through the Essence of the Earth, Linley felt some confidence in his ability to fuse the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Gravitational Space.



\*

The 46th year of Linley's bitter training!

"This roundabout method has finally succeeded." Linley had finally begun to fuse the Gravitational Space and the Throbbing Pulse of the World. With a beginning, it would be much easier in the future.

Although he had begun to fuse them, and his original body and divine clone were simultaneously training, Linley would still have to take an extremely long amount of time and break through the bottleneck in order to fuse the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Gravitational Space, these two profound mysteries.



\*

This year was already the 206th year of Linley's training!

In addition, the reason why it was so fast was because Linley's original body's soul had absorbed a large amount of amethyst soul essences and had become extremely strong.

On the 206th year of Linley being trapped here. Within the cave in the Amethyst Mountains.

"Snoooooore. "Snoooooore."

The gentle nasal sound echoed in the room. The juvenile amethyst beast still lay there, occasionally wrinkling his nose in his sleep, appearing quite adorable.

In the middle of that violet globe, Linley's entire body was covered with bloodstains from that tremendous pressure, but currently, a look of delight was on Linley's face. "I've finally fused those two profound mysteries." After having spent fully 206 years, and with his original body and divine clone training together, he had finally fused those two profound mysteries.

At present, Linley could actually completely fuse the Throbbing Pulse of the World, the Gravitational Space, and Essence of the Earth together, because the three profound mysteries already had a common element connecting them together.

"However, I still have to wait to actually get out before being happy." Linley didn't waste any time.

Raising his head to look upwards, he stared at the black stone glowing with violet light, which hovered above him.

"Repulsive force?" Linley frowned.

Although he had already begun to fuse the Throbbing Pulse of the World and the Gravitational Space, Linley still didn't quite understand how repulsive force could be generated!

"What is it all about? How to counter this repulsive force?" Linley felt quite

frantic. To be able to counteract this repulsive force, at the very least, he himself would have to be able to generate a Gravitational Space filled with repulsive force. Only when he had completely understood this would he be able to counteract!

But how?

Linley didn't know!

"That 'Reisgem', the juvenile amethyst beast, said that as long as those two profound mysteries fuse..." Linley was suddenly stunned.

He remembered the words that the juvenile amethyst beast had said; "This is a 'Gravitational Space' that was created after fusing the Throbbing Pulse of the World and Gravitational Space, with a little something special mixed in..."

"A little something special mixed in?" Linley murmured.

The attack power of a certain technique depended partially on the profound mysteries themselves, but how to apply the profound mysteries was also very important.

For example, in the Infernal Realm, there might be two Seven Star Fiends who had both fused four types of profound mysteries, but they might use them in different ways. Naturally, their attacks would be different! A particularly ingenious way in which they used the attacks might cause the power of the profound mysteries to increase by tenfold!

"To be able to cause gravity to generate a repulsive force? How?" Linley carefully inspected the violet light surrounding himself.

However, no matter how much time he spent looking, all he saw was violet light. Linley couldn't see anything at all.

"What is it, exactly?" Linley repeatedly pondered. "How to use gravity and change it into a repulsive force?" An attractive force and a repulsive force were completely separate types of force. No matter how he pondered it, Linley couldn't understand how to change between the two.

How could Linley have known?

That when the juvenile amethyst beast said ten thousand years, it was

because he was confident that for an ordinary God, it was virtually impossible to exit the violet sphere within ten thousand years.

To fuse two profound mysteries in ten thousand years wasn't too hard!

Some geniuses could do it in a century.

However, this violet sphere had a special quality. It wasn't the profound mysteries! Rather, it was a very special type of usage of the profound mysteries, something that Reisgem felt the most proud about.

"How to use it, exactly?"

Ignoring the agony, Linley shut his eyes and constantly visualized and hypothesized in his mind.

His divine earth clone and his original body were completely absorbed into this. They constantly analyzed and pondered, time and time again... and time flowed on.



\*

The 482nd year Linley had been trapped here!

After two centuries of painstaking thought, Linley had already come up with quite a few powerful ways of using and fusing the Throbbing Pulse of the World and Gravitational Space. However, Linley still couldn't come up with a way to convert the 'attractive force' to the 'repulsive force'.

"What to do?"

Linley was extremely frantic. After pondering for two hundred years, he still hadn't come up with the way by which a repulsive force could be generated.

"I've already thought of everything, but it's useless. I've thought of everything. What to do? What to do?" Linley stared at the violet light around him. He couldn't help but feel angry. "Can it be that it really will have to be as I told Delia, that I'll just give up this divine earth clone?"

Linley didn't want to give up his divine earth clone!



It wasn't because the divine earth clone represented a life, and it wasn't because of the divine earth clone's powerful soul attack.

It was because...

"The vast Earth!" In Linley's mind, the image of that man, dressed in long white robes, with a long white beard. "Grandpa Doebling..."

It was Grandpa Doebling who had guided Linley onto the path of training in earth-style magic. Linley also knew that Grandpa Doebling had always wanted to break through the Saint level to become a Deity. Only, Grandpa Doebling didn't have the chance to. Linley himself had trained so hard and had finally become a Deity in the Laws of the Earth, and now had entered the Higher Plane of the 'Infernal Realm'!

Linley sometimes thought to himself: "Grandpa Doebling, if he knew that I had become a Deity of the earth-element and had entered the Higher Planes, he would definitely be very happy."

His divine earth clone didn't just represent a life to him.

It was something that Linley felt Grandpa Doebling had entrusted him with!

He didn't want to give it up!

"No, I cannot give up! The Laws of the Earth. I will continue to train in them. I definitely will not permit the divine earth clone to die," Linley constantly told himself this, and then stared at the juvenile amethyst beast. "It's been less than five hundred years. The juvenile amethyst beast gave me ten thousand years. I still have more than nine thousand years left. I will definitely succeed, definitely succe..."

Midway through his sentence, Linley came to a halt. He stared at the sleeping juvenile amethyst beast.

Or, to be precise, he was staring at those 108 spikes on the back of the juvenile amethyst beast!

Linley stared, stunned, as though he had lost his wits. He muttered to himself, "108? Flat?"

Linley's mind suddenly had thoughts flash through like lightning, and then,

Linley shut his eyes. At the same time...

Within Linley's mind, he visualized rays of divine power forming, exactly 108 rays of them. First, he organized them in sequence like the way those 108 spikes on the juvenile amethyst beast's back were organized, and then constantly visualized rearranging them, trying to see what special effects might be generated.

The 108 rays of divine power were simply too complex.

After spending fully half a month visualizing, Linley felt overjoyed. "Indeed. With a different sequence, the power of the gravity will increase a hundredfold." Linley knew very well that while normally using a 'Gravitational Space', at most one would be able to impact another person's movements, but the impact wouldn't be extravagant.

But by organizing the power in such a manner, the maximum limits of the attractive force had increased a hundredfold! Most likely, even Highgods would be rendered unable to fly.

"That's not right. It's still not as powerful as the gravity here in the Amethyst Mountains," Linley refuted this mentally. "And wait. The gravity of the Amethyst Mountains isn't focused downwards. Rather, it is like a sphere, absorbing in all directions. No matter where one is, one will be drawn towards the Amethyst Mountains."

Linley opened his eyes, and in front of him appeared the violet light that had formed into a sphere. He just looked at it...

"Flat? Sphere?" Linley murmured, but slowly, a light appeared in Linley's eyes. "Right! Sphere!!! It isn't a simple flat surface!"

"Crunch!"

The 'shackles' binding Linley's thoughts just shattered.

"Haha, so that's how it works. Haha, how could I have not realized this? However... to mentally go from visualizing a flat surface to a sphere is incomparably more difficult." Linley could completely imagine how difficult that must have been. If visualizing the effects on a flat surface had to be done a thousand times, then the visualization and hypothesizing needed for a sphere

would be a thousand to the third power! A billion times!”

A thousand versus a billion!

The difference was too great.

What’s more, Linley had spent far more than just a thousand times repeatedly visualizing all sorts of possible scenarios for a ‘flat surface’. Thus, the number of visualizations needed for the complicated sphere would naturally also be far more.

“If I truly had to blindly exhaust all possible calculations on ways to align the 108 rays of divine power, even if I spent a trillion years, I might not be able to finish it.” Linley understood using this sort of technique wasn’t just a matter of calculating everything out; it required certain insights.

“However, fortunately I know that the true trick of it lies in the sequence of those spikes on the juvenile amethyst beast’s back.” Linley opened his eyes, carefully inspecting the 108 spikes on the back of the juvenile amethyst beast, working hard to memorize the lengths and locations of those 108 spikes.

The 108 rays of divine power in Linley’s mind were constantly changing, while at the same time, Linley also began to circulate 108 rays of divine power around his body.

All sorts of calculations and visualizations. Linley’s divine power around his body began to be ordered as well. As time went on, the repulsive force actually began to lessen, or, to be precise... the repulsive force didn’t lessen, but Linley was able to counteract part of the repulsive force. As Linley’s calculations and visualizations came closer and closer to the true path, the amount of repulsive force counteracted increased even further.

“Huh?” The juvenile amethyst beast suddenly opened his eyes, staring at Linley. He was tremendously shocked. “This... this kid actually...?”

The violet amethyst beast immediately stood up, so angry that his nose was crooked. “It’s only been five hundred years, but this punk has actually begun to approach a basic understanding of the ultimate technique of myself, Lord Reisgem.” The juvenile amethyst beast watched as the earthen light around Linley’s body circulated, the profound mysteries of the Laws contained within

the light.

“Right. That’s how you do it!” Linley, overjoyed, opened his eyes.

In the instant he opened his eyes, he saw the juvenile amethyst beast staring at him, filled with anger.

“Mr. Reisgem, I’ve finally reached your requirements.” Linley smiled. Although at present, some repulsive force remained, that was primarily because the juvenile amethyst beast was using ‘Highgod-level’ divine power. While the type of technique they used was the same, of course the juvenile amethyst beast’s would be somewhat more powerful.

But after the counteracting, the remaining amount of repulsive force no longer had much power.

Linley easily flew up and stretched out with his hand, snatching the black stone emanating the violet light. Immediately, the violet sphere of light collapsed.

The juvenile amethyst beast stared furiously at Linley. “You little punk. You were actually able to understand this technique of mine?”

“Actually, I must thank you, Mr. Reisgem. If it hadn’t been for the spikes on your back, I wouldn’t have been able to break through so quickly.” Linley was currently in quite a good mood. The juvenile amethyst beast instantly understood. “Your mommy! So it was I myself who helped you!” But the juvenile amethyst beast also understood... that even though Linley had seen the spikes on his back, how many people would have been able to connect them with Gravitational Space?

The juvenile amethyst beast knew very well that this sort of unique Gravitational Space was his innate ability. Combined with the spikes on his back, the power was extremely great.

“I’ll keep my promise. Kid, you can leave now,” the juvenile amethyst beast said discontentedly.

“Then, Mr. Reisgem, I’ll leave now.” Linley was very courteous.

“Ugh, after you leave the Amethyst Mountains, I won’t be able to see you

again. I was planning on spending some time messing with you,” the juvenile amethyst beast curled his lips as he spoke with resignation.

“Leave the Amethyst Mountains?” Linley was stunned. He turned to look at the juvenile amethyst beast.

The juvenile amethyst beast glanced at him, snorted, then said, “I might as well tell you. You’ve already mastered my ultimate technique. This Gravitational Space technique is capable of nullifying the gravitational pull of the Amethyst Mountains. As for the soul-affecting influence of the wind sound, hmph, with that stone, you won’t be afraid either.”

“The black stone?” Linley lowered his head to look at the stone in his hand.

“All you need to do is bind it with blood... argh, your mommy! The more I talk about it, the angrier I get. I’m not wasting any more words on you. Hurry up and beat it.” The juvenile amethyst beast was very unhappy.

Linley’s heart was filled with questions. “Bind the black stone with blood?” But although puzzled, Linley still dripped a drop of blood onto the black stone. After doing so, the black stone merged into Linley’s body, fusing directly with Linley’s soul. Linley could now feel the strange, marvelous properties of this black stone.

“This black stone...?”

Linley could sense that the black stone contained within it an extremely dense power. Only, the power was too deep and hidden. Aside from that, Linley could also sense 108 rays of spiritual energy circulating within it, constantly changing positions.

Linley realized, to his astonishment...

That the technique he had developed after spending so much time pondering was just one of the most basic, superficial types of techniques.

“What on earth is this black stone?” Linley was astonished. At the same time, he glanced in amazement at the juvenile amethyst beast. “Although this juvenile amethyst beast said he was going to torment me, he actually gave me this black stone. This black stone definitely isn’t an ordinary item.” Linley didn’t understand it at all.

Why did the juvenile amethyst beast do this?

“Thank you, Mr. Reisgem,” Linley immediately said gratefully.

“Hmph.” The juvenile amethyst just turned his head away.

Linley didn’t waste any more words. He immediately executed the Worldwalking ability and left the cave.

The juvenile amethyst beast sat down onto the floor of the cave. Suddenly... the stones of the cave walls began to move transforming into an enormous face.

“Gem-Gem, what, are you mad?” the stone face actually opened its mouth and spoke.

“Hmph. Right. I’m mad,” the juvenile amethyst beast, ‘Reisgem’, said angrily. “Also, don’t call me Gem-Gem! I finally got a toy, and I had just come up with all sorts of ideas to torment him, but you actually didn’t let me, and then even gave him such a gift.”

The lips of the stone face moved slightly. “Gem-Gem, don’t be mad. Back in the day, I owed a debt to the clan leader of the Four Divine Beasts clan...” But halfway through the sentence.

“I told you, DON’T CALL ME GEM-GEM!” the juvenile amethyst beast bellowed, and then let out a snort and slammed straight into the wall, merging into the wall and disappearing.

“After all these years, he’s still like a little kid,” the stone face on the wall said helplessly, and then disappeared, the wall returning to its normal appearance.

# For the rest of the Coiling Dragon Saga

[Book 6 - The Four Divine Beasts](#)

[Book 7 - The Planar Wars](#)

[Book 8 - Lord of the Mists](#)

Please also feel free to visit us at [www.wuxiaworld.com](http://www.wuxiaworld.com) to see many other translated novels, all of which can be read for free!

For another (free) completed work by this author and translator on Wuxiaworld, you can try the story of Ji Ning, '[Desolate Era](#)'.